



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

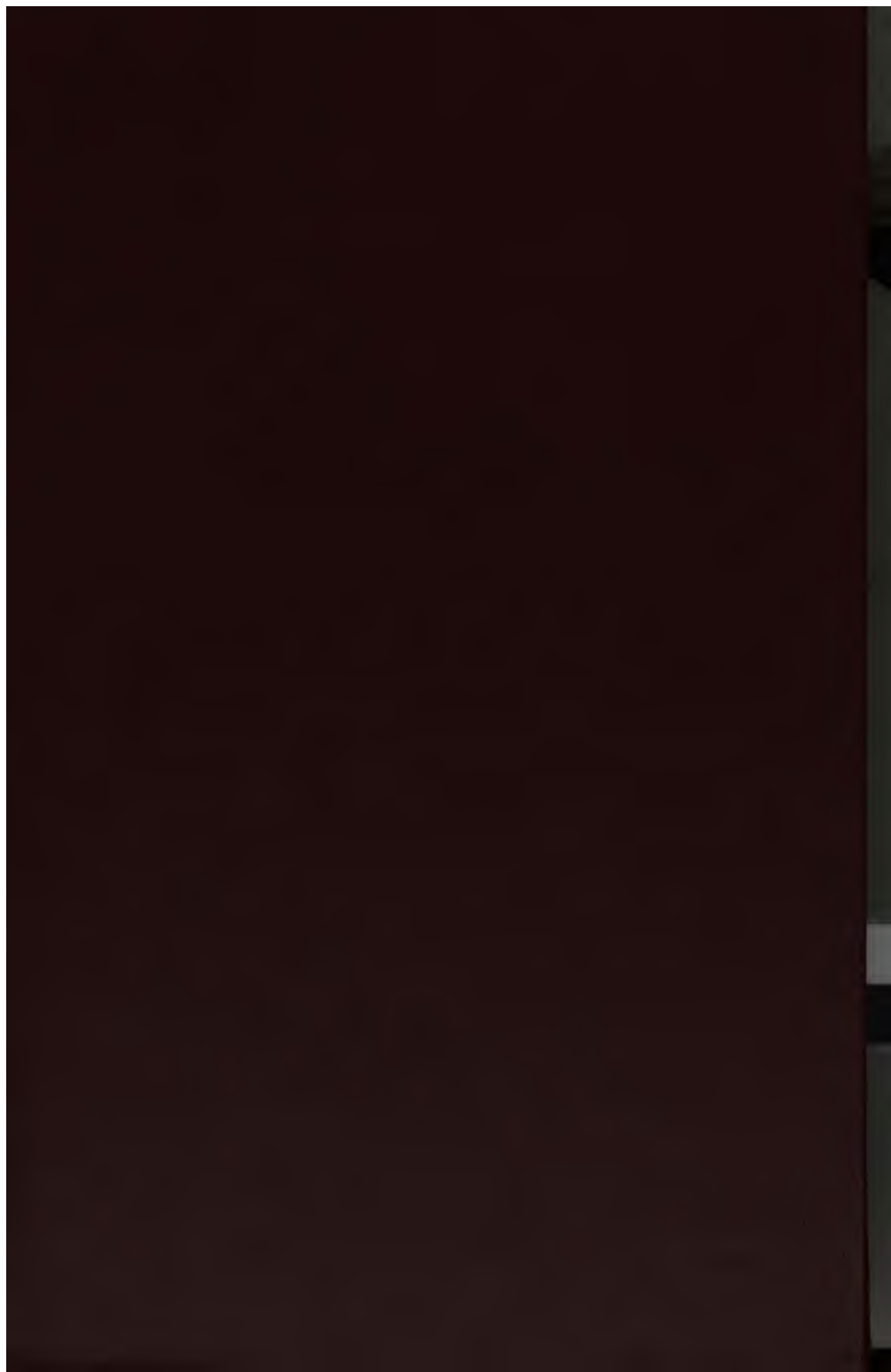
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Ms. A. 9.2.3.30.20

HARVARD COLLEGE  
LIBRARY



FROM THE BEQUEST OF  
CHARLES SUMNER

CLASS OF 1830

*Senator from Massachusetts*

FOR BOOKS RELATING TO  
POLITICS AND FINE ARTS









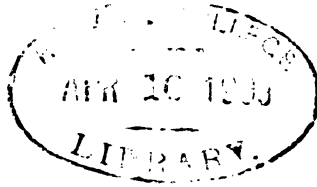






5463.5-2

1307 103.30.30



Summer fund

*Printed in 1906*

## PREFATORY NOTE

SCARCELY any person could trace the life of Mr. Chamberlain with equal sympathy for every portion of his varied career. The present writer, in describing the strange transformation of the Radical, the Liberationist, the Free Trader into the tariff advocate, the friend of Church schools and the colleague of Conservatives, admires at several stages, and dares to dissent at others ; he seeks to present a faithful account at all points. His qualification is that of an observer. From the Gallery of the House of Commons he has watched Mr. Chamberlain for a quarter of a century, with never-failing, never-slackening interest. For the candour of his record he offers no apology. "It is," as Horace Walpole said of Chatham, "a man I am describing, and one whose greatness will bear to have his blemishes fairly delivered to you—not from a love of censure, but of truth."

"Truly, Sir," said Don Quixote, "one of the things that ought to yield the greatest satisfaction to a person of eminent virtue is to live to see himself in good reputation in the world, and his actions published in print. I say in good reputation, for otherwise there is no death but would be preferable to such a life."



# CONTENTS

NOTABLE DATES IN MR. CHAMBERLAIN'S LIFE . . . .	PAGE XV
---	------------

## I.—YOUTH IN LONDON

Ancestry—Table of Descent—Schools—Father's Business—Reading— Helping . . . . .	I
---	---

## II.—LIFE IN BIRMINGHAM

Screw Manufacturer—Debating Society—Marriages—Business Rivals—In- terests of Workmen—Town Council—Civic Reform—Early Friends and Associates . . . . .	8
---	---

## III.—SCHOOLS AND NONCONFORMISTS

National Education League—Education Act—Mr. Forster and Nonconfor- mists—Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Miall—Mr. Morley and Mr. Gladstone— The Aspiring Leader . . . . .	17
--	----

## IV.—EARLY POLITICAL CAREER

First Speech—Protest against Peers— <i>Fortnightly</i> Article on "The Liberal Party and its Leaders"—First Programme—Lord John Russell's Com- ment—John Bright—Democratic Leader—Candidate for Sheffield—Ad- vanced Views—Champion of Working Men and Dissenters—Testimony of Birmingham—Attack on Mr. Gladstone—"The Next Page"—A Scold . . . . .	22
--	----

## V.—REPUBLICANISM AND ROYALTY

Early Republican Sympathies—Reform Congress—A Loyal Toast and a Strange Speech—Visit of Prince and Princess of Wales to Birmingham— "The Republican Mayor"—A Courtier— <i>The Times</i> and <i>Punch</i> . . .	35
--	----

## VI.—RADICAL MEMBER

	PAGE
First Election—"Our Joseph"—Attack on Disraeli—Apology—Strictures of London Press—Credentials—Introduction to Parliament—Maiden Speech—Surprise of House—Eastern Question—Radicals and Leadership—Mr. Gladstone's Visit—"Vulgar Patriotism" . . . . .	42

## VII.—CONSERVATIVE BOGEY

"Chamberlain's Plans"—The Caucus—Flogging in the Army—Obstruction—Irish Friends—Attack on Lord Hartington—Abuse of Tories—"This Kind of Billingsgate"—Sir William Harcourt's Visit . . . . .	53
--	----

## VIII.—LIBERAL MINISTER AND "PRO-BOER"

Liberal Cabinet—The Radicals—Sir Charles Dilke—Mr. Chamberlain's Appointment—Colleagues—The Transvaal: Annexation; Retrocession—Spokesman for the Government . . . . .	60
--	----

## IX.—IRELAND AND EGYPT

Impression of Mr. Parnell—Coercion—Mr. Morley and the <i>Pall Mall Gazette</i> —Kilmainham Treaty—Mr. Forster again—The Missing Paragraph—Tory Charges of Intrigue—Personal Rancour—Mr. Chamberlain and Chief Secretaryship—Phoenix Park Murders—Egyptian Policy—The Only Jingo . . . . .	67
---	----

## X.—REFORMER AND FREE TRADER

Board of Trade—Fiscal Policy—Trenchant Speeches—Bankruptcy Reform—Merchant Shipping Bill—"The Cherub"—The Owners and the Conservatives—Offer to Resign . . . . .	78
--	----

## XI.—A RADICAL AND A TORY DEMOCRAT

"That Birmingham Demagogue"—"They Toil not, neither do they Spin"—Court Murmurs and Whig Protests—"The Daring Duckling"—The Fourth Party—Lord Randolph Churchill—Personal Attacks . . . . .	84
---	----

## XII.—LORDS AND RIOTS

Battle of the Franchise—Agricultural Labourers—"Robbed of their Land"—Controversy with Lord Salisbury—Broken Heads—Attacks on Peers—Their Doom—"The Cup is Nearly Full"—Aston Riots—The Badger and Lord Randolph Churchill—Famous Encounter— <i>Sans Rancune</i> . . . . .	90
--	----

# CONTENTS

ix

## XIII.—UNAUTHORISED PROGRAMME

	PAGE
Radical Popularity—Praise of Mr. Gladstone—Moderate Liberals—Doctrine of Ransom—Alarm of Propertied Classes—Naboth's Vineyard—Torrents of Abuse—Complaints of Colleagues—Dissension in the Cabinet—Case of Ireland—Defeat of Government—Achievements . . . . .	99

## XIV.—THE LIBERAL LEADERSHIP

Who was to Lead?—Attacks on the Conservative "Care-takers"— <i>The Radical Programme</i> —Eloquent Speeches—Dr. Dale's Praise—Cartoons—The Old Moon and the New Moon—Anger of Whigs—"Rip Van Winkle"—"The Skeleton at the Feast"—"Jack Cade"—Gospel of Political Humanity—Conservative Overtures to Lord Hartington—The Rivals . . . . .	107
--	-----

## XV.—HOME RULE

Mr. Chamberlain's Record—A Home Ruler before Mr. Gladstone—National Councils—Bureaucratic Administration—Proposed Visit to Ireland—The Tories and the Nationalists—Mr. Gladstone and Inquiry—His Consultations—Indifference to Mr. Chamberlain . . . . .	120
--	-----

## XVI.—THE CROSS ROADS

Three Acres and a Cow—Liberal Government—Mr. Chamberlain's Office—Was he disappointed?—Terms of Acceptance—An Old Friend and a New Rival—A Curious Interview—Home Rule Bill—Resignation . . . . .	128
---	-----

## XVII.—THE QUARREL

Attacks on Colleagues—Lord Randolph Churchill and "my Friend Joe"—Lord Salisbury and Lord Hartington—Personal Question—Claim to Consistency—Birmingham Liberals—Dr. Dale's Testimony—Separation from Mr. Gladstone—Attack on Home Rule Bill—Radical Appeal—Defeat of 1886 Government—"The Envious Casca"—General Election—Success of Unionists . . . . .	135
--	-----

## XVIII.—THE ROUND TABLE

Courtesies of Combatants—Lord Randolph Churchill's Resignation—Mr. Chamberlain's Fear of Old Tories—Overtures to Liberal Leaders—Motives—Round Table Conference—"Extraordinary Gyration"—Letter to the <i>Baptist</i> —Offer to Retire—Quarrel Revived—Coercionist Radicals—Alliance with Conservatives—A Minister without a Portfolio . . . . .	148
--	-----

# CONTENTS

## XIX.—AN INTERLUDE

PAGE

Mission to United States—Irish and Radical Strictures—Rumour of a Title— The Private Treaty—Third Marriage—Ceremony in Washington—Re- ception in Birmingham—"Thy People shall be my People" . . .	158
---	-----

## XX.—TRANSFORMATION

Front Opposition Bench—Attacks on Mr. Gladstone—Friendship with Lord Hartington—Irish Hatred—"Judas!"—Charges against Mr. Parnell— The Divorce Case—Mr. Chamberlain's New Friends—Effects of the Liberal Rupture—The Lost Leader—Recrimination—Mr. Gladstone's Sarcasm . . . . .	163
--	-----

## XXI.—RECANTATION

Royal Grants—Old Radicalism—Sir William Harcourt's Retort—"Mr. Bung" —Repudiation of Ransom—A New Reform Bill not Wanted—Voluntary Schools: a Contrast—Irish Land Legislation—Abandonment of Desire for Liberal Reunion . . . . .	173
--	-----

## XXII.—NEW LEADERS AND NEW CRIES

Leadership of Liberal Unionists—Other Leaders—Attacks on the Old Chief— Praise of Tories—Baits to Voters—Election of 1892—Impressions of Mr. Chamberlain . . . . .	183
--	-----

## XXIII.—FINAL STRUGGLE WITH GLADSTONE

Mr. Gladstone's Last Government—His Duel with Mr. Chamberlain—The New Home Rule Bill—Mr. Chamberlain's Opposition—His Son's Maiden Speech—Dramatic Debates—Mr. Dillon and Mitchelstown—Personal Hostility—"The Devil's Advocate"—"The Voice of a God"—The Mêlée in the House—Charge of Personal Rancour—Mr. Gladstone Baffled . . . . .	190
--	-----

## XXIV.—OLD RADICAL AND NEW CONSERVATIVE

Attacks on Liberal Measures . . . . .	205
---------------------------------------	-----

# CONTENTS

xi

## XXV.—PUBLICAN, PARSON AND PEER

	PAGE
Change of Mr. Chamberlain's Attitude—Record on Drink Question; Opposition to Local Veto Bill—Life-long Views and New Tactics on Disestablishment—Champion of the House of Lords . . . . .	211

## XXVI.—NEW MAN AND NEW IDEALS

Social Programme—Material Reforms—Distrust of Timid Tories—Co-operation of Leaders—"Ploughing the Sand"—Defeat of Lord Rosebery's Administration . . . . .	223
--	-----

## XXVII.—LORD SALISBURY'S COLLEAGUE

Colonial Secretary in Coalition Government—Colleague of Tories and Whigs—Mr. Morley's Sigh—Appeal to the Country—Promise of Social Legislation—Parliament of 1895—Its Potent Personalities . . . . .	228
--	-----

## XXVIII.—TRANSVAAL RAID AND INQUIRY

Dr. Jameson's Raid into the Transvaal—Mr. Chamberlain's Action—Protest against German Emperor's Telegram—Popularity—New Diplomacy—Support of the Uitlanders—Sir William Harcourt's Alarm—Inquiry into the Raid—Complicity of the Colonial Office Denied—Mysterious Cablegrams not Produced—Dissatisfaction of Radicals—Mr. Rhodes as a Man of Honour—Moral Prestige . . . . .	233
---	-----

## XXIX.—THE NEW IMPERIALIST

Greatness of the Empire—Mr. Chamberlain not Afraid of its Expansion—Intervention in Foreign Affairs—Russia and "a Long Spoon"—Touting for Allies—Fashoda—The French and their Manners . . . . .	245
---	-----

## XXX.—"THE HAND OF JOAB"

Compromises with Conservatives—New Grant to Voluntary Schools—"The Hand of Joab" in Social Legislation—Compensation for Accidents Bill—Lord Londonderry's Attack—Tories the Real Reformers—Jack Cade Misunderstood—Small Houses Bill—American and French Impressions . . . . .	251
--	-----

## XXXI.—STRUGGLE WITH KRUGER

PAGE

Lord Milner's Appointment—Pressing for Redress of Uitlanders' Grievances—Failure of Bloemfontein Conference—Strange Interview with the Leader of the Opposition—"A Game of Bluff"—Complaints against the Transvaal—Darkening Prospect—Picnic at Highbury—"The Sands Running Down"—Boer Ultimatum—War—Recrimination—Mr. Chamberlain Defiant—"Mafficking" . . . . .	258
---	-----

## XXXII.—THE KHAKI ELECTION

Issues of the Election in 1900—Publication of Private Letters of Members—A Famous Telegram—Repudiation of Former Policy—"Sir Anthony Absolute"—Acrimony in New Parliament—"Pro-Boer"—Slanders—A Stupid Story . . . . .	270
--	-----

## XXXIII.—MR. CHAMBERLAIN'S ASCENDENCY

"You Should be King"—Quarrel with German Chancellor—"What I have said, I have said"—Popularity in City—Prestige in Parliament—"The First Gentleman in Birmingham"—A Good Judge of Recantation—Submission of the Boers . . . . .	276
---	-----

## XXXIV.—A NEW CHIEF

Cab Accident—Lord Salisbury's Resignation—Mr. Balfour, Prime Minister—Mr. Chamberlain Promises Assistance—His Own Position—Hint of Retirement—Rate Aid to Voluntary Schools—Mr. Chamberlain's Silence in the House . . . . .	283
--	-----

## XXXV.—THE ILLIMITABLE VELD

"A little <i>little montée</i> "—Visit to South Africa—Enthusiasm of British Colonists—Appeals to the Boers—Financial Negotiations at Johannesburg—No Yellow Labour—Friendly Farmers—A Weary Trek—Irreconcilable Boers at Bloemfontein—Coldness of the Dutch in Cape Colony—Mr. Chamberlain's Assiduity at Cape Town—His Optimism—Enthusiastic Welcome on Return—Result of the Tour . . . . .	289
---	-----

## XXXVI.—FISCAL VOLTE-FACE

Dreams—Corn Tax and Mr. Ritchie—Speech at Birmingham—Colonial Preference and Tariffs on Foreign Products—Sensation in Country—Mr. Chamberlain's Free Trade Record—Suggested Motives for Change . . . . .	300
--	-----

# CONTENTS

xiii

## XXXVII.—STORY OF OLD AGE PENSIONS

PAGE  
307

## XXXVIII.—SECOND RESIGNATION

Advocacy of New Fiscal Policy—"You Must Put a Tax on Food"—Unionist  
Dissension—Cabinet Inquiry—Protests in Parliament—Lord Goschen on  
"a Gamble"—Mr. Chamberlain Himself again—Constitutional Club  
Luncheon—Lord James Appeals to the Duke of Devonshire—Mr.  
Balfour's Pamphlet—Mr. Chamberlain and Free Trade Ministers Resign  
—A Strange Correspondence—The Prime Minister's Policy—The Duke  
and Mr. Chamberlain—Second Severance . . . . . 313

## XXXIX.—PILGRIMAGE OF PASSION

Advocacy of Tariff Reform in the Country—Notoriety—Attitude of Press—  
Opposition of Liberals and of Unionist Free Traders—Comedy of the  
Loaves—The Whole Hog—Irritation of Old Colleagues—The Duke of  
Devonshire, "a drag on the wheel"—Appointment of Tariff Reform  
Commission—"Learn to think Imperially" . . . . . 327

## XL.—MANŒUVRES IN PARLIAMENT

Mr. Chamberlain as Private Member—Disclosure of "Bluff" Interview with  
Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman—Government Mark Time on Fiscal  
Question—Sir Michael Hicks-Beach—Words and Deeds—Feeling in  
Parliament—Capture of Liberal Unionist Organisation—Chinese Labour  
—Licensing Bill . . . . . 339

## XLI.—DISRUPTION AND DISASTER

Conservative Free Traders—Mr. Churchill and Lord Hugh Cecil—Methods  
of Vulgarly—The Prime Minister's Evasion of Direct Issue in Parlia-  
ment—Amazing Tactics of Government—Promise of Thirty Millions—  
A Private Room—Decline of Mr. Balfour's Charm—A Colonial Con-  
ference—Mr. Chamberlain Interprets the Oracle—Demands a Dissolu-  
tion—Conservative Organisation Supports Tariff Reform—Mr. Balfour's  
Appeal for Union Disregarded—Resignation of his Government—Sir  
Henry Campbell-Bannerman Takes Office—Rout of Unionists . . . 347

## XLII.—A SUGGESTED EPITAPH

362

## CONTENTS

## XLIII.—COLLEAGUES, FRIENDS AND ENEMIES

PAGE

Question of Loyalty—Mr. Gladstone—Duke of Devonshire—Sir William Harcourt—Mr. Balfour—Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman—Sir George Trevelyan—Enemies—Personal Dislikes—Friendships—Mr. Morley— Sir Charles Dilke—Mr. Jesse Collings . . . . .	364
---	-----

## XLIV.—PERSONAL LIFE

A Soft Side—Mr. Austen Chamberlain—Birmingham—Tamed Shrew—Fount of Honour—Home Life—Mrs. Chamberlain—Family—Clubs—Neglect of Exercise—Tastes and Hobbies—Religion . . . . .	374
---	-----

## XLV.—CHARACTERISTICS

Versatility—Ambition—Intrigue—Business of Life—Confessions of Change— Administrator—Devotion to House of Commons—Debater—Fighter— Platform Orator—Literary Quotations—Phrases—Appearance—Personal Qualities—The Real Mr. Chamberlain . . . . .	387
---	-----

CHAMBERLAINIANA: A COLLECTION OF SUPPLEMENTARY  
DETAILS

Books and Pamphlets on Mr. Chamberlain . . . . .	407
A Study in Contradictions: Mr. Chamberlain's Opinions at Different Stages .	410
"What I have said, I have said": The Old Radicalism of Mr. Chamberlain's Speeches . . . . .	434
INDEX . . . . .	451



# NOTABLE DATES

## IN

### MR. CHAMBERLAIN'S LIFE

Born . . . . .	July 8, 1836
Enters Business . . . . .	1852
Moves to Birmingham . . . . .	1854
First Marriage . . . . .	1861
Second Marriage . . . . .	1868
Chairman, Executive : National Education League . . . . .	1869
Enters Town Council . . . . .	1869
Mayor and Chairman of School Board . . . . .	1873
Candidate for Sheffield . . . . .	1874
Retires from Business . . . . .	1874
Elected for Birmingham . . . . .	1876
Founds National Liberal Federation . . . . .	1877
Member of Liberal Cabinet . . . . .	1880
Unauthorised Radical Programme . . . . .	1885
Opposes Home Rule Bill . . . . .	1886
Third Marriage . . . . .	1888
Leader of Liberal Unionists in House of Commons . . . . .	1892
Colonial Secretary in Unionist Government . . . . .	1895
Boer War . . . . .	1899
Advocates Tariff Reform and Resigns Office . . . . .	1903



## I.—YOUTH IN LONDON

THREE men of political genius and bold action filled a place as prominent as that of a Prime Minister on the Parliamentary stage for many years after Lord Beaconsfield's death. Two of them passed away in the gloom of unsatisfied ambition. Mr. Parnell's public career was shattered by his private conduct; Lord Randolph Churchill, sinking in ill-health to an early grave, learned the hard but inexorable lesson that no man is indispensable. Life has given a longer trial to Mr. Chamberlain, who resembles the Irish leader and the Tory democrat in originality, daring and force. Other Parliamentarians who in their day played great parts may fade into indistinct shadows in the memory, but these three will remain as vivid, picturesque figures among the later contemporaries of Gladstone.

In birth, education and early environment, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain differed from the men who as a rule govern this country. The records of many of our political leaders begin with the University, with the houses of great families, with hunting and shooting, with secretaryships to statesmen and visits to ambassadors abroad. It was in the tough world of business, in the local debating society, in municipal enterprise that Mr. Chamberlain received his training for ~~Parliament and the Cabinet~~. He entered the political arena, not to pass the time, but to satisfy ambition, to let loose a strong will on the world, and, perchance, to leave it a little better than he found it. To understand the man whose restlessness has agitated Parliament for thirty years, and who after leaving one great party has broken up the other, some knowledge is necessary of his youth and early experience. His crowded life is sharply divided into two stages, that of the mayor and manufacturer, and that of the Parliamentarian and political leader, but

1

although he abandoned the minor characters when he assumed the greater, his training influenced his whole career. The last thirty years of his threescore-and-ten are the development of the forces prepared in the first forty.

Although efforts have been made to trace a long pedigree for Mr. Chamberlain, and to show that his ancestors were in business in London at the time of the Great Fire, he has not claimed descent from an ancient aristocracy—

I have no urns, no dusty monuments,  
No broken images of ancestors.

It is only from Daniel Chamberlain, malster of Lacock, in Wiltshire, who died in 1760, that the male lineage of the family is clearly proved. Daniel's son, William, the great-grandfather of Joseph, the statesman, moved to London, and he and his descendants carried on business in the city as wholesale boot and shoe merchants. At the time of Mr. Joseph Chamberlain's birth the family warehouse was in Milk Street, Cheapside, and a few years later they took additional premises in Wood Street. They had been for generations in the same place. Under the date 5th October, 1769, the Vestry Book of St. Lawrence, Jewry, records that "Mr. Chamberlain attended and proposed to give the rent of £42 for 21 years for the house he now lives in, situated in Milk Street, clear of all taxes, and to lay out the sum of £183 10s. 3d. Ordered accordingly." The lease was renewed in 1790 to William and Joseph Chamberlain, and at subsequent periods, although at increased rents, to the successive generations, the sum fixed finally in 1853 being £140. With the Cordwainers Company the family have been linked since they came from Wiltshire. Mr. Chamberlain has mentioned with the pride of a business race that his great-grandfather, his great-uncle, his grandfather, his father and his uncle were all in turn Masters of the Company. He himself joined it at the age of twenty-one; four brothers followed, and his son Austen was admitted in due time. "My family," he said in the House of Commons, "can boast nothing of distinguished birth and they have not inherited wealth or anything of that kind. But we have a record—an unbroken record—of nearly two centuries, of unstained commercial integrity and honour." The respect in which the Chamberlains were held is shown by the fact that, although

Unitarians, several of them were chosen churchwardens of their parish.

From his father the future statesman inherited some of his qualities. Although, according to an obituary notice, the senior Joseph Chamberlain was a gentleman of retiring habits, he was, nevertheless, keenly interested in political, charitable and educational movements. A memorial tablet in Unity Church, Islington, bears witness to the fact that he was for more than fifty years "a consistent worshipper" there and in Carter Lane Chapel, and a generous supporter of their institutions. Mr. Chamberlain's mother was Caroline Harben, daughter of a provision merchant, and aunt of Sir Henry Harben, who at the age of eighty-two became, in 1905, chairman of the Prudential Assurance Company. Thus on both sides the future favourite of the landed aristocracy sprang from the commercial classes.

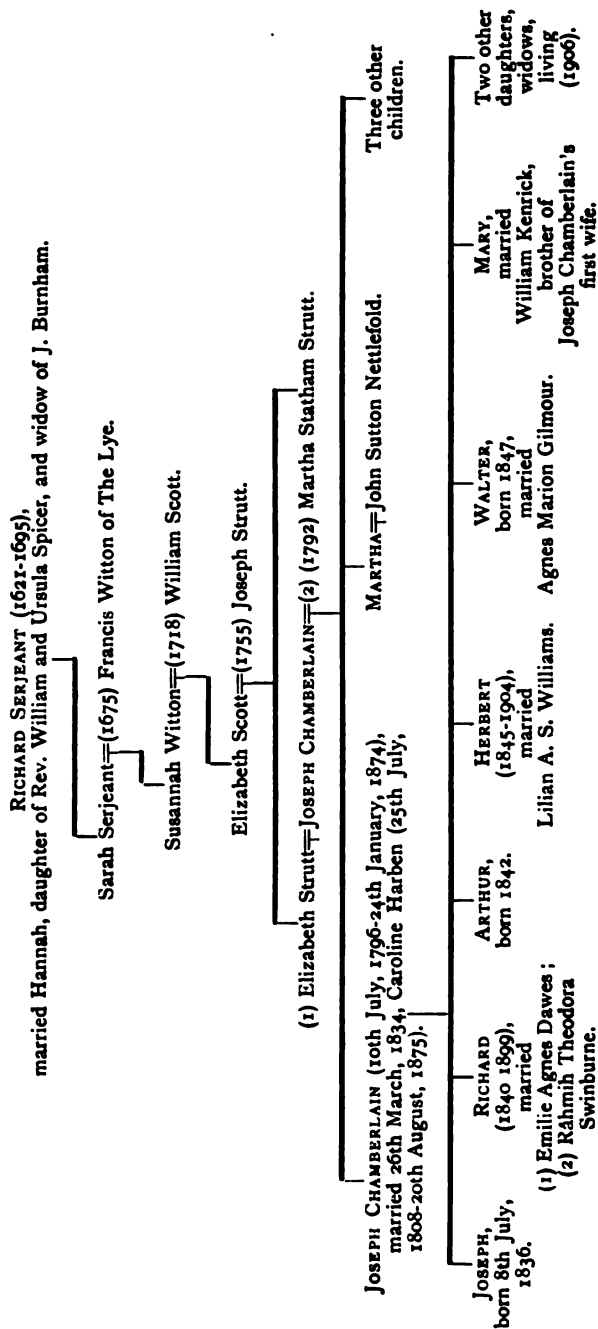
Through his father's mother he is descended, as he boasted to Welsh Nonconformists, from one of the "ejected ministers who in the time of the Stuarts left home and work and profit rather than accept the State-made creed which it was sought to force upon them". This was Richard Baxter's friend, Richard Serjeant, of Kidderminster, who refused to take the tests imposed by the Act of Uniformity in 1662.<sup>1</sup> Sarah, the eldest daughter of Richard Serjeant, married Francis Witton of The Lye, and had fifteen children, and among her descendants are the Chamberlains, the Nettlefolds, and the Prestons of London and Birmingham. It is through a deceased wife's sister that the subject of this biography inherits the blood of the ejected minister. His grandfather was married to two sisters, Sarah Serjeant's great-grand-daughters, and his father was one of the offspring of the second wife.

Joseph was the eldest of nine children. Four out of his five brothers, and his three sisters lived to middle age. The only brother who entered Parliament was Richard. He had been in business as a brass-founder in Birmingham, whither he went in

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chamberlain's expression of pride induced the descendants of Richard Serjeant to subscribe for a mural tablet of brass which was placed in the Memorial Hall, Farringdon Street, London. When Serjeant was ousted from the vicarage of Stone, two miles from Kidderminster, which had been formerly held by his father-in-law, the living went to his brother-in-law, William Spicer, and he retired to a small estate which he had bought. He had, as his biographer, Mr. Thomas Gill, records, an adequate income.

## JOSEPH CHAMBERLAIN

## DESCENT OF MR. CHAMBERLAIN FROM RICHARD SERJEANT, AN EJECTED MINISTER.



1863, and was twice mayor of that town, but did not live in it for the last few years of his life, which ended in 1899. He made no mark in the House of Commons, where he sat as member for West Islington during Mr. Joseph Chamberlain's transition period. Other brothers were Arthur, Herbert and Walter. Arthur is well known as a licensing reformer and has obtained special celebrity as a pronounced opponent—one of the few conspicuous opponents in Birmingham—of the new fiscal policy of the head of the family. Herbert and Walter, who retired with Joseph from the manufacturing concern in which they were engaged, were never prominently identified with politics.

Sprung from a race of merchants and political dissenters, the future autocrat of Birmingham was by birth a Londoner, and from the point of view of smart society his existence began on the wrong side of the Thames. A middle-class, southern suburb, and not Mayfair nor Belgravia, was the place of his birth. "I never know'd a respectable coachman," said the elder Mr. Weller, "as wrote poetry, 'cept one as made an affectin' copy o' verses the night afore he wos hung for a highway robbery; and *he* wos only a Cambervell man, so even that's no rule." Like Browning, who saved the poetic reputation of that sombre suburb, Mr. Chamberlain was only a Camberwell man. Disdain for it ought to be dispelled by such celebrated names!

On the 8th of July, 1836, the future statesman was born at 3 Grove Hill Terrace (now 118 the Grove), Camberwell. At the age of seven or eight years he was sent to a preparatory school in the neighbourhood, kept by Miss Charlotte Pace. According to Miss Jane Stoddart, who has written interesting chapters on his early life, Joseph Chamberlain was a shy, reserved child; the child was, however, the father of the man in one respect: "he liked to have his own way". It has been recalled, indeed, by one acquainted with his home that he insisted on getting any toy that he wanted from the other children, and that he was very fond of taking those who submitted to him under his protection. In 1845 the family removed to 25 Highbury Place, Islington, in the north of London. Highbury Place, as it then was, has been described by the local historian as a fine row of houses, embracing a beautiful view on both sides, remarkable for its healthy situation. Here the Chamberlains remained for many years. Joseph attended as a day pupil the school kept by

the Rev. Arthur Johnson, an excellent classical scholar, at 36 Canonbury Square. When ten he may have been precocious enough to be interested in hearing how Peel carried the Free Trade policy which nearly sixty years later he attacked with all his energy and force. At the age of fourteen Joseph was sent to University College school and he attended during the sessions 1850-51 and 1851-52. He did well in Latin and French and still better in mathematics. It was recalled in later years at a dinner of Old Boys that he showed a remarkable all-round capacity. He did not, however, join in the school sports. Not even in youth did he care much for physical recreation. One of his contemporaries, the Right Honourable J. W. Mellor, remembered him as "a very quiet and good little boy". This was not the character in which he appeared to Mr. Mellor, Chairman of Committee of the House of Commons, during the fierce Home Rule struggle of 1893. Then he had become a very mischievous big boy who kept the school of St. Stephen's in a state of excitement.

Destined for a commercial life Joseph Chamberlain was at the early age of sixteen taken into his father's business in the city of London. He belonged, as he stated in his fame, to the fourth generation of cordwainers who had practised their occupation in the same house and under the same name for one hundred and twenty years. For two years he went regularly from Islington to town and was initiated into the mysteries both of the workshop and of the counting house. Mr. Chamberlain has not been ashamed to make public mention of the fact that he learned, in a practical way, the art of shoe-making. One of his earliest city recollections was dining with his father in the Cordwainers Hall, on which occasion, as he believed, he uttered his first public speech. Probably the youth saw the funeral of the Duke of Wellington and heard "the noise of the mourning of a mighty nation" as the warrior was laid to rest in "streaming London's central roar". But, fortunately, if he thought of the soldier's profession, he could not have foreseen that he himself would be responsible, as a statesman, for the greatest war of the reign which was then so full of promise.

Half a century later Mr. Chamberlain recalled that as a boy he was an omnivorous reader and that everything came well to him. He has not, indeed, displayed the preferences of



a book lover. The books that he recalled would have been mentioned by any reader. They were discussed half a century ago by everybody just as in Dr. Primrose's time the fashionable topics were pictures, taste, Shakespeare and the musical glasses. Mr. Chamberlain recalled with special gratitude the essays and English history of Macaulay, the poems of Tennyson, and the novels of Dickens and Thackeray. Only the first two volumes of Macaulay's History had been published when he left London; *The Pickwick Papers* came out while he was in his cradle; *In Memoriam* appeared anonymously in 1850; *Esmond* was finished about the time that he entered business. He sought self-improvement not only by reading but also by attending lectures at the Polytechnic; and it is evident that he was serious and diligent from youth. Probably no man has wasted less time.

His readiness to influence others was revealed while he was learning his father's business. He taught in the Sunday School connected with Carter Lane chapel, and in those days before compulsory education had been established, religious teaching of the young on Sundays was necessarily accompanied by some secular instruction. During the greater part of Mr. Chamberlain's youth the pastor at Carter Lane was the Rev. Dr. Joseph Hutton, father of the virile editor of the *Spectator*. Rarely does any church or chapel produce in a single generation two such men as Joseph Chamberlain and Richard Holt Hutton, a statesman and a journalist unsurpassed in their time for the influence due to force of character. The congregation to which they belonged in their early days removed in 1862 to Highbury and opened Unity Church in Upper Street. Here are two painted windows to the memory of Mr. Chamberlain's grandparents besides the tablet (already referred to) in affectionate remembrance of his father.

## II.—LIFE IN BIRMINGHAM

IF Mr. Chamberlain had continued to live within sound of Bow Bells what would have been his career? No feature of his life is more easily traced than the influence upon it of Birmingham—the influence of its municipal experience and keen local interests, of its social reformers, its religious leaders and its politicians. If he had remained in London he would have risen to be Lord Mayor and to ride in the great gilt coach; he would have entertained Princes and Prime Ministers and been knighted Sir Joseph. But would he have entered Parliament as a Radical? And if so, would he have shaken himself sufficiently free from city habits and pre-occupations to pursue a brilliant political career? Would he have found in London a constituency so faithful as in the town of his adoption? And would it have permitted him, without loss of faith or confidence, to change all his principles?

At eighteen years of age (1854) Joseph Chamberlain, the son of the shoe and leather merchant, left the capital for the Midland city with which his name and fame have been linked. Messrs. Nettlefold, manufacturers of wood screws, had acquired an important American patent for self-acting machinery, and as considerable capital was required for the development of the business Mr. J. Sutton Nettlefold made overtures to his brother-in-law in London, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, senior, with the result that he joined the firm. Young Chamberlain went to Birmingham to represent his father in the management of the business, and thus he threw in his lot with the pushing people of the Midlands. It may easily be imagined that in the interests of the firm, in which he became a principal, he displayed the alertness, the ingenuity and the resource which he revealed in a wider sphere. At first Nettlefold & Chamberlain contended with great difficulties. There was over-competition and the trade was de-

clining. By his efforts, however, the young man from London overcame those difficulties; he arranged for the purchase of several competing firms and their amalgamation with his own; and their enterprises were expanded in new directions.

The work for the benefit of others which he began in London he continued in Birmingham. He acted as a Sunday School teacher at the New Meeting House of the Unitarians, and subsequently in the Church of the Messiah. He taught history at the night school, doubting, perhaps, whether he would give the best of it to Whigs or to Tories; and frequently in his Sunday lessons he discoursed also on geography, on botany, and the instincts of animals and birds. At the same time the young manufacturer enjoyed amusement. He has always mixed pleasure with work. There was a time, according to his own confession, when he looked upon dancing "as being one of the highest enjoyments of which mortal man is capable," and at that period he would have "sacrificed the finest political speech ever delivered in order to escape" to its delights. He was early interested in amateur theatricals, and wrote a one-act piece *Who's Who* in which he took the part of a Frenchman. Neither plays nor dancing, however, distracted his mind from graver occupations. He was not

A clerk foredoom'd his father's soul to cross,  
Who pens a stanza when he should engross.

Business was never neglected by Joseph Chamberlain, junior.

One of the greatest debaters who has ever addressed the House of Commons acquired skill and practice in controversy at the Birmingham and Edgbaston Debating Society. Mr. Chamberlain joined this group soon after he settled in the Midlands. Not knowing himself, he imagined he would never open his mouth. Silence was impossible in such a nature. Even on the first night he was constrained to defend the memory of Oliver Cromwell which has continued for two centuries and a half to excite hot passions in young and old. The Society held its meetings for some time at the Hen and Chickens' Hotel in New Street, but in 1859 it removed to the Midland Institute. Joseph Chamberlain became one of the most familiar debaters. A contemporary has recalled how with eye-glass on eye he smiled with amused complacency at an assailant, and an early friend who became a politi-

cal opponent has stated that he showed "perfect effrontery". On one occasion the young man came to a dead stop in a speech, whereupon he calmly put his hand into his coat-tail pocket, pulled out his MS., looked at it, and went on again. Here was a fine case of effrontery! "It shows you," says the political opponent, "the character of the man." In a more kindly spirit another contemporary mentions that "there was always a promptness and all-there-ness in his nature with a decided touch of self-reliance, and I may even say, audacity."

His first vote of censure was in 1858, when he denounced the speeches in which John Bright, one of the members for Birmingham, had been expounding pacific views of foreign policy. In a lively strain the budding Jingo charged the great orator with several inaccuracies. On another occasion he maintained that so far from the aristocracy being responsible for all the wars, as Mr. Bright had asserted, every war since 1688 had been demanded by the people. Mr. Chamberlain showed his inclination for an active foreign policy as early as April, 1860, when he was in the bold minority which contended: "That it is the policy and duty of England to assist, even if necessary by arms, the efforts of Switzerland to prevent the annexation of Savoy to France". According to his own reminiscences the debaters "surveyed mankind from China to Peru"; they declared war without the slightest regard to the Concert of Europe, and dismissed Ministries without consulting the House of Commons. With equal confidence they pronounced on literary questions. On 30th January, 1861, Mr. Chamberlain took the aye side in the controversy on the proposition: "That the works of the English novelists since the days of Scott are superior to those of their predecessors". He has never doated on good old days, but it would be a mistake to take seriously all the opinions expressed in a Society in which he may have sometimes chosen a side for the reason that it was the weaker. Having risen through various offices to that of president he delivered his address in the last capacity on 14th October, 1863, the subject being "Difference of Opinion". To difference of opinion Mr. Chamberlain has not always been intolerant, although usually insisting with tenacity that his own opinion was right. The Debating Society was an important factor in his training, but soon after his first marriage he ceased to take an active part in its meetings. It had taught him ease

in speech, and no doubt by his quickness and pugnacity he had stimulated the intellects of others.

The web of our life is of mingled yarn and Mr. Chamberlain has shared the common lot with its mixture of weal and woe. He has been a good family man, loving his own fireside and his own table and garden, and enjoying the affection of those near him. Thrice has he chosen a wife. In 1861, then little known outside his own circle and chapel and business, he was married at the New Meeting House to Harriet Kenrick (who was the same age as himself), the daughter of Archibald Kenrick, hollow-ware manufacturer and "borough magistrate," and the sister of William Kenrick who was subsequently married to Mr. Chamberlain's sister, Mary, and who became mayor of Birmingham and one of its representatives in Parliament. Mrs. Chamberlain, who had two children, died in 1863 at the birth of Austen, a son who followed in his father's political footsteps. For a time the family lived at Berrow Court, Edgbaston, the home of the father-in-law, where an aunt attended to the motherless children. In 1868 (on the day on which the *Daily News* appeared for the first time as a penny paper), Mr. Chamberlain, now entering public life, was married at the Church of the Messiah to Florence, the daughter of Timothy Kenrick, of Maple Bank, Edgbaston. His second wife was a cousin of his first but was much younger, being only twenty years of age at her wedding. By her he had three daughters and one son—Arthur Neville. They lived at "Southbourne," 35 Augustus Road, where Mr. Chamberlain had his home till 1880 when he moved to Highbury, Moor-Green, a residence which became as familiar by name as Hatfield or Hawarden. Death again, however, entered his home, and a severe blow under which he staggered was inflicted upon him by the loss of his second wife in 1875, a year in which he was at the height of his activities, ruling Birmingham, scolding statesmen and aspiring to a seat in Parliament. His third marriage, which renewed his happiness, belongs to a quite different stage of his career—the stage in which he glittered as a political leader and fought with Gladstone and prevailed.

His business life in Birmingham occupied twenty years. In that comparatively short span he acquired what men of moderate means call a fortune. It was alleged in after years that he secured a monopoly in the screw trade by the merciless crushing

out of the smaller manufacturers, but imputations on his conduct were attributed to political spite. The Rev. R. M. Grier, vicar of Rugely, who made careful inquiries, testified in the *Daily News* that Mr. Chamberlain's firm "had always stood high amongst the people, and more especially the working men of Birmingham, for honesty and straightforward dealing, and all that could be said against it was that other firms had suffered indirectly through its success". More precise testimony was given by Messrs. A. Stokes & Co. As a representative firm in the screw trade they wrote on 25th November, 1884: "We unhesitatingly affirm that Mr. Chamberlain's actions were highly beneficial to those connected with the trade and beneficial to those whose businesses were purchased on such liberal terms: also to those who, like ourselves, remained in the trade as well as to his own firm". His father, spending the latter years of his life in Birmingham, saw and shared the prosperity of the business to which he had sent the youth from London, and soon after his death the three brothers were able to retire in 1874.

The social interests of the workmen employed by the firm were not neglected by Mr. Chamberlain. He ascertained their thoughts and ideas when he met them at their own debating club, and an example of his efforts for them is given in an incident which has been recorded. Mr. Solly, who had been pastor at Carter Lane, was interesting himself in the formation of clubs for working men in the great centres of population. Mr. Chamberlain called on him and said he was desirous of establishing a club at Small Heath for the benefit of his workmen and would be glad if Mr. Solly could come and help him to start it. "This, of course, I willingly did," said that gentleman; "spoke to a good meeting, saw the capital club-house he had built, had most hospitable entertainment at his house in Edgbaston." During Mr. Chamberlain's first Parliamentary contest he was charged with being a harsh employer, but his workpeople testified to his character and to the good relations existing between them, and he was supported in his candidature by a deputation of Trade Unionists as well as by the President of the Trades Council. On retiring from business he was presented by the employes of the firm with a silver salver "in recognition of the uniform kindness and liberality which had distinguished him," and in his acknowledgment he remarked that although some little

differences had arisen these had been partial and temporary, and practically nothing had occurred during his connection with them to interrupt their good relations.

"Oh! that's Chamberlain, he looks a swell, doesn't he!" ejaculated some one at a meeting in the Town Hall held to protest against a certain railway project. That was when he was known to only a limited circle. One who was present described him as "a very well-dressed gentleman. . . . He wore a very long and capacious but smartly cut drab overcoat, and sported a red tie. Placing a single eye-glass, after the manner of a watchmaker, in his eye, he keenly surveyed the assembly." In those days he wore side whiskers, low down on the cheek, although in later years his whole face was shaved. When he offered £5 towards the expenses at the railway opposition meeting the mayor seemed not quite sure who he was till his name was mentioned, and then came the ejaculation quoted above.

About 1868 the young and prosperous manufacturer began to play a prominent part as a municipal, educational and political reformer. In that year two men whose careers crossed his own, Mr. Vernon Harcourt and Mr. Henry Campbell (known to fame as Sir William Harcourt and Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman) entered the House of Commons. Mr. Morley had published his first book on Edmund Burke and had begun to edit the *Fortnightly Review*, but Mr. Arthur Balfour was still at Cambridge, ignorant of the man with the pale, young-looking face, and with eye-glass adjusted "after the manner of a watchmaker" whose ambition was soaring high and who was attracting the attention of the people of Birmingham. In November, 1869, Mr. Chamberlain was elected a member of the Town Council. The Committee which promoted his candidature recommended him as "a large ratepayer, a man of thorough business habits, enlarged views and marked ability, belonging indeed to precisely the class of burgesses most desirable on the Council".

A new civic spirit was at this period awakened in Birmingham. "Men made the discovery that perhaps a strong and able Town Council might do almost as much to improve the conditions of life in the town as Parliament itself." The flame of reform was lit by a remarkable group of Nonconformist ministers, by Dr. Dale and Dr. Crosskey, by Charles Vince, the Baptist, and

George Dawson who had gathered about himself a congregation at the Church of the Saviour. For upwards of thirty years, as Mr. Alexander Ireland has stated, Dawson was the most prominent preacher in Birmingham and one of its most active and energetic citizens. To him more than to any other man Dr. Dale attributed the creation of the new municipal spirit. Dale himself, who in the year that the future statesman went to Birmingham, was settled there as co-pastor with the Rev. J. Angell James at Carr's Lane Church, became one of his most intimate and most loyal friends, and late in life he wistfully recalled "Joseph Chamberlain in his fresh and brilliant promise," and the time when he used to have a talk with him and his friends twice or thrice a week. It is recorded also that Dr. Crosskey, with whom Mr. Chamberlain was associated in the Church of the Messiah, pleaded with pathetic earnestness and with passion for the new municipal policy.

While Dawson was the prophet of this movement, Dr. Dale in some notes in Mr. Armstrong's *Life of Dr. Crosskey* remarks that he had not the kind of faculty necessary for putting his generous faith into practice. "This was largely done by Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, who . . . began to show proof of those great powers which have since been recognised by the nation." The fine spirit of the reformers is shown even in the generosity with which they recognised the work of each other. Mr. Chamberlain himself said he was only one of a band of men who had laboured to make Birmingham better and healthier; he had striven to bring to the homes of its vast population greater comfort, to bring to its children a better education, to give to its citizens more facilities for innocent recreation, and above all to maintain and keep alive that spirit of freedom and independence for which the town had been long and justly distinguished. A great ideal, worthily realised!

A record of the statesman's share in the municipal movement has been left by Dr. Dale. Mr. Chamberlain, as he testifies, "gave himself to the work with a contagious enthusiasm. He did not merely enter the Council, give a large amount of time and strength to its committees, make striking and eloquent speeches on the new municipal policy; he used his social influence to add strength to the movement. He appealed in private to men of ability who cared nothing for public life, and he showed how



much they might do for the town if they would go into the Council; he insisted that what they were able to do it was their duty to do. He dreamt dreams and saw visions of what Birmingham might become, and resolved that he, for his part, would do his utmost to fulfil them." In his dreams, thirty years later, of an empire bound together by preferential tariffs based on the taxation of food, he had a less noble vision than when he displayed "a mayoral mind".

It was chiefly at the instance of Mr. Chamberlain that the Birmingham Liberal Association decided to interfere in municipal elections and to promote a Liberal policy in the government of the town. A series of contests, following the adoption of these new tactics, resulted in the securing of a Liberal majority on the Council and his own election as mayor. This is a feature of the municipal movement which has been criticised even by many reformers. They have objected to the intrusion of party politics into local affairs. The system is capable of mischief, but Dr. Crosskey has made the remarkable statement that to the adoption of the Liberal policy was due almost all that is most valuable in the institutions and public life of modern Birmingham. "It meant the enjoyment by the great mass of the people of the blessing of a beautiful and civilised life." In this connection he has added his testimony to "the power and administrative genius (I do not think a less word can be used) of J. Chamberlain". The politician himself defended this part of his work, at a subsequent stage of his career, by writing that the permanent distinction between Liberal and Conservative affects our judgment and conduct, whether we are considering the removal of nuisances or the disestablishment and disendowment of the English Church.

At the early age of thirty-seven, after being only four years in the Council, Mr. Chamberlain was, in November, 1873, chosen mayor, and in the two following Novembers he was re-elected. He was also in 1873 appointed chairman of the School Board. Under Mayor Chamberlain, as his political opponents admit, Birmingham became one of the best-governed towns in the world. He declared, after long experience of statesmanship, that although he had had "on the whole a tolerably active life," he never laboured so hard or so continuously as during the three years in which he had the honour to be the civic head of Bir-

mingham. The result of his labours is set forth in Mr. Bunce's *History of the Corporation*. "The powerful aid of Mr. Joseph Chamberlain," writes the local historian, "and those who were glad to acknowledge him as their leader, . . . contributed to develop a new phase of municipal government. The quality of the Council continued steadily and rapidly to improve: a higher standard of public duty was established, capable citizens recognised the obligation of taking part in the government of the town and a series of important enterprises was entered upon, under the brilliant administration of Mr. Chamberlain, resulting in the acquisition of the gas and water works, the development of the health department, and the institution of the improvement scheme."

Power in a man of active, ambitious, ardent temperament leads naturally to a sort of despotism. The despotism may be beneficial but those whom it thwarts are inclined to resent it. A municipal opponent taunted Mr. Chamberlain with being "not only mayor but Town Council too". It has always been his habit—a healthy habit, as a rule—to magnify his office, and when he became a Cabinet Minister critics complained of his frequent use of the single "I". Even his friend, Mr. George Dixon, remarked with some soreness in May, 1878: "It seems as if the terms Mr. Joseph Chamberlain and Birmingham were become synonymous". It can never be said, in view of his experience, that a public man is without honour in his own city. Much honour has been shown by Birmingham to its great reformer. The memorial fountain, paid for by public subscription and inaugurated in 1880, proclaims "gratitude for public services given to this town by Joseph Chamberlain". Another instance of his influence has been seen in the following of his example by capable citizens of other towns. He dignified the cause of gas and water. Of this cause he spoke constantly with laudation until he caught the imperial fever. Even in 1896, when he was a Secretary of State, he expressed the opinion that the municipal institutions of the country are the most potent instruments that politicians have yet devised for adding to the welfare, the prosperity and the happiness of the whole community.

### III.—SCHOOLS AND NONCONFORMISTS

**FIERCE** controversy on the Education Act of 1870 disturbed and divided the Liberal party when Mr. Chamberlain began to take a lead in public affairs, and it was as a harsh and severe critic of Liberal legislation and Liberal leaders that he first became known beyond the Midlands. Mr. Gladstone soon after forming his Government in 1868 heard of the able and aspiring man who from Birmingham was stretching forth a hand to seize some of the strings of the State, and early in his career that able and aspiring man opened the struggle with William Edward Forster which in a later decade and on another stage had a dramatic development.

By the foundation of the National Education League which sprang out of a local society in 1869, Birmingham became the centre of Radical Nonconformity and Mr. Chamberlain its most forcible leader. He was associated with Mr. George Dixon and Mr. Jesse Collings in the formation of the League; he was elected chairman of the first Executive Committee, and was one of ten leading Birmingham manufacturers who gave £1000 each towards the organisation. Its object was to secure a national system of education: schools were to be provided through the local authorities for every child in their districts and were to be maintained by local rates and Government grants; attendance was to be compulsory, and all schools aided by rates were to be under the management of representative authorities and were to be free and unsectarian. Experience convinced the League leaders that there could be no security for religious freedom except in the complete severance of the religious instruction from the secular. The consequence was that in 1872 they decided upon a secular in place of an unsectarian platform. That is to say, their original proposal was to provide for the reading of the Bible in

the school without note or comment ; this was modified for what was regarded as the more logical position that the Board schools should provide only the secular elements of education. At the formation of the League its programme of free, compulsory, unsectarian, rate-aided education was regarded as revolutionary, and at the beginning of 1906 it has not yet been fully carried out. Education is still sectarian in many rate-aided schools. Compulsion was secured soon after the League was started, and fees were dispensed with some twenty years later ; but Mr. Chamberlain was a powerful member of a Government which repudiated the principle for the sake of which he waged relentless war on Mr. Forster. It was chiefly on behalf of the principle of unsectarian education that he first addressed public meetings far from his own borough.

Great were the expectations of the Nonconformists when Mr. Gladstone formed his first Administration in 1868. "Vast enthusiasm," as Mr. Morley wrote,<sup>1</sup> "had been shown for the principles and persons of men whose great cry was religious equality. The victory had at length been achieved, and those who had fought the battle expected to enter into the fruits." Equal to the expectations was the disappointment. "The first great English measure which followed all this excitement and all this effort was a bill which Mr. Gathorne Hardy might have devised, and which a Conservative Chamber would not have rejected. Instead of constructing a system that should lean upon public responsibility and duty, the Minister gave to the denominational system the most valuable help it has ever had."

No project of a Liberal Government in recent times has given so much pain to its supporters as was caused by Mr. Forster's Education Bill of 1870. The passionate indignation of Nonconformists was excited by its treatment of denominational schools. Instead of superseding, it supplemented the voluntary system. As was remarked by Mr. Bright, who had technically a share of the Ministerial responsibility but was too ill to take part in the controversies, "it established Boards only where the denominational system did not exist, whereas it should have attempted to establish Boards everywhere and to bring the denominational schools under their control". "They promised us national education," wrote Mr. Fawcett from the standpoint

<sup>1</sup> *Fortnightly Review*, 1873.

of an independent Radical, "and they have given us a measure which, where it is applied, may do something for popular instruction, but is certain to do far more to kindle sectarian rancour."

The feelings of the Nonconformists, which Mr. Chamberlain most forcibly and vigorously expressed throughout the country, were early revealed in a letter to Mr. Peter Rylands, a sturdy Radical member, from the Rev. G. S. Reaney, Warrington. Mr. Reaney described Mr. Forster as "something like a humbug," and went on to say that if the Government were to force the bill through by the help of the Tory party the Nonconformists could only bide their time, and when the next fight came, leave Gladstone to their Tory friends. "I am utterly surprised that the Cabinet ever imagined that the Nonconformist party would accept such a pro-Church measure. If this is the Liberalism of the men for whom the Dissenters fought tooth and nail I think we made a terrible blunder."<sup>1</sup> Such a letter as that enables the reader to appreciate the action which Mr. Chamberlain subsequently took, and the feeling which raised him to leadership. "Not even at the bidding of a Liberal Ministry," declared his friend, Dr. Dale, "will we consent to any proposition which, under cover of an educational measure, empowers one religious denomination to levy a rate for teaching its creed and maintaining its worship." The leaders of the League, fearing that the scheme would be fatal to a really national system, urged that the question should be postponed in the hope of obtaining a better bill in the future. Their plea was made in vain.

Mr. Forster proved one of the most stubborn statesmen who ever sat in the House of Commons. "A Quaker origin," as Mr. Morley remarks, "is not incompatible with a militant spirit, and Forster was sturdy in combat. He had rather a full share of self-esteem, and he sometimes exhibited a want of tact that unfortunately irritated or estranged many whom more suavity might have retained." The more he was attacked the firmer he held to his own ground with what has been described as Olympian self-confidence. "Night after night, with the aid of the Opposition, he defeated advanced Liberals and succeeded in giving a denominational character to his measure." A central Nonconformist Committee was formed in Birmingham with Dr. Dale and Dr. Crosskey as joint secretaries, but pressure without and pressure within equally

<sup>1</sup> *Correspondence and Speeches of Peter Rylands, M.P.*

failed to secure the amendments which the advanced Liberals demanded. To some extent a safeguard was provided in the clause, associated with the name of Mr. Cowper-Temple, by which any catechism or formulary distinctive of any denomination was expressly excluded from schools receiving aid from the rates. So-called concessions, however, were inadequate. Nothing could abate the animosity to the twenty-fifth section by which rates might be levied on the whole community to pay the fees of poor children attending sectarian schools. Opposition to this clause was described by *The Times* as "simply a matter of private pique and obstinacy," but Nonconformists chose it as the battleground of a great principle.

A painful scene took place on the third reading of the bill when Mr. Miall, a respected leader of the Nonconformists and Mr. Forster's colleague in the representation of Bradford, gave vent to feelings of resentment and was answered by the Prime Minister with anger. Mr. Miall reproached the Government for having betrayed their best friends and disappointed the expectations under which they were brought into power. "Once bit, twice shy!" he bitterly exclaimed. Mr. Gladstone, on whom he had formerly relied with affection, turned on him contemptuously and defiantly. If Mr. Miall had been "bitten" it was, said the irritated chief, only in consequence of expectations which he had himself chosen to entertain and which were not justified by the facts. "We have been thankful to have the independent and honourable support of my honourable friend, but that support ceases to be of value when accompanied by reproaches such as these. I hope my honourable friend will not continue that support to the Government one moment longer than he deems it consistent with his sense of duty and right. For God's sake, sir, let him withdraw it the moment he thinks it better for the cause which he has at heart that he should do so." Seldom has so much personal emotion been displayed in a political quarrel. "It was a lovers' quarrel," tenderly wrote Mr. Miall in the *Nonconformist*, but if he forgave, others did not forget.

The situation was described by Mr. Morley, with biting words, in the *Fortnightly* three years later. "Mr. Disraeli," he wrote, "had the satisfaction of dishing the Whigs who were his enemies. Mr. Gladstone, on the other hand, dished the Dissenters who

were his friends. Unfortunately, he omitted one element of prime importance in these rather nice transactions. He forgot to educate his party."<sup>1</sup> As a leader of the disappointed Dissenters whom Mr. Gladstone "forgot to educate," Mr. Chamberlain denounced the Government, and particularly Mr. Forster, on many provincial platforms. Early in 1871, at a meeting at which the members for Birmingham addressed their constituents, he moved the resolution thanking them "more especially for their opposition to the sectarian clauses of the Education Act and to the coalition of the Ministry with the Conservative party by which that Act was passed through Parliament". In stinging phrases "Councillor Chamberlain," who did not dream that similar taunts would be flung at himself, jeered at Mr. Forster as one "who was once a Radical and a Quaker and who was now a Cabinet Minister and a State Churchman". He appealed to Nonconformists to withhold support at elections from Liberals "until they had learned the Liberal alphabet and could spell the first words of the Liberal creed. The parson and the publican had joined hands; Roman Catholics and Churchmen had embraced; the lion lay down with the lamb to secure from the School Boards support for denominational education."

Mr. Chamberlain's earliest incitement to political rebellion undoubtedly weakened Mr. Gladstone's first Government. At by-elections Nonconformist discontent prevented the return of Ministerial candidates. The discontent was not produced by the aspiring Birmingham Radical, but it found in him a specially effective exponent and he took full advantage of it in order to attack the Liberal leaders. Mr. Fawcett noted that the Nonconformists "were never gathered together in any political meeting without declaring that they had been betrayed and that their confidence in the Government, once so strong, had for a time at least been forfeited". This was the contention which Mr. Chamberlain carried with him throughout the country. He would have raised a political cry even if there had been no education controversy, but this cry came from his heart. His feeling as a Dissenter has been the most abiding feeling of his life.

<sup>1</sup> In 1873 Mr. Morley showed no tenderness in his dealings with Mr. Gladstone. Alluding to an argument used by the great leader he said: "A poorer sophism was never coined even in that busy mint of logical counterfeits".

#### IV.—EARLY POLITICAL CAREER

THE political career of Mr. Chamberlain opened when he was about thirty years of age. He was one of the earliest members of the Liberal Association which was formed in Birmingham, in 1865, which was reorganised on a more popular basis in 1868, and which developed into the Caucus with an ideal secretary in Francis Schnadhorst who became the national organiser of the party.<sup>1</sup>

The first political speech of one of the most remarkable politicians whom England has produced was delivered in a school room at All Saints, in 1867, in support of the candidature of Mr. Dixon. At a dinner given by the Edgbaston Liberal Election Committee in May, 1868, Mr. Chamberlain made fun of a young Conservative party which "cloaked itself under the title of Constitutional". He spoke several times during the General Election of 1868, which resulted in the great Liberal victory, and from this time his public activity was unchecked. In 1869 he took part in a meeting held in the Town Hall to protest against the opposition of the House of Lords to the Irish Church bill, and referred with appropriate feeling to "that great statesman, Mr. Gladstone," who was then at the zenith of his power. Two years later he figured at another demonstration against the peers—this time in consequence of their hostility to the army regulation and ballot bills. Resolutions denouncing the hereditary principle were passed, and Mr. Chamberlain was placed on the Committee appointed to consider by what means they might be carried into effect. No doubt he made ingenious suggestions, but the Lords were spared to gain his approval in another genera-

<sup>1</sup> Referring to the work of the Central Nonconformist Committee Dr. Crosskey notes in 1870: "Went with Dale to a small draper's shop and engaged its owner, Mr. Schnadhorst, for part of his time daily. This was the first introduction of Mr Schnadhorst into public life."



tion ; purchase in the army was abolished by royal warrant, and on the ballot bill being sent up a second time the House of Lords yielded. In 1872 there was a sharp fall in the prestige of the once-powerful Government. Other causes, in addition to Nonconformist discontent, hastened the decline. Several of the Ministers were personally unpopular. They were compared by Disraeli to "a range of exhausted volcanoes," and their eminent chief, according to that scoffing, vigilant critic, "alternated between a menace and a sigh". They had exasperated a variety of interests while failing to satisfy the advanced section of their own followers.

An article on "The Liberal Party and its Leaders" which appeared in the *Fortnightly Review* for September, 1873, made the name of Mr. Chamberlain known to many persons besides those who had followed the education controversy. Mr. John Morley, the editor, had visited the bold politician, along with Admiral Maxse, to whom George Meredith dedicated *Modern Love*, and who had been working with Mr. Chamberlain in the Education League. The *Saturday Review* found in the article a certain dogmatic glibness and the trite commonplaces of a smart schoolboy. It was written in a direct, confident style, and was strengthened, rather than adorned, by literary quotations and allusions. Seldom was Mr. Chamberlain throughout his career an easy, docile, contented Liberal. Until Mr. Gladstone finally went too fast for him he was usually urging the leaders and the party forward. In his first essay he gave faithful admonition. Leaders without a policy and statesmen without principles found, as he severely said, their natural results in followers without loyalty and a party without discipline. It would be no small gain to the country, in his opinion, if its political leaders could be convinced that no enthusiasm would be aroused by substituting for original statesmanship a policy of compromise and weakness which was reduced at last unsuccessfully to attempt to avoid defeat by proposing nothing which was worth the trouble of attack.

Even on this early occasion he flung a gibe at Mr. Gladstone. Only four years had passed since he described him as "that great statesman," but now the Birmingham tone was changed and we read that : "When the Prime Minister has had an opportunity of declaring himself on subjects of the deepest interest and importance he has had as little to tell as Canning's needy knife-grinder".

This was a daringly disrespectful allusion to the chief of the party of which Mr. Chamberlain was a provincial supporter, but he assumed that the Liberal leaders had forfeited their claim to the respect of the Radicals. The Government had an imposing record of achievements, including Irish Church disestablishment, an Act recognising the property of the Irish tenant in the land; abolition of purchase in, and the reorganisation of, the army; the introduction of the ballot and the removal of University tests. But they had failed to promote religious equality in the schools and had otherwise fallen short of the Radical standard.

Thickly strewn in the records of over thirty years are the political projects of a man noted for mental fecundity. His first programme, indicated at municipal ward meetings and more carefully set forth in the *Fortnightly*, consisted of Free Church, Free Land, Free Schools and Free Labour. A similar programme had been suggested previously at Glasgow by Sir Charles Dilke, although the Republican baronet's fourth item was not Free Labour but Free Trade. Probably Mr. Chamberlain preferred Labour, as a bait for the workers. "No one of ordinary foresight and intelligence," he wrote, "will doubt that every item" (of the new programme) "will be secured before twenty years have passed away." The water of more than thirty years has flowed under the bridge and still the programme is incomplete. The Church is not yet free; the land is not much freer than in 1873; free labour is even now demanded; and although fees have been abolished schools do not realise Mr. Chamberlain's earliest aspiration. The chief feature of his article was an attack on the Established Church. "The Church has not lost its evil habit of being always on the side of privilege and authority—always opposed to popular reforms. . . . Its interests are bound up with those of wealth and power and vested rights, while the Dissenters, nearer in their origin and their circumstances to the poor, share heartily their hopes and possibly their prejudices." Mr. Chamberlain endeavoured to unite the working classes with the Non-conformists on the programme of the four F's which he advocated, and he predicted that they would "claim for the nation as a whole the control and management of the vast funds which have been monopolised and misappropriated by an ecclesiastical organisation". His immediate aim, at that time and ever afterwards, was "to force our leaders to raise a standard which we may

gladly follow or to make way for bolder or more active men".<sup>1</sup> Happily, there was a very bold and active man in Birmingham! There were other thoughtful observers who agreed with him in his outlook, Mr. Frederic Harrison, for instance, contending that if Mr. Gladstone's Ministry was to exist and if the Liberal party was to escape dissolution that Ministry and party must inscribe on its banner "No sectarian alliance".

To his first Radical programme a quaint reference is made in *Recollections and Suggestions* by Lord John Russell. With his motives of progress he reminded the veteran Liberal statesman of Tony Lumpkin in *She Stoops to Conquer*. Lord John copied part of a dialogue from the play, in which Tony Lumpkin and his mother, as he thought, represented tolerably well Mr. Chamberlain and John Bull. When asked to describe his journey Tony says :—

You shall hear. I first took them down Featherbed Lane, where we stuck fast in the mud. I then rattled them crack over the stones of Up-and-Down Hill. I then introduced them to the gibbet on Heavy-Tree Heath; and from that with a circumbendibus, I fairly lodged them in the horse-pond at the bottom of the garden.

HASTINGS. But no accident, I hope.

TONY. No, no, only mother is confoundedly frightened.

"So, in this case," added Lord Russell, "no harm, no accident has happened, but John Bull was confoundedly frightened."

Hope of Liberalism was revived in Mr. Chamberlain by the reconstruction of the Government in the autumn of 1873. Mr. Bright, who was then described by Mr. Morley as "a sounder and an older Liberal than Mr. Gladstone," and who had resigned at the end of 1870, left no one in doubt as to his opinion of the Education Act. It was, he said, the worst measure passed by any Liberal Government since 1832. When, therefore, he re-entered the Cabinet in October, 1873, Nonconformists assumed that Mr. Gladstone and his colleagues had begun to see the error of their ways. At the meeting at which Mr. Bright addressed his constituents Mr. Chamberlain seconded a resolution welcoming that event "as a means of reviving the enthusiasm of the Liberal party and especially of the section of it which has been alienated by recent legis-

<sup>1</sup>Thirty-two years later, pressing a forward policy on another party, Mr. Chamberlain said: "No army was ever led successfully to battle on the principle that the lamest man should govern the march of the army".

lation". "If," he said, in a somewhat unusual strain, "Ministerial policy had recently struck false notes and jarred on Liberal principles until these had been like sweet bells jingling out of tune and harsh, now they looked hopefully forward, anticipating a master hand once more to touch the string and confident that the first strain of the old harmony would dispel the evil spirits of obstruction and reaction which previous discord had started into life." No mercy was shown to Mr. Forster. He was picked out for relentless attack. On the eve of the General Election the young Birmingham politician said in the biting manner for which he was rapidly obtaining notoriety: "The object of the Liberal party in England, throughout the continent of Europe and in America had been to wrest the education of the young out of the hands of the priests, to whatever denomination they might belong. It would be the crowning triumph of what was called Mr. Forster's statesmanship that he had delayed this admirable consummation for perhaps another generation".

The future leader of the Democratic party was recognised in Mr. Chamberlain by a London weekly paper as early as 1872. He was then marked out for Parliament. Mr. Dixon said at a Liberal meeting on 29th November, 1872, that he knew several reformers in the country who were even better than those in the House of Commons. There was, for instance, "our own brilliant Joseph Chamberlain". On his first election as mayor *The Times* put him in a special class as an "advanced Liberal," all the other holders of that office being either Liberal or Conservative. His opinions were apparently so exceptional that they required a special adjective for their description, and he said he was gratified and honoured by the distinction.

In the character of an advanced Liberal Mr. Chamberlain was at the end of ~~1873~~ invited to stand as a Parliamentary candidate for Sheffield. A local alderman had been brought out along with Mr. Mundella, whose former colleague was not offering himself for re-election, but some members of the party were dissatisfied with the alderman and induced the mayor of Birmingham to come forward. At a public breakfast on the first day of 1874, referring to a taunt that the majority of his Committee were Dissenters and working men, he said he did not expect to find the nobility and gentry from the surrounding district thronging into the town to hear him address a meeting

in the Square.<sup>1</sup> He did not care to go into the House of Commons as the representative of wealth and influence; these were already sufficiently represented. It was to represent the interest that he believed had been too long ignored that he wanted to go—"the interest of the poor working men and the Dissenters". An avowal which he made on this occasion has served as a beacon mark in controversy: "I avow myself," he said, "a political Dissenter; mine is a family of political Dissenters."

At the breakfast and at an open-air meeting Mr. Chamberlain gave an exposition of views which justified *The Times* adjective "advanced". He exhorted Mr. Gladstone and other Liberal leaders to be more steadfast in their course of progress, and he denounced the mockery and sham which were called representation, and according to which the voice of the majority was stifled by a mass of class interests, vested rights and hereditary privileges. They must also, he said, consider the constitution of the Second Chamber, if Second Chamber there was to be. "Nothing could be more absurd than to obtain the opinions of thirty millions of people and then allow their deliberate opinions to be perverted and thwarted by three or four hundred gentlemen who met in a gilded chamber and represented the virtues or the vices or the abilities of ancestors who died a very long time ago and who unfortunately in every case had not been able to transmit to their descendants the talents by which they themselves rose to place." Unfolding his programme of free schools, free labour, free land and free church Mr. Chamberlain argued with regard to the schools, that the State should confine itself to teaching those things upon which all were agreed and leave matters of religion upon which they differed to the churches or voluntary organisations and to the parents themselves. He agreed with Mr. Bright that the control of the drink traffic should be taken from irresponsible magistrates and placed entirely in the hands of the people, who, he felt confident, would find some means to diminish the evil they all deplored.

To prevent the party in Sheffield from being split into sections favouring the local alderman and the mayor of Birmingham respectively, it was arranged to have a test vote in Paradise

<sup>1</sup> Twenty years later the nobility and gentry flocked to his meetings and sat on his platforms.

Square, and this took place on 29th January, 1874, three days after the sudden dissolution of Parliament, and five days after the death of Mr. Chamberlain's father, an event which naturally limited the time at his disposal for making the acquaintance of the electors. The elder Mr. Chamberlain died at his residence, Moor Green, Moseley, in his seventy-eighth year. Following his son to Birmingham he was for some years extensively engaged there in trade but had for a considerable period retired from active life.

To the people who packed Paradise Square the advanced Liberal candidate delivered a speech which may have frightened the more timid reformers. As his opinions, he boldly said, had not been assumed without reflection or without consideration there was no likelihood that he would recant them. He expressed the conviction that power had been too much in the hands of the aristocracy, and that the working class had not reaped its due advantage from the changes which had occurred during the previous century. The rich were growing richer, and the poor were growing poorer every day. While terrifying the timid with his description of social discontent Mr. Chamberlain discerned a remedy. "I find it in the frank and loyal confidence of the people in popularising our institutions. I find it in extending education, which is the greatest remedy of class distinction. I find it in removing every pernicious restriction which has been imposed by our ancestors for the privilege of property. I believe in perfect intellectual, religious and political freedom. That is my political creed." The creed, advanced as it was, prevailed in Paradise Square, and the pushing young mayor, who was proud to be abused as an agitator, a fanatic and a revolutionist, was chosen along with Mr. Mundella to carry the Liberal colours.

Mr. Roebuck, known as "Tear 'Em," who had been defeated in 1868, came forward as an independent candidate. Although he still called himself a thoroughgoing Radical, he had for several years systematically supported the Tories. His career was to some extent a precursor of Mr. Chamberlain's. "It is not I who have changed; it is they," said Mr. Roebuck, as he attacked the Liberals, just as Mr. Chamberlain spoke and acted in the next generation; and like the later Tear 'Em, he advocated a new party which would be neither Whig nor Tory, but "the party of the country itself".

Sir Wemyss Reid, who was then editor of the *Leeds Mercury*, says in his *Memoirs* that Mr. Chamberlain's speeches at Sheffield attracted some notice in Yorkshire, though they passed unobserved by the larger public beyond. "Up to that moment," he writes, "I had only known Mr. Chamberlain as a young Birmingham politician who was fond of saying things both bitter and flippant, not only about his political opponents, but about the older members of his own party." Mr. Morley took the trouble to know him better, and his speeches were not unobserved by *The Times*, which drew attention to his candidature as that of "a prominent champion of the Birmingham Dissenters, and of advanced reform of all kinds".

Although Birmingham regretted the departure of its capable citizen to seek a seat elsewhere, it sent him forth with good wishes. Dr. Dale wrote expressing high admiration of the spirit of fairness and justice and generosity which had invariably distinguished him; and the *Birmingham Daily Post*, one of the steadiest supporters in the press which any politician ever had, declared that considerations higher than those which affected a particular locality rendered his presence most desirable in the House of Commons. "No man is better qualified to make his way in the esteem of those who desire that Liberal principles shall be clearly stated and boldly maintained. To those who have any vestige of Toryism in them, Mr. Chamberlain is not likely to prove acceptable; and this we suspect is one of the strongest reasons why he should be peculiarly suited to the robust Liberalism of Sheffield."

In the contest he was confronted by powerful influences. A section of Liberals, even in Sheffield, may have feared a candidate who had been represented as a revolutionist and Republican, and who, at an open-air meeting, demanded universal suffrage; he was traduced as an atheist and infidel; charges of the harsh treatment of workmen may have done him harm, although denied by representatives of the workmen themselves; and he lost the votes also of some zealous partisans of the local alderman to whom he had been preferred. On the other hand, Mr. Roebuck, fighting under the banners of beer and the Bible, received the support of the Conservatives. During the contest Mr. Chamberlain naturally took a less independent attitude than he had assumed before the political forces were arrayed against

each other in a general battle. According to Sir Wemyss Reid, it is true, he made himself conspicuous by his sneers at Mr. Gladstone and almost all the recognised leaders of Liberalism, but when it was said that he was an enemy of the Prime Minister, he pointed to the fact that Mr. Bright, "than whom Mr. Gladstone had no more loyal friend and no more consistent adherent," had at Birmingham publicly wished him success. Nevertheless, the hostile influences proved too powerful. Mr. Chamberlain was at the bottom of the poll, Mr. Roebuck heading it, and Mr. Mundella also being elected. The figures were:—

Roebuck, 14,193.

Mundella, 12,858.

Chamberlain, 11,053.

The defeat of the Radical mayor was deplored by the *Birmingham Post* as "a serious blow to the advanced Liberals and to the Non-conformists," and on the other hand, it was noted with gratification by *The Times* as a significant rebuff. On his return from the contest to his own town the *Birmingham Town Crier* put into his mouth the words of

#### A MODERN ULYSSES.

I cannot rest from canvass—I have tried. . . .  
 Much have I seen and known—meetings of wards,  
 Mass meetings, School-Boards, Councils, Caucuses—  
 Myself not silent, heard among them all. . . .  
 'Tis not too late to seek another seat;  
 For my purpose holds  
 To rise above the Council and the Board  
 And sit in Parliament before I die.  
 It may be I shall reach the Happy House  
 And see the great Mundella whom I knew.

There was a Jonah in the Government ship. It was on his account that a storm was raised by the Liberals themselves, and the Ministry lost heavily in the General Election. The twenty-fifth clause of the Education Act and Mr. Forster's obstinacy, according to Mr. Bright, did much to wreck the vessel. Mr. Gladstone's own reference to the subject in his election address was described by the National Education League as a serious misapprehension of its gravity, and on the day of the dissolution Mr. Chamberlain, as chairman of the Executive Committee, signed an appeal to the



electors to exert their utmost influence upon candidates with the view of pledging them to vote for the repeal of the obnoxious clause and to resist any further concessions to denominational interests. This attitude, in which expediency was sacrificed to principle, undoubtedly weakened the Liberal force in the contest.

For the sake of the general cause the independent section rallied at last to the Government but, as Mr. Gladstone said, they rallied too late. They never forgave the chief offender. When he aspired to the leadership which Mr. Gladstone resigned in 1875 his candidature was opposed by the League and its numerous friends in the Liberal ranks. "There is no vindictiveness," wrote Mr. Morley, "on the part of those who think Mr. Forster's attitude about the schools a reactionary mistake, nor any malice in their refusal to continue in membership in a party to which he is to dictate its policy". Lord Hartington, the Whig, was preferred by the least Whiggish to the statesman "who was once a Radical and a Quaker". Thus retribution fell on Mr. Forster. His champions have pointed out that his colleagues were equally responsible for the Education Act, but several of them on obtaining their freedom from office, voted for the repeal of the clause to which there was such keen objection, whereas he himself supported it in the Tory lobby, although nearly three hundred candidates in the election had been pledged against it.

The independence of Mr. Chamberlain's political career was suspended for only a brief period by the General Election. We found him in his Sheffield candidature calling upon Mr. Bright as a witness that he was no enemy of Mr. Gladstone. In the same year he resumed his censures of "that great statesman," and even threatened him with dismissal. "It may be at once admitted," he wrote in the *Fortnightly* for October, 1874, "that if the late Prime Minister is willing once more to lead the advance, no better and no more skilful general can be found or desired." But he went on: "Much as Mr. Gladstone is honoured and respected it is not for his credit or for ours that we should take him back as we recover a stolen watch—on the condition that no questions are asked." Mr. Chamberlain went so far as to describe Mr. Gladstone's election address as "the meanest public document that has ever, in like circumstances, proceeded from a statesman of the first rank," and to denounce his manifesto as "simply an

appeal to the selfishness of the middle classes". It was for the Radicals and Nonconformists that he thus assumed to write, although most of them treated the Liberal chief with much less disrespect. His gibes were considered cruel and in bad taste. Even the *Daily Telegraph* remarked in 1876 that in 1874 "when Mr. Gladstone had just fallen from power—when the great Liberal lion lay asleep after his defeat—Mr. Chamberlain crept up to give a safe kick at the leader who had led the party in a succession of magnificent campaigns".

The article, entitled "The Next Page of the Liberal Programme," which attracted the attention of all politicians, and deepened the curiosity felt with regard to Mr. Chamberlain, appeared in the same number of the *Fortnightly* as a chapter of *Beauchamp's Career* in which he might have found an interesting study of the character of his friend, Admiral Maxse. To have had some brilliant pages from George Meredith alongside of a bold political contribution from the rising Radical leader was a triumph for Mr. John Morley, although in later years he may have raised his eyebrows and shrugged his shoulders at the recollection of Mr. Chamberlain's readiness to dispense with the chief whose favourite lieutenant he himself became. The Birmingham championship of the Radicals was confident enough. "Without them," said the politician whose pen was almost as pungent as his tongue, "it would be difficult to distinguish the party of the Moderate Tories, who do not practise their principles, from the party of the Moderate Liberals, who have no principles to practise. Political opinions on both sides are becoming gelatinous, and in the case of the Liberals, it is Radicalism which gives all the flavour."

Separation of Church and State was the object which Mr. Chamberlain wished to write on the Next Page. It was indeed for refusing to promote disestablishment that Mr. Gladstone received warning from him. "Mr. Gladstone, it is true," wrote the Radical censor, "commissioned his son to say at Whitby that this page of Liberal history would not bear his name; but the rapidly changing conditions of the problem may yet cause him to reconsider a decision which might place him at no distant date in opposition to the will of a clear majority of the nation. If, however, Mr. Gladstone feels that he has done his work, his worst enemies will admit that he has earned his right to repose.

His absence from the field may alter the character of the battle but will not delay the encounter nor change the fortunes of the fight. Great crises do not wait for leaders, but create, or do without them." Before Mr. Chamberlain had entered Parliament he addressed the Liberal chief in the same masterful tone as that which he adopted with reference to his latest leader during the fiscal crisis after thirty years of political service.

This contribution to the *Fortnightly* was described by *The Times* as "a scold". "Mr. Chamberlain's fault is that, like a Yankee opposition orator in the stump, he has cut up all sorts of complaints and flung them at the late Government, without perceiving how far they nullify one another." It was too late to try to silence him by such raillery. That he had established a certain position we can see from a series of biographical notices, published in 1875, on "English Radical leaders". Here is a fair estimate: "A representative man, in the best sense, of the well-to-do English middle class, Mr. Chamberlain has already achieved, without any fortuitous aids, a position of considerable influence. It is not too much to say that his opinions are largely instrumental in moulding the demands of advanced Radical and Liberal politicians in Great Britain." Not yielding to censure, and not valuing praise overmuch, he continued to advocate the first of his programmes. He kept disestablishment in the forefront, and was regarded with increasing favour by the Non-conformists. Presiding on 3rd May, 1876, at the annual meeting of the Liberation Society, held at the Metropolitan Tabernacle, he produced a great impression by his zeal; and he was equally effective in exciting enthusiasm at similar gatherings elsewhere.

Temperance was another of his lofty causes. In the *Fortnightly* for May, 1876, he pointed out "The Right Method with the Publicans," and in the following February he contributed an article on "Municipal Public Houses". Mr. Robert Lowe had said that there were causes at work which would gradually and ultimately eradicate the evils of intemperance. In late years Mr. Chamberlain himself has spoken in a similar strain. At the time of his early programme, however, he was less patient. "No doubt," he scornfully wrote, "there are causes at work which tend to the ultimate eradication of everything, but why must the present generation go on wearing the devil's chain? It is no comfort to families whose happiness has been wrecked, and their

homes made desolate by the drunkenness of some relative, to hear that in a century or two a millenium may be expected in which the evils of drinking will disappear." While changing other doctrines he maintained throughout life his belief in municipal public houses, but he ceased to write in this eager impetuous mood.

## V.—REPUBLICANISM AND ROYALTY

THE taint of Republicanism adhered for a long time to Mr. Chamberlain. Perhaps he was not anxious at first to get rid of it. On the other hand, his language was sympathetic rather than definite. On the fall of the French Empire, in 1870, he attended a meeting held in the Birmingham Town Hall for the purpose of expressing good wishes for the peace and prosperity of the Republic. A resolution: "That we rejoice that the irrepressible instinct of the French people for the divine right of self-government has re-established their Republic after a century of sacrifices for freedom," was supported by Mr. Chamberlain, who said he did not feel any great horror at the idea of the possible establishment of a Republic in our own country. He was quite certain that sooner or later it would come! For a lecture by Charles Bradlaugh on "The Impeachment of the House of Brunswick," the use of the Town Hall was requested by a Republican committee, and the memorial came before the Town Council on 10th October, 1871. The mayor moved the rejection of the application on the ground that the lecture was an attack on the reigning House. This plea failed to frighten Councillor Chamberlain. He remarked, in supporting the memorial, that he did not think there was anything stronger against the House of Brunswick in Bradlaugh's impeachment than in the lecture on "The Four Georges" which Thackeray had given in Birmingham. The memorial was rejected on this occasion, but the use of the hall was granted at a subsequent meeting.

Controversy took place in later years as to the character in which "Mr. Joseph Chamberlain of Birmingham" presided at the Electoral Reform Congress held in St. James's Hall, London, on 12th November, 1872. When he wished to minimise his connection with Republicanism he explained that he attended the

Congress on behalf of the Birmingham Liberal Association, and that the proposal of the Republican Club of his borough that he should represent it was made without his knowledge. Even the proposal itself, although unsanctioned, was significant of the impression which his speeches and sentiments had produced. He himself, however, in presiding at the Congress acquiesced in the nomination. According to the report in the *Birmingham Daily Post*, he said he had been delegated to attend by the Liberal Association and had been nominated as the representative of several Nonconformist Committees, "and in common with Mr. Cattell as the representative of the Birmingham Republican Club".

A great sensation was caused by a speech which Councillor Chamberlain delivered, in proposing the health of Queen Victoria, at a dinner which he gave on 5th December, 1872, to the volunteers who had worked for him in the municipal contest. He said that among the many bad qualities which his opponents discovered in him the one which perhaps exercised them most was his Republicanism. He had not introduced that matter into the contest, but when he was attacked he was bound as an honest man to avow the opinions which he entertained and to defend them as he best might. Thus he set them forth:—

He was one of those who held—and he was bound to say he thought there were very few intelligent and educated men who did not hold—the opinion that the best form of government for a free and enlightened people was that of a Republic, and, moreover, that that was the form of government to which the nations of Europe were surely and not very slowly tending. At the same time he was not at all prepared to enter into an agitation in order to upset the existing order of things, in order to destroy the Monarchy and to change the name of the titular ruler of this country. He thought that was a matter of not the slightest importance. What was of real importance was that Republican opinions—what he believed to be the true Republican spirit—should be spread among the people. The idea that, to his mind, underlay Republicanism, was this: that in all cases merit should have its fair chance, and that it should not be handicapped in the race, that it should not be preceded by the accident of birth and of privilege, that all special privileges that interfered with the happiness of the people should be swept away, that men should have equal rights before the law and equal opportunities of serving their country, and lastly that the principle of fraternity should prevail and that every effort should be made to promote, as far as

possible, friendly feelings among the various classes of the country. It when these objects were attained the majority of his countrymen were still anxious to have what Mr. Frederic Harrison had very wittily called a hereditary grand master of the ceremonies he did not think there would be any need to quarrel with their taste or to dispute the decision at which they had arrived.<sup>1</sup>

On being heckled at Sheffield, when offering himself as a candidate in January, 1874, he spoke more discreetly and guardedly. He said: "As to the Queen, he, like every wise citizen, had the highest personal esteem and respect for her. He did not think the question of Republican institutions in England was at present a practical question at all. As a matter of theory the best form of government for a free people was a popular form in which merit was always preferred to both."

The advanced political opinions of Mayor Chamberlain gave piquancy to his reception of the Prince and Princess of Wales when they visited Birmingham in November, 1874, to open the new municipal buildings. Readers familiar only with his later life might be amazed by the peculiar reputation of the future Imperialist in those distant days. Not only were his own Republican sentiments brought up against him, but he was sneeringly reminded that it had been written of him that he had already been favoured with an interview by the Prince and had endeavoured to explain to him, with only partial success, the advantage of surrendering to the people his rights of succession! In a mocking vein *The Times* remarked with reference to his introduction to the royal visitors, that the curiosity of the polite crowd was as great as it was when Mayor Pétion was presented to Marie Antoinette. This was the heavy, virtuous Parisian who amused Carlyle, and who, in a historic procession to Paris, "at his luncheon, comfortably filled his wine-glass in the Royal Berline, flung out his chicken-bones past the nose of Royalty itself, and on the King's saying, France cannot be a Republic, answered No, it is not ripe yet". Mayor Chamberlain might have been polite enough to give a similar response if the Prince of Wales had made the same remark, but his critics promptly learned that he did not belong to the order of men who would be so rude as to throw chicken-bones past the royal face. His

<sup>1</sup> *Birmingham Daily Post*.

conduct on the occasion of the princely visit was one of the earliest surprises in a life of surprises.

At the borough boundary the "Republican Mayor" received the great personages who had driven from Packington Hall. In the first carriage with the Prince and Princess and their host (Lord Aylesford) sat a statesman, "the serious son of a serious duke," whose career crossed and recrossed Mr. Chamberlain's. Did any presage of conflict flash through his sharp and busy brain when, after he had been presented by Lord Aylesford, he raised his eye-glass and looked at Lord Hartington? Or was his mind preoccupied by the cares of the courtier? Fastidious critics discerned no embarrassment in the mayor's behaviour, and as each hour of the royal visit passed their wonder and admiration grew. Here was no rude demagogue—no man of ordinary talents. His speech at lunch, in giving the toast of the Prince and Princess, produced a most agreeable impression, which was heightened by the predominant feeling of personal curiosity. "I do not doubt," he said, "that the result of their visit, under the circumstances, is to draw closer the ties between the throne and the people, and to increase the popularity already enjoyed by the members of the royal house—a popularity based quite as much on their hearty sympathy and frank appreciation of the wishes of the nation as on their high position and exalted rank." The Prince and Princess were delighted with their visit; and thus Mr. Chamberlain, just as his political career was opening, won the friendship of his future king and queen without forfeiting the respect of his political friends or municipal colleagues.

Testimony was borne in various quarters to the correctness of the mayor's conduct. His own fellow-townsmen were gratified and at the same time amused by the ease with which, as an evening newspaper recorded, he showed himself a perfect courtier all through the proceedings; and some of the spectators who had come to sneer went away with praise on their tongues and their pens, declaring that the mayor had said the right thing and behaved as a gentleman. A courtier-like reporter who had chronicled many mayors' speeches, delivered before royal personages, doubted if he had ever heard any which were couched in such a tone at once of courteous homage, manly independence, and gentlemanly feeling, which were so perfectly becoming and so much the right thing in every way as those of Mr. Chamber-



lain ; and with all its editorial authority *The Times*, which had shuddered at the mayor's politics, generously admitted that his reception of the Prince and Princess was "simple, dignified, and becoming, and the speeches in which he proposed the health of Her Majesty and of their Royal Highnesses were as distinguished for their loyal courtesy as by their self-respect".

*Punch* depicted Mr. Chamberlain as "a Brummagem Lion," kneeling before the Princess, laying his claws on her lap and concealing the *Fortnightly Review* behind his back, while the Prince, with hand on mouth, represses a smile. The cartoon was accompanied by the following amusing verses which enable us to realise the feeling of the time :—

A BRUMMAGEM LION.

(Reproduced by permission of the proprietors of "*Punch*".)

That this Brummagem Republican Mayor ironical fate should tether,  
With this pleasant Prince and Princess of Wales in hardware handcuffs  
together ;

That this Chamberlain must hide his red cap—not to speak, as yet, of  
destroying it—

And bow his bow, and speak his address, and feel how his Council's  
enjoying it !

But *Punch* gives credit where credit is due, and if Chamberlain *have*  
put his foot in it,

And set up his Tree of Liberty, without first making sure there's a root  
in it,

And talked a great deal of brag and bounce and nonsense, and written  
more,

*Punch* owns that Birmingham's banner, in this fix, he gallantly bore.

Like a gentleman he has comported himself in this glare of the Princely  
sun ;

Has said just what he ought to have said, and done what he ought to  
have done ;

Has put his red cap in his pocket, and sat on his *Fortnightly* article,  
And of Red Republican claws or teeth displayed not so much as a  
particle.

Nay, this Brummagen Republican Lion for the nonce has ta'en to roar  
him

As gently as any sucking dove, or the gentle Princess before him :

Has laid his awful claws in her lap, and meekly begged her to clip  
'em—

And has promised, if smaller lions dared roar, to take and whip 'em—

In short, has behaved himself less like a Republican than a Chamber-  
lain

Who has worn a gold key all his life, and in *maréchal*-powder and  
amber lain ;

There's only *one* little query, which e'en a kind *Punch* can't smother—  
On which side is the electro-plate—the "advanced" face, or the other?

A caricature, called *A Vision of the Future* which amused the people of Birmingham depicted the arch-Radical on his knees receiving the honour of knighthood. If he had been an ordinary man this would have been his gratifying reward. The gift of prophecy, withheld from the artist, was granted to Mr. Newdegate, a stiff Midland Tory who witnessed the royal visit, and who was impressed by the manner in which Mr. Chamberlain played the host and the infinite grace with which he conducted the Princess to the luncheon table, and who has been reported by Mr. T. H. S. Escott (Mr. Morley's successor as editor of the *Fortnightly*) to have said: "It was the prettiest sight I ever saw in my life: Chamberlain I always suspected to be a born courtier and squire of dames—by the time he is sixty he will be working together with Robert Cecil". A prediction that was fulfilled!

Soon after the royal visit, with its glimpse of the complex character of the Republican mayor, he was plunged into deep grief. The death of his second wife in February, 1875, was a terrible stroke to a man who, with increasing political and municipal duties, relied greatly on the aid and solace of home life. This aspect of his bereavement was alluded to by his friend, Mr. C. E. Mathews, at a public meeting. The blow which the mayor had sustained "could only be guessed at by those who had watched in the midst of a laborious and successful public career how closely he had clung to domestic ties". Condolence was expressed by the Town Council, one alderman remarking that the sad event had fallen on the whole town as a bereavement is seldom felt out of a particular family, and another stating that those who were present at the funeral scarcely ever witnessed an event so solemn and so touching. The mayor's social en-

gements were suspended by his sorrow, and he seemed to be inclined to live in retreat, but although he suffered another severe bereavement by the death of his mother in the following August the call to public duty was too urgent and imperious to be ignored. He was, indeed, close to the gateway of the avenue which led to fame.

## VI.—RADICAL MEMBER

A SEAT was found for Mr. Chamberlain as a representative of Birmingham on the retirement of Mr. Dixon in June, 1876. A discordant note in nature would have been struck if the Radical mayor had been driven to another constituency, and no doubt was entertained by Birmingham Liberals themselves as to the man they should select. Immediately after Mr. Dixon's retirement Joseph Chamberlain was chosen as candidate by the Committee of the Four Hundred, his name being greeted with enthusiastic applause. The President of the Association remarked that although he had passed the borderland between youth and middle age, he had still all his intellectual vigour and all his physical powers in full activity. This assurance might have been reserved for a quarter of a century. A working man, in seconding the nomination, quaintly expressed the popular faith by saying: "Joseph thou hast been faithful over the things in our borough—over the things we have committed to thy trust thou hast been faithful; we will make thee a ruler of the nation". Again, at the public meeting on 27th June, after Mr. Chamberlain's unopposed return, another working man in the same phraseology remarked: "We can trust our Joseph to go down into Egypt where, fearless of the power of Pharaoh, and the seductions of Potiphar's wife, he will do his duty to his constituents". High were the hopes with which he was sent to Westminster. Tory newspapers sneered at "our Joseph," but the term was one of endearment in Birmingham, and as the *Post* said: "We give the nation of our best, even though our own interests may suffer by the gift". Mr. Chamberlain had retired from business two years previously to devote himself to the affairs of his fellow-citizens, and now he resigned the mayoralty and the chairmanship of the School Board in order that, as the President of the

Liberal Association stated, he might give his whole time to politics and the public interest for the remainder of his life. This undertaking has been kept, and his devotion maintained.

It was said that Mr. Chamberlain went to Parliament as the representative of Dr. Dale. "Well," he retorted, "if that be so there is not a representative in the House of Commons who will have a better, wiser or nobler constituency." On a later occasion he declared that he could never exaggerate the advantage he had derived from the companionship and society of Dr. Dale, whom he had found so true and so unselfish in friendship.

Even at the opening of his Parliamentary career Mr. Chamberlain was a stormy petrel. On the day of his selection as candidate, 15th June, he had made at a School Board meeting an attack on Disraeli which the most friendly press found "unjustifiable and most regrettable". Criticising Lord Sandon's Education Bill he was reported to have said that he "imputed to the Conservative Government deliberate dishonesty—a Government headed by Mr. Disraeli, a man who never told the truth except by accident, a man who went down to the House of Commons and flung at the British Parliament the first lie that entered his head, . . . a man who on fifty other occasions had deliberately played with the House of Commons and exhibited his cynical contempt for the honour of England". For this language Mr. Chamberlain was denounced in the press throughout the country. The *Daily Telegraph* said it looked as if he were possessed of what horse-dealers call "an ugly temper"; the *Sportsman* advised him to simulate the language of a gentleman; the *Globe* scolded him for Billingsgate, a free use of calumny, threadbare fustian, intemperate rhetoric.

A prompt apology was offered by the offender. In a published letter he expressed regret that he should have used expressions which conveyed, or could be construed, into an imputation on the personal character of members of the Government. "I hope," he wrote, "it may be accepted as an extenuation of an unwitting offence, that I have been greatly over-worked lately, and that I was speaking without preparation under considerable mental strain, and in face of somewhat irritating interruptions." The apology was not considered satisfactory by Mr. Chamberlain's opponents. A member of the School Board, denying provocation, stated that he spoke with his paper before him containing the notes which he had made during the debate, and the local Tory

organ, the *Daily Gazette*, took the opportunity to expatiate on his tongue and temper. The *Saturday Review* sneered at him as a fair example of the Mechanics Institute mind and strongly protested against a man capable of such gross and vulgar abuse being sent to Parliament, but a speaker at a Conservative meeting in his own town said the sooner he was sent to St. Stephen's to learn manners the better.

The Liberal leaders were in turn reminded of their duties by the new member who raised such a storm on the eve of his entrance to Parliament. In his first speech to his constituents he said: "We hear a great deal about the loyalty which the rank and file owe to the chiefs of the party, but may we not fairly ask whether some loyalty is not due from the leaders of the party to the principles by which the party is governed?" In this life-long challenging mood, with already the reputation of a platform orator, of a successful man of business, of a great municipal administrator and of an advanced and rather dangerous Radical and political Dissenter, he went from Birmingham to St. Stephen's. His credentials were summed up by the *Birmingham Daily Post* in a passage which, although eulogistic, may be read without much allowance being required for local partiality. "The education campaign, in which as chairman of the Committee of the League, and as one of its founders, he took so large a share, made him widely known in all the great centres of population in the country. His gallant fight as one of the Liberal candidates for Sheffield, though unsuccessful in its immediate purpose, gave him reputation as an earnest and advanced Liberal politician, and established his rank as a speaker of no ordinary range and power. His rare combination of literary skill with oratorical faculty has made him known as a vigorous and attractive political writer, and as a thinker whose opinions and conclusions, however much in some quarters they may challenge dissent, must at least command examination."

When Mr. Chamberlain at the age of forty entered Parliament, in the year in which Queen Victoria received the title of Empress of India, Disraeli was spending his last few weeks in the House of Commons. He delivered his final speech there on 11th August, 1876. Near him were the amiable Sir Stafford Northcote, who succeeded to the leadership of the Commons; Mr. Gathorne Hardy, a dashing debater and a favourite of the

country squires ; Mr. Assheton Cross, an unornamental Home Secretary ; Lord John Manners, the champion of the old nobility ; and the hard-headed, hard-hitting, dogged Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, with whom the pushful mayor was to be closely associated ten years later. On the front Opposition bench were statesmen whom Mr. Chamberlain had counselled and rebuked. Lord Hartington, the leader whose phlegmatic manner never concealed the sincerity of his convictions on vital affairs, had already been the subject of strictures by the new member. Mr. Goschen had shared the sneers and criticisms aimed at " moderate Liberals," and Mr. Forster had no reason to be grateful for the election of the Leaguer who did so much to thwart his ambition and denounce his policy. Mr. Bright took comparatively little part in Parliamentary controversy, and Mr. Gladstone, to whom the hearts of Liberals fondly turned, only flashed on the familiar scene at incalculable intervals. On a bench on the Conservative side sat a tall, thin, elegant young man, who was known chiefly as the nephew of the Marquis of Salisbury, and who was pondering *A Defence of Philosophic Doubt*. An alliance between Arthur Balfour and Joseph Chamberlain in the Government of the country would have seemed then more unlikely than official co-operation between Lord Hugh Cecil and Mr. Lloyd-George would seem at the present day.

Introduced by John Bright and Joseph Cowen, the new member took his seat on the 13th of July. While he was waiting for that ceremony on a cross-bench below the bar he did what other members did ; he put on his hat. This proceeding on the part of a man who had not been introduced was a dreadful breach of mysterious Parliamentary etiquette. Conventional members saw in it a portent. The doorkeeper pointed out to the newcomer his error, and after a discreet interval Mr. Chamberlain removed his hat, whereupon the sensitive champions of order breathed again. His introduction was watched by the unsympathetic *Birmingham Gazette* which reported : " A slight buzz of expectation passed through the House. . . . The general feeling seemed to be one of curiosity rather than enthusiasm. On the Conservative side of the House there was silence. Above the gangway on the Liberal side there was silence also. Below the gangway on the Opposition benches there was a slight cheer ; and that was all." He took his seat among the independent Liberals,

who cheered him, below the gangway. Near him he found a member as remarkable as himself—Charles Stewart Parnell who had been elected for Meath in April, 1875. Mr. Chamberlain became intimate with the famous Irishman, and as he told the House of Commons, after their estrangement, “we did not look at questions altogether from the same point of view. Nevertheless we found that at times we could act with each other, and our intercourse was close and frank.” This combination was the strangest prelude to the startling developments of a later period.

Soon after his election, a friend came to the confident Radical and said: “Would you mind, as I am an older member, my giving you a little bit of advice?” Of course Mr. Chamberlain, who recalled the incident in 1902, gave a polite response and the friend went on: “Well, you know, you have come into the House of Commons rather late, and you have come with some sort of reputation from outside. The House of Commons does not like outside reputation; it is accustomed to make and unmake its own, and I think that if you would not mind—if you could contrive to break down a little, I think the House would take it as a compliment, and you would be all the better for it.” To break down was more than Mr. Chamberlain could contrive. He had intended, out of respect for the assembly he was “so proud to enter,” to remain silent for the few weeks that remained of his first session, but even this abstinence was impossible.

An interesting maiden effort was made by Mr. Chamberlain on 4th August, when Lord Sandon’s Education Bill drew him into debate in defence of the Birmingham School Board. He rose from below the third bench of the Opposition gangway in the midst of Irish Home Rulers and English Radicals—a bench from which many a taunt has been flung at him by Mr. Healy, Mr. Dillon, and Mr. T. P. O’Connor. The Prime Minister, whom he had attacked a few weeks previously in Birmingham, sauntered in, and raising his eye-glass between thumb and forefinger, scrutinised the new member. It was fitting that he should make his voice heard in Parliament for the first time on the question in connection with which he entered public life. His experience, he said, had led him to the conclusion that the religious difficulty was not a parents’ difficulty, and that in fact very little would be heard of it if the priests and parsons would stand aside.



He advocated the separation of religious and secular education, and said it was believed that by throwing religious instruction on voluntary effort they would secure much more satisfactory results. In this strain he spoke for about twenty minutes and he sat down amid the hearty cheering of the Liberals.

According to the correspondent of the *Birmingham Daily Post*, who watched with a friendly but not uncritical eye, "he addressed the House with the greatest fluency and self-possession; his elocution was good and free from provincialisms; his manner was persuasive and his voice agreeable; and what was especially remarkable was that Mr. Chamberlain struck at once, and as to the manner born, the conversational key and tone of argument which characterises the present House of Commons". Complimentary comments flowed from several speakers. Colonel Nolan, an Irish Catholic, who followed in the debate, and whose point of view was far from Mr. Chamberlain's, described his speech as able and temperate, and Radical Mr. Hopwood remarked that it must have been listened to with attention and pleasure by all who heard it. Praise came even to the lips of Mr. Forster, who was unaccustomed to the paying of soft compliments, and who more than any other colleague might have grudged praise to the conspicuous assailant of his education compromise. Generosity, however, was not among the qualities which this rugged man lacked, and he congratulated his antagonist on "the remarkable ability with which he had realised the expectations entertained by many of his colleagues".

Some members evidently expected to find in the Radical mayor a sort of Chartist hero "in a cloth cap, and without a cravat," if not a noisy mob Republican with a red cap sticking out of his pocket. Their surprise was manifest when they beheld a smartly dressed, elegant man, with youthful-looking face and slim figure, and when they heard his clear, penetrating, subdued voice. A cynic hastily likened him in his spruceness to a ladies' doctor, and he was evidently regarded as the mildest-mannered man that ever cut a political throat. Even that rigid, old-fashioned Tory, Sir Walter Barttelot, praised the Radical mayor when he delivered his second speech—on the Prisons Bill—on 15th February, 1877. Sir Walter, with kindly condescension, encouraged him by saying his views were expressed "with a convincing calmness which was so acceptable in that House".

"Great clearness and ability" were the qualities noted by Mr. Goschen, who had only less reason than Mr. Forster for regarding the new member with coldness.

The first important speech which Mr. Chamberlain delivered in Parliament was on the Gothenburg licensing system. He had spent his first vacation, along with Mr. Jesse Collings, in a visit to Sweden and Lapland and in an inquiry into the working of the municipal control of the liquor traffic. In January, 1877, he induced the Town Council of Birmingham, in which he continued to sit as an alderman, to apply to Parliament for powers to adopt a similar system. With a confidence in pious opinions at which he sneered in old age, he introduced the subject in the House of Commons on 13th March, by a proposal to empower municipalities to acquire the existing interests in the retail of intoxicating drinks, and, if they saw fit, to carry on the trade for the convenience of the inhabitants. His speech, which occupied nearly an hour, was described by the Under-Secretary for the Home Department as "not only able, but temperate". Mr. Chamberlain remarked that moral suasion had been practised for more than thirty years, and had never reduced the returns, nor diminished the gains of a single person engaged in the trade, and he feared that the evidence would not warrant them in believing that any better results would follow the progress of education than had followed the exercise of moral suasion. On the other hand he felt certain that if the community were entrusted with the control of the drink shops, one half of them would, as a matter of course, be immediately abandoned, and the remainder be placed under strict control. He spoke of "the baneful influence of a gigantic, vested interest, whose tyranny and whose insolence must be as repugnant to those who could profit by it as it was to those who were suffering from its oppression".

The favourable impression produced by his earlier efforts was confirmed by his comparatively long speech on this occasion. "His voice," a critic wrote, "is perfect; his articulation distinct. His action, too, is good; he knows what to do with his hands." Fault was found only with his use of an eye-glass, but to this the House became accustomed. His lucidity was admired by all listeners, and there was again an air of wonder at the temperate tone of one who, as Sir Wilfrid Lawson remarked, had been

looked upon as a rather dangerous and revolutionary character. Notwithstanding his lucidity and moderation, his resolution was rejected by 103 votes to 51, the minority consisting mainly of Radicals and Irish. In the hostile majority were three of his future Conservative comrades—Mr. A. J. Balfour, Sir M. Hicks-Beach and Lord George Hamilton.

The complaint of imperialists in the time of Liberal administration that they hear too much of domestic policy and too little of foreign affairs, did not apply to the Conservative regime in 1874-1880. When Mr. Chamberlain entered Parliament the Eastern Question, forced forward by the outrages in Bulgaria, was beginning to disturb Europe, and in the autumn Mr. Gladstone, who for three years made this subject the main business of his life, stirred the national conscience by his pamphlet. His demand for the expulsion of Turkish power "bag and baggage" from the oppressed and desolated province was enthusiastically supported by Radicals. In October, 1876, Mr. Chamberlain appealed to him to resume the leadership of the Liberal force, and expressed the belief that Lord Hartington would be the first to urge him to put on once more his well-dinted armour. The veteran refused to do what the young member and many others suggested, but he acted with such vigour, and spoke with such eloquence, that the great mass of the party turned to him for guidance. In April, 1877, without the support of the official leaders of the Opposition, Mr. Gladstone gave notice of five resolutions declaring that Turkey, by its misgovernment, had lost all claim to support, and calling for the joint intervention of the Powers. To meet the views of his former colleagues he withdrew four of his resolutions, and moved only the general censure of the Porte. According to Lord Elcho, he thus lay down in peace with Lord Hartington and Mr. Chamberlain, while Mr. Bright gave them all his blessing. This was an inaccurate account of the position. Although the whole ground was covered by Mr. Gladstone's speech, which Mr. Arthur Balfour regarded as an unequalled feat of Parliamentary courage, Parliamentary skill, Parliamentary endurance and Parliamentary eloquence, the Radicals were disappointed by the modification of the resolutions and their new leader from Birmingham intervened early in the debate to advocate joint intervention.

Political friendship between Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Chamberlain was promoted by a visit which the elder statesman paid to Birmingham in the summer of 1877, at the inauguration of the newly-formed Liberal Federation. Mr. Chamberlain invited him in what Lord Granville described as "a very well-written letter".<sup>1</sup> There was some fear lest the active Radical who was endeavouring to reorganise the party might set Mr. Gladstone up against Lord Hartington and hail him as leader. Perhaps a hint was sent to Birmingham that this would be embarrassing. Indiscreet language was avoided. The eloquent old man delivered a great speech on the Eastern Question but, as his host recorded, no attempt was made to commit him to any public expression of opinion on the general policy of the Liberal Opposition.

Mr. Gladstone was the guest of the new member from the afternoon of 31st May till the close of the following day. On the night of his arrival he delivered his thrilling oration on the Eastern Question to an audience of 25,000 people in Bingley Hall, and next day's engagements included an interview with Cardinal Newman at which his host was present. "Saw Mr. Chamberlain's very pleasing children," is a note in the statesman's diary, reproduced by Mr. Morley. Host and guest were pleased with one another. At a banquet Mr. Chamberlain, who may have regretted his attack on Mr. Gladstone's last election address, proposed the health of the visitor in a glowing eulogy, looking back with regret to the years in Queen Victoria's reign :—

When statesmen at her council met  
Who knew the seasons when to take  
Occasion by the hand, and make  
The bounds of freedom wider yet.

No tribute could have pleased Mr. Gladstone better, and he in turn made a friendly although rather a stilted reference to "my kind host, and your respected well-known and distinguished member, Mr. Chamberlain". The restlessness of the younger Radical provoked some banter from Mr. Bright, who may have found him an impatient colleague. "His great complaint," said the tribune, "is that nobody is active enough for him; and next week, after the great week which you have

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Lord Granville*, by Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice.

experienced here, I am afraid he will be looking forward to some further great political excitement." "Mr. Chamberlain looks through his eye-glass," he added, "as if he was only waiting till I should resume my seat, and then he might answer this charge which I have brought against him." The answer reads indeed as if it were with an effort that the younger man was genial.

In the agitation on the Eastern Question Mr. Chamberlain took a prominent part. He spoke at a number of meetings throughout the country in 1877. The object of these meetings, as he said in his pithy style, was to prevent a drop of blood from being shed, or a pound of English treasure being spent in order to uphold the detestable tyranny of the Turks; to enlist all the influence which the Government could bring to bear in order to secure the better government of the Christian provinces of Turkey. At the beginning of 1878, when Russian forces had entered Adrianople and reached the Sea of Marmora, popular feeling ran strongly against the enemies of the Turk, and there was a great outburst of Jingo patriotism when the British fleet was ordered to the Dardanelles as a warning demonstration, but Mr. Chamberlain declared in the House of Commons that British interests in the east of Europe included not merely the good government and the welfare of the Christian inhabitants of Turkey, but also more cordial and friendly relations between Russia and England. If this question were once satisfactorily settled, he did not see any reason why these two countries should be alienated from one another.

Jingo feeling in England became more excited than ever when Disraeli insisted on the Treaty of San Stefano, which was concluded between Russia and Turkey, being submitted to the European Powers. The decision of the Government to call out the Reserves was noisily applauded. Still the Radicals resisted the popular sentiment. In April, Sir Wilfrid Lawson moved an amendment declaring that the calling out of the Reserves was neither prudent in the interests of European peace nor necessary for the sake of the country, nor warranted by the state of matters abroad. Mr. Chamberlain supported the amendment, against the desire of the Opposition leaders. It had been said that the Treaty of San Stefano would abrogate Turkey in Europe. "If that were all," said Mr. Chamberlain, "so much the better for the world."

Turkey in Europe was an anachronism, and the sooner she was abrogated the better for the Turkish provinces." Lord Hartington, deprecating "this unfortunate and ill-advised amendment," urged that it was not desirable to multiply occasions of difference between the one side of the House and the other. The mover, however, took a division, and Mr. Chamberlain acted with him as teller.

Liberals of the two sections united after the Berlin Congress. The Treaty of San Stefano was in most of its essential features ratified by the Congress, and thus it led to the emancipation of eleven millions of people from the Turkish yoke, but by an arrangement with the Porte we acquired Cyprus, and we undertook to defend Turkey against Russian aggression in Asia. Lord Hartington, on the 1st of August, submitted a resolution to the House deploring that an engagement had been entered into and responsibilities incurred without the previous knowledge of Parliament. The speech which Mr. Chamberlain delivered on this occasion was strikingly in contrast with his imperialist orations of later years. Although willing to undertake a certain responsibility, he declared that already the weary Titan staggered under "the too vast orb of her fate," and he denounced the Government for having spent ten millions to satisfy the "vulgar patriotism of the music-halls". He complained that the British plenipotentiaries at the Congress showed themselves the ready and willing champions of the selfish fears and jealousies of great despotisms, and that on more than one occasion they repressed the aspirations and limited the claims of the subject-nationalities. One of these plenipotentiaries became his first chief in a Unionist Government, and the private secretary who accompanied that Minister to Berlin was his second coalition chief. From the latter he received the sternest rebuke in the controversy, Mr. Arthur Balfour complaining of his "most bitter harangues" and deploring that he remembered too much that they belonged to different parties and too little that they belonged to the same country. The unrepentant Mr. Chamberlain exclaimed a few years later with reference to the Congress :—

But all the honour Salisbury hath won  
Is that he was the Lord Ambassador.

## VII.—CONSERVATIVE BOGEY

EVEN when Mr. Chamberlain sat below the gangway his schemes to make the world better than he found it began to irritate politicians who thought either that this was the best of all possible worlds or that they themselves were the persons to reform it. Sir Robert Peel, the great statesman's son, and the elder brother of the celebrated Speaker, remarked in 1878 that the member for Birmingham was always ready to bring forward his patent medicines for remedies. "Chamberlain's plans," he said, "were so constantly produced in the Midlands that he was quite sick of them." Another interesting criticism was that of Lord Derby, who remarked that Mr. Chamberlain reminded him of the American politician, of whom it was said: "He's beat, but he ain't going to stay beat". Certainly at this stage of his career he did not stay beat. He continued on every opportunity to advocate Free Schools, Free Land, Free Church; and in 1878 he anticipated the institution of local government by urging that the administration of county business should be entrusted to a Board elected directly by household franchise. Many years were to pass ere the Conservatives recognised the necessity of popular county government, and at this time Mr. Chaplin, his friend at a later epoch, confronted Mr. Chamberlain with their fears and prejudices.

Whigs and Tories were frightened by the Liberal Association on a new model, of which Mr. Chamberlain was the chief promoter. In 1875 *The Times* denounced the "Caucus," declaring that it would be difficult to picture a tyranny more odious or more calculated to destroy the impulses of healthy life within the municipality it oppressed. Fear of the strange monster was increased by the fact that in connection with the debate on the Eastern Question in 1877 nearly 150 public meet-

ings were held all over the country, at a few days' notice, in response to a suggestion from the Birmingham Liberal Association. When this could be done by one what might not be done—asked timid politicians—when all the Associations framed on the Birmingham model were federated in a national organisation. The idea of the ambitious founder of the Federation was that it would be “a Liberal Parliament outside the Imperial Legislature”. So great was the alarm it excited that questions were asked in the House in June, 1877, as to its legality. Sir George Bowyer inquired if it came under the Act of George III., for the effectual repression of societies established for seditious and treasonable purposes. Mr. Chamberlain retorted with a counter question as to the National Union of Conservative Associations, which had been founded on a somewhat similar plan. The Attorney-General replied that as at present constituted the Federation did not come within the Act, but, by way of contrast to it, he mentioned that Mr. Gorst (afterwards Sir John Gorst) the honorary secretary of the National Union, had assured him that the Conservative organisation was established, not to overturn, but to maintain the laws and constitution of the Kingdom!

Mr. Chamberlain defended the dreaded “machine” in articles in the *Fortnightly Review* of July, 1877, and November, 1878, explaining that what was sought was not a change of leaders, but the expression of such an amount of public opinion as would encourage them to move a little quicker and a little farther.<sup>1</sup> Although the organisation continued to be denounced he gloried in it so long as it stood by him. Looking forward we find him in 1882 describing the Caucus as an absolutely representative body, and declaring that in the Conservative copy the body was there but not the soul. “The Primrose League,” he said in 1883, “is more in the Tory way, with its silly, sentimental title.” But he lived to be the hero of the League.

The incident of his early independent days which has been best remembered was his repudiation of the leadership of Lord Hartington, who confessed nearly a quarter of a century later that his own position as an old Whig between Mr. Gladstone and “the new and aspiring Radical leader,” was not always a

<sup>1</sup> Similar language was used by Mr. Chamberlain at the beginning of 1906 with reference to Mr. Balfour and the fiscal question.



happy one. Mr. Chamberlain's rebellious words were quoted on innumerable occasions by Conservatives when the two statesmen sat in the same Liberal Cabinet, and by Liberals with equal iteration when they acted still more closely together in a Unionist Administration. In one respect his impression of the controversy which provoked the outburst differed from that of other participants. Did he resort to obstruction, as his colleagues contended, or was he justified in the claim he made after he became "a reformed character," that he never obstructed? The incident occurred in connection with the Army Discipline Bill in 1879, when one of the stiffest of Parliamentary fights was waged ~~against~~ flogging. Mr. Chamberlain denounced the practice as degrading, debasing and unworthy of our civilisation; he contended it was injurious to the discipline of the army and that it prevented the best men from going into the ranks.

In the fight he was associated with Mr. Parnell and Mr. Hopwood, with Mr. Biggar and Mr. O'Donnell and other Radicals and Nationalists. On the 17th of June he admitted "it might be said that such opposition as this amounted to obstruction," but he thought persistent opposition was justified by the persistent obstinacy of the Government. A speech in which he showed the large number of offences for which flogging was liable to be administered, produced a grave impression even on the Conservatives, and Colonel Stanley, War Minister, expressed his readiness to limit the class of crimes in this category. Two days later Mr. Parnell and others pressed for total abolition. Sir William Harcourt advised them to give way on account of the concessions obtained, but Mr. Chamberlain, while professing, perhaps ironically, the readiness of members below the gangway to receive Sir William's advice at all times with respect, retorted that they could get nothing from the Government except by what was commonly called obstruction. The friends of humanity and the friends of the British army, he said, owed a debt of gratitude to his honourable friend, Mr. Parnell, for standing up alone against this system when others had not the courage of their convictions, and Mr. Justin McCarthy has stated that Mr. Chamberlain spoke to him with great admiration of that remarkable man and his tactics. "What was commonly called obstruction" was resumed in the beginning of July, and opponents of flogging insisted on specimens of the "cat" being

exhibited. The sitting was prolonged by the controversy on 3rd July; the House sat on Saturday, 5th July, and did not separate till Sunday morning; and when Irish members were charged with obstruction, Mr. Chamberlain announced that English representatives were prepared to adopt the same course.

Lord Hartington at the renewal of the controversy on Monday, 7th July, had what he described to Lord Granville as "a row with Chamberlain and the Radicals". After the discussion had lasted for several hours Mr. Hopwood incidentally referred to him as their leader. Lord Hartington, declining this description of himself, warmly declared that the course which Mr. Hopwood and those acting with him were taking was ill-advised, and extremely prejudicial to the dignity of Parliament. Thereupon came Mr. Chamberlain's historical repudiation. "The noble lord," he said in his icy manner, "had not unfortunately been in the House during a great portion of the discussion—a thing which had been very much noticed on previous occasions. It was rather inconvenient that they should have so little of the presence of the noble lord, *lately the leader of the Opposition, but now the leader of a section only.*" Every phrase in this utterance must have cut the statesman who had reluctantly undertaken a thankless post, and the deepest injury was given by the final phrase. It was among the things which would have been better left unsaid; but that Mr. Chamberlain ever wished it unsaid there is no proof. Mr. Fawcett, an independent Radical, who although he had lost his sight acquired an influential position in Parliament, rushed to Lord Hartington's defence, and undertook still to follow him. The obstructives, however, continued their practices.

There was a curious sequel to the incident. Eight days later the Whig statesman threw in his lot with the Radicals. It had become apparent that the Government had no clear conviction in their own minds of the indispensable necessity of the punishment which was so strongly opposed, and in these circumstances he stated that he did not feel obliged any longer to support them. Naturally, Mr. Chamberlain heard his announcement with "much pleasure and gratification," and once more with characteristic readiness to follow a chief who took the direction from himself he recognised Lord Hartington as "the Leader of the Opposition". On 17th July, the leader himself with Mr. Gladstone's approval,

moved an amendment against the permanent retention of corporal punishment for military offences. Mr. Charles Russell, afterwards the Lord Chief Justice, congratulated Mr. Chamberlain on "his great triumph," and Mr. Chaplin, who regarded him with extreme dread and dislike, sarcastically attributed Lord Hartington's conversion to the fact that the chief of the Caucus had gone down to Birmingham, and set to work all his wires and all the resources of his American organisation. Even Mr. *Punch*, who described him and his friends as English *intransigents*, did "not like to see the tail of the Opposition wagging its head in this way".

The abolition of flogging, which was not long delayed, was justified by the results, and some of those who had defended the practice lived to recognise that a public service was done by the obstructive Radicals and their Irish friends. As for Mr. Chamberlain, however much his views on other subjects may have changed, he never modified his detestation of this form of punishment, and when he was Secretary of State he stopped it in several cases in Crown Colonies. There was no malice in his reference to Lord Hartington. He had stated in 1877, even when he did not see eye to eye with the Whig statesman on the Eastern Question, that "with the exception of Mr. Gladstone there is no Liberal leader who would command as much confidence and support as Lord Hartington has secured," and he never showed a preference for any substitute. After their passing disagreement he and Sir Charles Dilke joined with other members of the party in inviting him to a banquet in honour of his services to the Opposition.

As the Conservative Administration neared its doom Mr. Chamberlain's invective did not grow milder, nor did the rebukes of his censors abate in severity. Parliament was summoned on the 5th of December, 1878, on account of the military expedition sent into Afghanistan, and in a sharp attack on the Government he complained of a deliberate attempt to substitute might for right in dealing with Indian princes. "What," he asked, "of our scrupulous good faith? What of our prestige in India? These we are willing to throw away in pursuit of the hazy phantom of a scientific frontier!" The war with the Zulus also provoked his strongest censures, and in an impassioned passage he asked where was the policy of annexation to stop. He sneered

at the new Imperialism, and declared that "unless this spirit were, ~~either~~ by Parliament or by the people at large, severely and sternly repressed there could hardly be a limit to the responsibilities which might be fastened upon us, and none to the difficulties and even the disasters yet in store for this country". Annexation of territory and increase of responsibility were dreaded by a member who, twenty years later, described those who inherited his views as Little Englanders. In 1879 he called on Lord Beaconsfield to appeal once more "to the country he had betrayed, the tax-payers whose burdens he had increased, and the working classes whose industry he had paralysed". While Lord Hartington enjoyed the commendation of the Ministerial organs for his moderation, violence was attributed to Mr. Chamberlain. *The Times* charged him with passing the bounds of decent political warfare. "We feel for our part ashamed," it said, "that any English politician who holds a respectable position should condescend to this kind of Billingsgate." Mr. Chamberlain was, however, incorrigible. At the beginning of 1880, he suggested the following epitaph for the expiring Government:—

Here lies a Tory Ministry  
Whose word no man relies on;  
Who never said the thing they meant,  
And never did a wise one.<sup>1</sup>

"The bogey of Toryism," was Mr. Chamberlain's character at the close of his first Parliament. Sir William Harcourt visited him in January, 1880, and in the course of a jocular reference said: "I remember the time when the senior member for Birmingham was the great bogey of the Tory party, but those heretics had the habit both of burning what they adored and of adoring what they burnt, and accordingly Mr. Bright had been deposed from the high rank of a destructive spirit to the inferior grade of guardian angel, and by a sort of apostolic succession Mr. Chamberlain had been consecrated the arch-bogey of Toryism". In the same strain he referred to his host as "this dragon of Birmingham".

<sup>1</sup> A parody on the lines written by the Earl of Rochester on the bed-chamber door of Charles II.:—

Here lies our sovereign lord the king,  
Whose word no man relies on;  
He never says a foolish thing,  
Nor ever does a wise one.

ham by terror of whose name Tory mothers keep their infants in order". Sir William himself did not share the terror. He and Mr. Chamberlain had not always agreed in Opposition, but a feeling of personal esteem which survived many political storms was sown in fertile ground—for both men were capable of abiding friendship, and the visit of Sir William seems to have been pleasant as well as profitable. "I have spent," he said, "twenty-four hours under the dragon's roof, and I am prepared to prove that he partakes of the qualities of ordinary human nature. He eats, drinks, sleeps like other mortals, and I have not yet been able to detect the cloven hoof."

## VIII.—LIBERAL MINISTER AND “PRO-BOER”

IN less than four years from the time that he entered Parliament Mr. Chamberlain was a Cabinet Minister seated on the Treasury bench in the company of Liberal statesmen, several of whom had felt the lash of his tongue. The dissolution took place on 24th March, 1880. If Mr. Gladstone was the inspirer of the Liberal victory which swept Disraeli forever from power, Mr. Chamberlain was its organiser. For the success of the party a large share of the credit was claimed on behalf of his Caucus. It existed in sixty-seven of the Parliamentary boroughs in which contests occurred, and in sixty of these Liberal seats were gained or retained. Also in all of the ten county constituencies in which it had been established and where contests took place the Liberals won seats. Some politicians who had sneered at the Caucus were not ashamed to profit by the new organisation. The Parliament returned with the impetus of the Midlothian campaign was, according to Bright, the best that had ever been elected. Unexpected events sadly marred its achievements, but it opened its career with the very best intentions under the glamour of the great statesman who had been called by the unmistakable voice of the country to buckle on again his “well-dinted armour”.

On 23rd April, Queen Victoria reluctantly accepted the advice of Lord Hartington and Lord Granville, and commissioned Mr. Gladstone to form a Government. He received the promise of their co-operation, and at once named Lord Selborne and Mr. Childers to the Queen for high offices. The Duke of Argyll, Sir William Harcourt, Lord Kimberley, Mr. Bright and Mr. Forster were quickly added. But what of the new Radicals? When the list came out, and the name neither of Sir Charles Dilke nor of Mr. Chamberlain was found, the advanced Liberals who had done so much for victory were bitterly disappointed.

Birmingham Liberals were specially annoyed. It was rumoured, and the rumour has been confirmed, that Mr. Gladstone was reluctant to call any of the new Radicals to the Cabinet. When at last he responded to the representations of friends and sent for Sir Charles Dilke, he learned that Sir Charles and Mr. Chamberlain had agreed not to join the Government unless the one or the other received a post of Cabinet rank. Yielding to the inevitable, Mr. Gladstone gave the preference to the Birmingham politician, who became President of the Board of Trade, while his friend and ally was appointed Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs. A sentence from the letter accompanying the offer has been published by Mr. Morley. "Your political opinions," wrote the Prime Minister to Mr. Chamberlain, "may on some points go rather beyond what I may call the general measure of the Government, but I hope and believe that there can be no practical impediment on this score to your acceptance of my proposal."<sup>1</sup>

As the new Minister told his constituents, he accepted the office which Mr. Gladstone graciously offered him, not without some hesitation, both because he distrusted his own qualifications after so short an experience of Parliamentary life, and also because he could not surrender without regret that full independence which he had enjoyed as a private member. It was only now that he finally severed his connection with the Birmingham Town Council by resigning his seat as an alderman. He was still proud of his parochial interests. "I will confess to you," he said, in one of those sonorous passages which impress the memory, "that I am so parochially-minded that I look with greater satisfaction to our annexation of the gas and water, to our scientific frontier in the improvement area, than I do to the result of that Imperial policy which has given us Cyprus and the Transvaal; and I am prouder of having been engaged with you in warring against ignorance and disease and crime in Birmingham, than if I had been the author of the Zulu War, and had instigated the invasion of Afghanistan."

Surprise and doubt were expressed in some quarters on account of the selection of Mr. Chamberlain instead of his friend for a post within the Cabinet—a preference which may have been influenced by the prominent manner in which Sir Charles Dilke

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Gladstone*, by John Morley.

had advocated Republicanism. *The Times* remarked that the member for Birmingham was not the most conspicuous of the advanced Liberals. "In Parliamentary experience and reputation he is scarcely the equal of either Mr. Fawcett or Sir Charles Dilke." At the same time it admitted "he has shown a vigorous grasp of affairs and considerable power in debate. Moreover, he is the Carnot of the hour, the organiser of Liberal victory." The *Standard* also said that the country would not altogether endorse the preference shown for Mr. Chamberlain, as compared with Sir Charles Dilke, and sneeringly remarked that the author of the Caucus in England had obtained his reward. "These Radical gentlemen"—the Conservative organ went on to observe—"who now find themselves for the first time in Downing Street or thereabouts will discover before long that they have a good deal to learn and not a little to forget. We are not altogether sorry that they are there, and that their political education, in the higher sense of the word, is thus about to commence." The *Daily News* expressed Liberal opinion on the appointment without any fervour: "Mr. Chamberlain has not indeed had long Parliamentary experience, but he has what may be called the political instinct to a remarkable degree; he has made good use of his time in Parliament, and he is the recognised representative of a new political school in one part of England". The limitation to "one part of England" was not at all generous.

The claims of Sir Charles Dilke were frankly recognised by the new Minister. He had thought, as he told his constituents, that if representatives were chosen to sit in the Cabinet of what was sometimes called the advanced section of the Liberal party, the choice would fall elsewhere than on himself. "There was one of his political friends, one of his dearest political friends, who was designated by public rumour—he meant Sir Charles Dilke—to whom he would most gladly have given place." But, he added, when the offer was made to him he did not feel that it would be right for him to shrink from the responsibility, however great he felt it to be. The conduct of Mr. Chamberlain and Sir Charles Dilke on this occasion reflected credit on both. Their friendship was closer than that of political colleagues, as a rule, and it stood the test of many severe buffets. By their comradeship the strength of each was doubled in the Government. They were often in consultation and on many a night during the



Parliament of 1880 they left the House together, conversing eagerly, and laying plans which, alas! went agley. In 1886 their paths were divided, and for many subsequent years they faced each other as political opponents, but their personal allusions have been always of a kindly and considerate character.

Here, in May, 1880, was the Birmingham mayor on the Treasury bench—a very piquant personality—alert, resolute, clear-minded, with the sharpest eyes in the world and with a fine faculty for speech. Usually he sat near the Speaker's chair. John Bright often lounged at that part of the bench, but would now and again move up beside Mr. Gladstone, the spectacle of the two noble old heads and faces close together forming a most striking and memorable picture. It was a Government of remarkable men. Next to Mr. Gladstone on either side were Lord Hartington and Sir William Harcourt, the Home Secretary. Lord Hartington was deputy leader and commanded the respect of all the Liberals. Although regarded as the chief of the Whig section of the Cabinet, his loyalty to the Prime Minister and the party was reciprocated by the kindest sentiments, and he was thoroughly trusted and liked. Sir William Harcourt was not taken quite seriously. In his old age politicians of every section recognised his earnestness, but in the early eighties he gave the impression of a splendid place-man who was more conspicuous for cleverness than for conviction. Mr. Childers sat as near Mr. Gladstone as possible, and often had a close companion in Mr. Forster, who as Irish Secretary was greatly badgered by the Nationalists, and who defended his policy with a rough, dogged, animated ability which appealed to the House. His shaggy hair, which he tossed from his forehead in his vehemence, was characteristic of the demeanour of a man whose rough aspect concealed a humane disposition. Another interesting figure on the bench was that of Sir Henry James (now Lord James of Hereford), the Attorney-General. Sir Henry, with deep political interests, exercised more influence than that of the average law officer, and he enjoyed in a considerable degree Mr. Gladstone's regard. The colleague for whom the chief showed the warmest feeling was Lord Frederick Cavendish, the Secretary to the Treasury, who in an ill-fated hour went to Dublin Castle. Lord Frederick's devotion to the Prime Minister was more than that of a political subordinate. It was characterised by a knightly chivalry.

The Cabinet of 1880 was a sort of coalition in which Whig was allied with Radical. Mr. Gladstone gave it equilibrium, now inclining to the one section, and now to the other. He had shown a preference for moderate men in forming the Government, but on important occasions during its existence he yielded to the influence of advanced opinion; and the resignation which he often contemplated was dreaded chiefly by the Radicals. Without Mr. Gladstone they could not have remained in the Government. Lord Hartington and Mr. Chamberlain, who were the leaders of the rival sections, differed as much in temperament as in ideas. Lord Salisbury wittily likened the Cabinet to an old Dutch clock: "When it is going to be fine Lord Hartington appears, and when Mr. Joseph Chamberlain is seen you may look out for squalls". The Radical, however, was not irreconcilable. Just as he had made an agreeable impression on the royal visitors at Birmingham, and on the House of Commons when he first entered it, he won the esteem of his colleagues in the Ministry. Lord Selborne, the new Lord Chancellor, writing on the formation of the Government, described him as "a personally agreeable man, of good countenance, manners and address". He was helpful with his suggestive mind, and he recognised that in politics he could not get everything he wanted at once. Froude expressed the opinion of at least the majority of his associates when, in writing to Lady Derby, he said, "I like Chamberlain. He knows his mind. There is no dust in his eyes and he throws no dust in the eyes of others."<sup>1</sup>

Transvaal troubles were among the earliest that afflicted the Government, and their change of policy within a year provided an easy opportunity for attack. Mr. Chamberlain was entrusted by the Prime Minister with the duty of speaking for the defence, although the matter lay far outside his own department. According to Sir William Harcourt's recollection of the incident, given in 1900, a great honour was thus conferred upon one who was "only lately a Cabinet Minister, in being selected to declare to Parliament what was the policy, and what were the motives of the Cabinet". In 1877, Mr. Chamberlain was in the minority which voted against the annexation of the Transvaal, and Mr. Gladstone's references to the subject in Midlothian, although

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Froude*, by Herbert Paul.

## LIBERAL MINISTER AND "PRO-BOER" 65

brief, were sufficient to produce the impression that he also would, if he could, reverse the policy of his predecessors. Nevertheless, when the Liberals came into office, they decided that whatever might be thought of the original act of annexation they could not safely or wisely abandon the territory. Mr. Chamberlain, while defending this decision in debate (31st August, 1880), admitted that the House in authorising the annexation acted on inaccurate information, inasmuch as the general belief was that the vast majority of the inhabitants were in favour of it, whereas subsequent proceedings proved conclusively that this was not the case.

Events, however, did not halt here, and the Government was soon hurried into another frame of mind. The Boers, disappointed by the Liberals in whom they had placed their hopes, broke into rebellion. A series of disasters to our troops culminated at Majuba Hill; and although our forces were soon declared to be in a position to overwhelm the Boers, it was decided to continue the negotiations which had been opened before these disasters took place, and the Transvaal speedily recovered its independence. Again Mr. Chamberlain's ingenuity was employed in debate to defend the new decision. On the former occasion attack came from Mr. Courtney, a champion of nationalities struggling to be free; now it proceeded from the Conservatives, who stood by their original policy.

The spirited and sympathetic speech in which the Radical Minister justified the magnanimity of the British Government was frequently quoted against him twenty years afterwards. He lived to describe the retrocession as "a disastrous mistake,"<sup>1</sup> but at the time it was effected he commended it with an earnestness which undoubtedly sprang from conviction. Never had he been more eloquent or forcible. The permanent annexation of the Transvaal which he subsequently secured was flouted by him in 1881 as an enterprise which would have been absolutely quixotic.

To maintain annexation was, he then said, "impossible for any Government caring for the honour as well as for the interests of this country. It was contrary to our treaty engagements; it was contrary to the best traditions of a free country." His generous and glowing tribute to the virtues of the Boers formed the text of many speeches in another Parliamentary generation by men

<sup>1</sup> 23rd September, 1900.

who were his early friends but from whom he parted. "Are they not virtues," he asked, "which we are proud to believe form the best characteristics of the English people? Is it against such a nation that we are to be called upon to exercise the dread arbitrament of arms?"

The defeat of a few hundred troops by greatly superior forces could not, in his opinion, be treated as a matter of national importance demanding necessarily the further sacrifice of human life. "A great nation could afford to be generous." This was the note he had struck at Birmingham. "What," said Mr. Chamberlain, "is the use of being great and powerful if we are afraid to admit an error when we are conscious of it? Shame is not in the confession of a mistake. Shame lies only in persistency in wilful wrong-doing." This opinion he repeated in debate on 13th April, 1883. He protested against the idea that it was the duty of the Government to have continued the war, after they had determined to abandon the territory, for the purpose of revenge and to maintain our military prestige. "It was, and it is our opinion," he said, "that that would have been an act of unparalleled wickedness." Sir William Harcourt stated nearly twenty years later that Mr. Chamberlain was selected to speak for the Government on this subject because he was so earnest a believer in retrocession and certainly his tone expressed a passionate sense of righteousness.

## IX.—IRELAND AND EGYPT

IN the Parliament of 1880-85 a great reputation was won not only by Mr. Chamberlain but by two men on the Opposition side whose audacity was equal to his own. Almost every step in the Ministerial progress was impeded by the Nationalist chief and by the leader of the new Fourth Party. They were tacticians of extraordinary resource and courage, and Mr. Parnell was resolved to make Parliamentary government impossible so long as Home Rule was denied to Ireland, while Lord Randolph Churchill was equally resolved to discredit and thwart the Liberal Administrations. There was now a compact and independent body of Irish Nationalists under Mr. Parnell's calm and firm guidance. They included several remarkably able debaters, and a large number of born obstructives. Mr. Parnell's mastery over them for several years was complete. His manners appeared cold and distant; with a slow, stiff utterance he made the most biting attacks, but he was not an orator nor even a fluent speaker; he came and went mysteriously, and was absent when a leader was most needed; yet his influence appeared unshakable. At a time when his followers might murmur at his absence, and attempt, on some development of Irish policy, to take a line of their own, he would enter at the bar and push his way along the third bench to a seat near the gangway, scarcely glancing at the men around him; in a few moments he would ascertain what had happened, and if necessary express his views in his habitually cold, chilling phrases, with only a rare and momentary revelation of the fiercest passion; colleagues who had been previously muttering against him applauded with unrestrained passion, and British members listened in a sort of angry, terrified silence.

A mysterious spell was cast over the whole House by this strange, masterful man. He seemed to wield an incalculable

force. Mr. Gladstone was saddened by the outbursts of the Irish; Mr. Chamberlain was suspected of sympathy with their discontent; most of the other Ministers appeared to be filled either with despair or with resentment. Mr. Parnell's career came to a deplorable end with name sullied in the Divorce Court, with his leadership wrenched from his strong, ~~hard-holding~~ hands, with the reproaches of colleagues and the taunts of allies in his dying ears. But in the early eighties he played the Parliamentary game with a skilful and long-sighted, inflexible audacity which converted a great British party and which excited the amazement and almost the awe of members on both sides.

While Ireland worried and hampered and harried the Liberal Government, from the beginning to the end of its existence, Mr. Chamberlain was carried through many phases of emotion. The House of Lords added not a few drops to the cup of his wrath when it threw out in 1880 the Compensation for Disturbance Bill, with which the Liberals had hoped to suspend agitation in the disturbed country. Practically the whole of the session of 1881 was devoted to Irish affairs. The Government prepared a lash in the shape of a coercion bill, and a remedy in the form of a great land scheme. This provided for the fixing of fair rents by a commission, for the free sale of the tenants' interests in their holdings, and for security of tenure. Mr. Chamberlain felt no sorrow when the Duke of Argyll left the Government on account of the Land Bill. He was more gravely concerned by the opposition to the other Irish measure, which authorised the Lord-Lieutenant to issue a warrant for the arrest of any person whom he might reasonably suspect of any treasonable or agrarian offence.

"I hate coercion," said the Radical Minister, in one of those incisive and unmistakable passages which have been included among Parliamentary classics, and with which every political novice is familiar; "I hate the name and I hate the thing. I am bound to say that I believe there is not one of my colleagues who does not hate it as I do." "But then," he added, in order to justify his support of the obnoxious bill, "we hate disorder more." Ordinary Parliamentary rules were unable to parry the obstruction with which it was resisted, and debate on the first reading was closed only by the arbitrary action of Speaker Brand, who terminated a sitting which lasted two days and two nights by rising, and on his own authority, putting the question to the

vote. The history of the session of 1881, so far as legislation was concerned—Lord Hartington said—was the history of a single great measure carried by the efforts of a single great man. But even the Land Act, carried by Mr. Gladstone, when accompanied by coercion, failed to conciliate the Nationalists, and for a time at least Mr. Chamberlain was constrained to warn them that their object was not the same as his. "We want," he said, "to remove every just cause of grievance; *they* want to magnify grievances, and to intensify differences." Still he laboured in and out of the Cabinet, while supporting the cause of order, to promote sympathy between the two countries.

The arrest of Mr. Parnell and several colleagues as "suspects" in October, 1881, rendered Mr. Chamberlain's position more embarrassing. The legislation of the session had been followed by a no-rent agitation and by a system of terrorism which included moonlighting and boycotting. On 8th October, Mr. Gladstone sent resounding from Leeds the phrase that "the resources of civilisation against its enemies are not yet exhausted," and a few days later the country was startled by news of Mr. Parnell's imprisonment at Kilmainham. According to Mr. Chamberlain's explanation in later days, it became necessary for Mr. Gladstone to put the Irish leader and some of his friends in jail to prevent them from interrupting the operation of the Land Act. At the same time the Land League was proclaimed and broken up. While acquiescing, as a member of the Government, in these proceedings the Radical Minister alarmed the Conservatives by a speech which he delivered at Liverpool. His opponents had complained that the League was not suppressed sooner. "Its original objects," replied Mr. Chamberlain, "were legal, and were even praiseworthy, and to stifle agitation at such a time would have been to have prevented reform." His dislike of coercion was again expressed in a manner displeasing to the Opposition. "With the Tories," he bluntly asserted, "coercion is a policy; with us it is only a hateful incident." Yet his attempts to unite conciliation with coercion satisfied nobody. At the beginning of the session of 1882 he was attacked both by the Conservatives and by the Nationalists. By the former he was roundly abused for his Liverpool speech, which was regarded as a palliation of crime. By the latter he was reproached for his connivance in coercion. "We have honestly endeavoured," he

pleaded, "to do our duty and to steer an even course between extremes." In the troubled sea of politics an even course is hard to keep. Sir Richard Cross described Mr. Chamberlain as the evil genius of the Cabinet in Irish policy, and before long that vigilant Conservative was convinced that his suspicion was justified.

A demand for the recall of Mr. Forster from the Irish Secretaryship was made with great persistency early in 1882 by a section of the Liberal press which sympathised with the views of Mr. Chamberlain. His ally, Mr. Morley was editing the *Pall Mall Gazette*, and although the Radical Minister when challenged in the House of Commons with reference to his articles, described him as one of the most independent men in the kingdom, that influential evening newspaper was regarded by Mr. Forster's friends as the organ of opinions which had either been suggested or would be adopted by Mr. Chamberlain. In these circumstances high significance was naturally given to such a passage as the following: "Lord Hartington was not the ideal Chief Secretary,<sup>1</sup> but his hard, grave sense is much nearer the mark of what is wanted than any quantity of dishevelled sentimentalism. As for sympathy with the population of Ireland, what is wanted is not sentimental sympathy, but an eye for the forces in Ireland out of which we may hope to build up an ordered government." It had indeed become painfully clear that Mr. Forster was not the man to bring peace to the disturbed country. Mr. Gladstone said of him, when all his struggles in this scene were over, "He was a man upon whom there could be no doubt that Nature had laid her hand for the purpose of forming a thoroughly genuine and independent character". His qualities, however, were not those of tact and conciliation. His "dishevelled sentimentalism" was spurned by the leaders of the people to whom sympathy, accompanied by coercion, was offered, and statesmen were dismayed by the fear of another year of disorder in Ireland and turmoil in the House of Commons. A new departure was decided upon. Another effort of conciliation was made in response to an overture from Kilmainham.

The political struggle between Mr. Chamberlain and Mr. Forster reached a startling stage when the Irish leaders were released in May, and the Chief Secretary resigned his post. Mr.

<sup>1</sup> Lord Hartington was Chief Secretary from 1871 to 1874.



Forster's biographer has attributed Mr. Chamberlain's conduct mainly to personal dislike. He says the followers of the Birmingham statesman were naturally anxious that their hero should arrive at the summit of his ambition, and Mr. Forster was the man who stood most directly in his path. The discovery that the Irish Secretary had at that time any prospect of succeeding to the Liberal leadership was confined to Sir Wemyss Reid, but undoubtedly many politicians believed that he had been the victim of an intrigue in the Cabinet, and the Conservatives rallied to the cry. Mr. Forster became their hero, and amid the loudest cheers he explained that he refused to share the responsibility for the release of the imprisoned members. "I believe their release," he said, "will tend to the encouragement of crime." This was a damning statement to come from the Minister who had been responsible for the government of Ireland, and it caused a profound impression.

Suspicion of a political compact was whispered in club and corridor. Mr. Gladstone denied that there was any arrangement between Mr. Parnell and the Government, and when the liberated Irish leader, from his place in the House, read the letter which he wrote in Kilmainham to Captain O'Shea and which formed the justification of his release, no allusion was found to a party understanding. It merely sketched a general political programme. Mr. Parnell wrote that if the arrears question were settled on satisfactory lines he and his colleagues had every confidence that the exertions they would be able to make "would be effective in stopping outrages and intimidation of all kinds". This, however, although suggestive enough, was not all. From the corner of the second bench, to which Mr. Forster had retired, the ex-Secretary kept a dangerous watch on the proceedings of his colleagues and the Irish. When he asked if the member for Cork had read the whole letter the Conservatives sprang into an expectant attitude, and the Liberals looked uneasily at their leaders. Mr. Parnell explained that the copy he read had been furnished to him by Captain O'Shea. "I have not the document with me," pleaded the Captain, who had been the go-between, but escape was impossible. Amid the cheers of the Conservatives Mr. Forster handed to him a copy of the letter with a brusque request to "read the last paragraph". When this paragraph, which had been omitted in the copy quoted by Mr. Parnell, was read by

Captain O'Shea the excited House learned that the Irish leader wrote in prison that the accomplishment of the programme he had sketched would enable the Nationalists to "co-operate cordially for the future with the Liberal party in forwarding Liberal principles". This party contract, and the circumstances of its omission, excited great prejudice, and the "Kilmainham treaty" which Mr. Forster vehemently denounced as a disgraceful compromise, inflicted permanent injury on the reputation of the Government.

Although in a Cabinet of thirteen persons, twelve (as was authoritatively stated) were in favour of release, Mr. Chamberlain was held chiefly responsible for Mr. Forster's downfall. Mr. Justin McCarthy has stated in *British Political Leaders* that the whole arrangements of the Kilmainham treaty were conducted between the member for Birmingham and Mr. Parnell; and for his share in the negotiations, whatever it may have been, he offered no apology or repentance. On the contrary he boasted of what had been done. In a discussion raised by Mr. Balfour, who said the transaction stood alone in history in its infamy, Mr. Chamberlain defended the releasing of the prisoners on the ground that it would contribute to the peace of Ireland. It was, he held, the duty of the Government to seek Irish opinion wherever they could find it. "And I cannot help thinking," he added, "we should have done better in the past if we had sought it more frequently."<sup>1</sup>

Charges of intrigue were persistently brought against Mr. Chamberlain by the Conservatives and these were repeated by the Nationalists after his quarrel with them. In *The Life of Charles Stewart Parnell*, Mr. Barry O'Brien says: "The Irish Secretary seems to have been quite sympathetic on the question of arrears, but . . . he would not bargain with the Irish leader. He would not allow himself to be undermined by Mr. Chamberlain and Mr. Morley. He looked upon the whole business as an underhand proceeding, quite in keeping with the attempts

<sup>1</sup> In a letter to Captain O'Shea during the Kilmainham negotiations Mr. Chamberlain wrote: "I entirely agree in your view that it is the duty of the Government to lose no opportunity of acquainting themselves with representative opinion in Ireland, and for that purpose that we ought to welcome suggestion and criticism from every quarter, and from all sections and classes of Irishmen, provided that they are animated by a desire for good government, and not a blind hatred of all government whatever."

which had been constantly made to thwart him in his Irish administration, and he resolved to take no part in negotiations which had been begun over his head." "It was," said Lord Cowper, who had been lord-lieutenant, "the way the thing was done, rather than the thing itself, to which he objected." When Mr. James Lowther, however, soon after his resignation, stated at a meeting in Yorkshire that Mr. Forster had disloyal colleagues who conducted clandestine proceedings the ex-Secretary chivalrously contradicted the statement, and declared that he was cognisant of the negotiations. On the subject being again debated at the beginning of the session of 1883, Mr. Chamberlain was fiercely attacked by Mr. Gibson (Lord Ashbourne) and by other Conservatives with whom he subsequently sat in Lord Salisbury's Cabinet. Sir Herbert Maxwell, a future fiscal friend, accused him of making "profligate promises," and Mr. Chaplin charged him with a "very foolish and painful statement". Lord George Hamilton, who it is to be hoped had forgotten *Oliver Twist*, went so far in political animosity as to say that he suggested the character of the Artful Dodger.

Other expressions were used which showed that in his Radical days Mr. Chamberlain was regarded by the Conservatives with feelings of rancour not usually excited by politicians. He assured the House that any communications addressed to him with reference to the Kilmainham transaction were instantly made known to Mr. Forster. Nevertheless, the insinuations and charges against him were frequently renewed. At the close of 1883 Mr. Gorst, referring to the period of the Kilmainham treaty, expressed the belief that there existed a sort of inner circle within the Cabinet, very much in the same way as an inner circle of Invincibles existed within the Land League, and that the inner circle of the Cabinet also had its Number One. ("Number One" of the Invincibles was supposed to be the chief director of intimidation.) A similar idea was expressed by Sir Henry Drummond Wolff, who found two currents in the Government—one which wished to exercise all the powers of the law for the repression of crime, and was represented by Lord Hartington, and the other which looked to the agencies of outrage as useful allies in passing Liberal measures.

On the retirement of Mr. Forster in 1882 Mr. Chamberlain

would have accepted the Chief Secretaryship. The leading members of the Irish party were sounded and were in favour of his appointment. The post was, however, given to Lord Frederick Cavendish, a man of high principle and earnest purpose who was attached to Mr. Gladstone. He was appointed on 4th May, and two days later he and Mr. Burke, the permanent Under-Secretary, were assassinated in Phoenix Park, Dublin. "One of the very noblest hearts in England," said the Prime Minister, "has ceased to beat at the very moment when it was devoted to the service of Ireland." The assassination excited a thrill of horror in every class and party. It was regarded as a sequel to the clemency recently shown by the Government, although evidence proved that the assassins had originally intended to take Mr. Forster's life, and were unfamiliar with Lord Frederick Cavendish. On the day after the massacre Mr. Parnell and Mr. McCarthy called on Sir Charles Dilke and Mr. Chamberlain to express their horror of a tragedy which would retard the Irish cause, and the historian has recorded that he was greatly impressed by the firmness with which Mr. Chamberlain declared that nothing which had happened would prevent him from accepting the office of Chief Secretary if the opportunity were offered to him. The opportunity did not even now occur. Earl Spencer's appointment as Lord-Lieutenant to succeed Earl Cowper was decided upon before Mr. Forster's resignation, and Sir George Trevelyan took Lord Frederick Cavendish's place in a difficult if not a dangerous post.

The policy of the Government, at Mr. Parnell's release, was to settle the question of arrears, and to arm the executive with greater powers in the prevention of crime. The Phoenix Park murders altered "only the order" of their proceedings. Promptly on the 11th of May Sir William Harcourt introduced the Prevention of Crimes Bill, by which trial by jury was suspended in certain districts, and a power of search was granted. The *Pall Mall Gazette*, steady in the cause of liberty, remarked that "when the bill becomes law Ireland will be under an iron hand indeed". The Arrears Bill was in the sympathetic charge of Mr. Gladstone himself, and was in turn attacked by the Conservatives, Sir Herbert Maxwell dropping into poetry to express their view :—

You may twist, you may alter, this Act as you will;  
The taint of the Land League will hang to it still.

Credit to the Government for restoring peace and order was claimed by Mr. Chamberlain at the beginning of 1883. He said that success was due to the fact that while they had firmly administered the law they had also recognised the substantial grievances of the Irish people, and had made extraordinary efforts to remove those grievances. He was too sanguine. The Irish were neither grateful nor peaceful. Their spirit may be gauged by a speech delivered by Mr. Parnell, who had found it impossible to pursue the promised pacific policy in view of new coercion. Alluding to the Crimes Bill, and looking at Mr. Forster, who lounged heavily in a corner seat, he hissed out the words with the most intense bitterness: "It would be better to have the Act administered by the seasoned politician who is now in disgrace. . . . Call him back to his post. Send him to help Lord Spencer in the congenial work of the gallows in Ireland. Send him to look after the secret inquisitions of Dublin Castle. Send him to levy the payment of blood-money. Send him to raise the taxes, which an unfortunate and starving peasantry have to pay for crimes not committed by them." Any one who listened to these words, and who noted their effect on the House, might have learned how a speaker without eloquence could produce an effect rarely attained by the finest orator. Liberals and Conservatives shuddered, while the Nationalists cheered wildly; Mr. Gladstone was grieved and angry; Mr. Forster glared at his assailant with a dour, dogged countenance. If the words hurt him he concealed his pain. His chief expression was that of scorn.

## II.

"The only Jingo in the Cabinet!" Thus Mr. Chamberlain was described good-humouredly by Mr. Bright; and Earl Granville, writing to Earl Spencer on 22nd June, 1882, mentioned: "We have had several Cabinets, more or less formal, about Egypt—Bright of course the most peaceable, Chamberlain almost the greatest Jingo".<sup>1</sup> That which the *Standard* regarded as his political education in the higher sense of the word, was promoted when he came to deal with British interests abroad. Egypt kept company with Ireland in harassing the well-intentioned Govern-

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Lord Granville*, by Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice.

ment, and on this branch of affairs, as well as on other great problems, the President of the Board of Trade was several times selected to expound the Ministerial policy. Notwithstanding his views as to the weary Titan, already staggering under "the too vast orb of her fate," and his animated protests against the extension of our responsibilities, he acquiesced in the steps taken with the object of restoring order in Egypt, and maintaining the safety of the Suez Canal, which had been threatened by the movement of Arabi Pacha. He parted company with his colleague and friend, John Bright, when the veteran resigned office on account of the decision to send troops to Egypt, and the bombardment of Alexandria by our fleet.

An example of how to resign without rancour was given by Mr. Bright. In a few dignified, modest, charitable, unprovocative sentences he stated on 17th July, 1882, that he had resigned because he thought there had been a manifest violation both of international and moral law. A severe censure, and yet set forth in charity as his own view without any claim to special righteousness! Mr. Gladstone, glancing round at his friend, who had gone below the gangway where he was most at home, and speaking in a tone of affectionate remonstrance, pointed out that the difference between them was a difference as to the particular application of this particular case of the divine law. "He carries with him," added the Prime Minister, "the unbroken esteem of his colleagues." This was the last time the two orators were associated together in office. Mr. Bright lived long enough to prevent Mr. Gladstone from rushing Home Rule; and in the interval he delivered a few speeches from his independent corner in support of Liberal policy.

The newly discovered Jingoism of Mr. Chamberlain came out in the discussion on the military operations in Egypt on 25th July. The Radical leader explained that the cause of our intervention was the danger of anarchy. "Anarchy in Egypt," he argued, "would affect British interests of paramount importance, and I would say the interests of civilisation generally." This was a new note. He struck it lightly and incidentally now, although in the later years of his life it swelled into a great theme. Mr. Justin McCarthy, who kept watch on Radical developments, remarked that he had talked in a strain with which they were a little more familiar in the days of

Lord Beaconsfield. Liberal peace-makers also were startled. Sir Wilfrid Lawson, for instance, twitted the people of Birmingham on shouting peace with Bright, and glory and gunpowder with Chamberlain. Mr. Gladstone also detected the tendency of his Radical colleague's mind. In a letter to the Queen, dated 18th December, which has been quoted by Mr. Morley, he noted that his leanings on foreign policy would be far more acceptable to her Majesty than those of Mr. Bright.

Mr. Chamberlain alone seemed unconscious of the direction in which he was travelling. At the National Liberal Federation in the month in which the Prime Minister assured the Queen as to his "leanings" he repeated doctrines which, in later days, he would have described as Little Englandism. It was not necessary, he said, that he should waste time in repudiating again the idea of annexation, of a protectorate, or even of an indefinite supervision of the Egyptian Government such as found favour in some quarters. "We think our possessions," he added, "are sufficiently ample, our duties and responsibilities too onerous and complicated"; and he dreaded the creation of a new Ireland for ourselves in the East. Events proved stronger than phrases. ~~Although the alternate "slumber and rush" of the Government in Egyptian and Soudanese matters and particularly the fatal delay of measures for the relief of General Gordon at Khartoum, alienated large masses of the people, Mr. Gladstone and his colleagues laid the foundation of the present system. Looking back from 1890, Mr. Chamberlain calmly and complaisantly reviewed the course of events. "I admit," he said, "I was one of those—I think my views were shared by the whole Cabinet of Mr. Gladstone—who regretted the necessity for the occupation of Egypt. I thought that England had so much to do, such enormous obligations and responsibilities, that we might well escape if we could this addition to them; and when the occupation was forced upon us I looked forward with anxiety to an early, it might be even to an immediate evacuation."~~ In his Imperialist days he added that having seen the results of the occupation, he had changed his mind.



## X.—REFORMER AND FREE TRADER

AS an administrator Mr. Chamberlain's opportunities were greatly limited by Irish obstruction and by foreign and other entanglements. He was the business head of a business department, to which he attended as diligently as if it were his own factory, personally studying all important matters for which he was responsible. Permanent officials like a strong, though not a meddlesome Parliamentary chief, and Mr. Chamberlain's qualities were properly appreciated, while he himself, then, as always, proved a good friend to able and faithful subordinates. He confessed soon after his appointment that he liked his office: "I find the work congenial to me, and I find an ever fresh interest in the many fresh subjects with which I am brought into close acquaintance".

For the fiscal policy of the country, on which he subsequently took a reactionary course, he bore special responsibility as President of the Board of Trade. His speeches formed as effective a defence of the existing system as has ever been given. The leading officials supplied him with the facts of the controversy, and they were surprised by his quick mastery of them, and by the vivid manner in which he presented the arguments in trenchant sentences. In 1881 he exposed the fallacy of the new doctrines of Fair Trade and Reciprocity, challenging their advocates to point out any distinction between the policy they called by these names and "what the rest of the world consented to call Protection"; he ridiculed those who were alarmed by the excess of imports over exports and said he regarded this, not as a proof of our commercial decline, but as a fact which ought to give us the greatest satisfaction. "What," he asked, "does this balance represent?" His answer was turned against himself on many a platform in a new century. "In the first in-



stance," he said, "it represents the cost of freight, the carrying trade of the world, and especially of English goods, having passed almost entirely into English hands. But over and above this item it represents nothing more nor less than the profit derived by this country from its external trade and the interests from its investments abroad during these forty years." Mr. Chamberlain, when at the Board of Trade, disposed light-heartedly of the gentlemen (to whom he subsequently added himself) "who fume and fret whenever the value of what we receive is greater than the value of what we give." "Is any one," he demanded, "bold enough to propose that we should put duties upon food?" He did not foresee he would be bold enough to propose "these strange remedies," for then he contended that a tax on food would mean a decline in wages: it would certainly involve a reduction in their productive value; it would raise the price of every article produced in the United Kingdom, and it would indubitably bring about the loss of that gigantic export trade which the industry and energy of the country, working under conditions of absolute freedom, had been able to create.

It may be said that even in the early eighties a shadow of doubt seems now and again to have crossed Mr. Chamberlain's mind. There were qualifying parentheses in his most strongly-worded speeches, as for instance: "I do not like to speak dogmatically". Nevertheless, on the main issue he continued to hold unflinchingly to the doctrines of Cobden. He made sport of those who argued that we had not "real" Free Trade, and he ridiculed the idea, which he has since adopted, that Protection is a question of intention. "One-sided Free Trade," now so keenly denounced, he then held to be absolutely the very best for this country, and when a Sunday paper sneered at Cobden as the author of a number of predictions which had been falsified by events he retorted that nearly nineteen centuries had passed and still the doctrines of the Christian religion had not received universal acceptance. While he was a Liberal Minister he extolled cheap imports and pointed to trades that were dependent upon the access which the manufacturers had to every market in the world for the supply of the raw material.

No modern champion of Cobdenism has given a more moving picture of the effects of Protection than was painted in the eloquent words of Mr. Chamberlain in 1885, when he showed how

it "starved the poor," and how the country "was brought by it to the brink of revolution". He recalled the description which was given in the following verses by the Corn Law rhymers of the sufferings endured by the people, and of the burning indignation which these sufferings called forth :—

They murder'd Hope, they fettered Trade,  
The clouds to blood, the sun to shade,  
And every good that God had made  
They turned to bane and mockery.

They knew no interest but their own,  
They shook the State, they shook the Throne.

O years of crime ! The great and true,  
The nobly wise—are still the few—  
Now bid Truth grow where Falsehood grew,  
And plant it for eternity.

The last verse he rendered thus :—

O years of crime ! The great and true,  
The nobly wise—now, not the few—  
Bid Freedom grow where Corn Laws grew,  
And plant it for eternity.

That, as Mr. Chamberlain said, was not a retrospect which would be favourable to any party or any statesman who would have the audacity to propose that we should go back to those evil times !

Bills useful to the community were promoted by the Radical President of the Board of Trade. The adoption of electric lighting by municipalities was simplified in 1882 ; and in 1883 he carried through the new Grand Committees a bill to prevent fraudulent liquidations, and a Patents Bill framed in the interests of poor inventors. His Parliamentary reputation was considerably increased by his skill in piloting, especially, the former measure ; he proved himself a tactful manager of his fellow-members. It was the subject of one of the earliest cartoons which Tenniel devoted to him in *Punch*. He was represented spoiling the spoilers, Jeremy Didler and professional assistant being shown in consternation. A very acrimonious attack was, however, made upon the Radical Minister in 1884, with reference

to the Bankruptcy Act, his political opponents maintaining that posts under it were given as rewards to partisans. Although he assured the House that he did not know the political opinions of the great majority of the officials whom he had appointed, Sir Richard Cross and Sir Hardinge Giffard (the future Lord Chancellor, Halsbury) pressed for inquiry, and Mr. Healy, who was then on friendly terms with Mr. Chamberlain, expressed the opinion that the attack was levelled at him because he was the spokesman of the Radical party.

The most ambitious piece of legislation which he ever undertook was the Merchant Shipping Bill. Early in his ministry, influenced by the agitation raised by Mr. Plimsoll, he moved for the appointment of a Select Committee to inquire into the losses of British ships. He investigated the subject for several years, and in subsequently recalling his proceedings he said: "I found that there was a terrible loss of life. I found that much of it was preventible. I found that the conditions of trade were such as to tend to this loss of life, and I sought in the first instance the assistance of the shipowners—and of the best shipowners in the trade—in the hope that they would co-operate with me in seeking a reform. I saw scores of them; I saw the underwriters; I saw shipmasters; I saw everybody who was willing and able to give me any information in reference to the matter. But when I asked for public co-operation I am sorry to say I failed in obtaining it."

No more earnest effort was made, even by Mr. Chamberlain, in connection with any subject than his endeavour to pass the Merchant Shipping Bill in 1884. It justified the *Punch* cartoon on "The Cherub," and the lines:—

There's a sweet little Chamberlain sits up aloft,  
To keep watch over the life of poor Jack.

On the motion for the second reading on 19th May, the author of the bill held the attention of the House for three hours and three quarters. Describing his speech, Mr. Samuel Smith, M.P., in *My Life Work*, says: "He impressed us with his enormous ability. One thing I noticed: he did not need to take a sip of water during that long delivery—a wonderful sign of physical strength, and also of vocal power." Mr. Chamberlain, although speaking in a studiously subdued tone, did not withdraw the

charges he had made against the shipowners, but undertook to substantiate them, and indeed added new counts to the indictment, so that his speech increased the exasperation with which his inquiries had been followed. The basis of his action was the belief that there was unnecessary loss of life in the mercantile marine, and he contended that the main causes were under-manning, overloading, and over-insurance. What he objected to, he said, was gambling in human life. "I proposed to make it impossible for any man to make a profit by the loss of his ship, and of the crew that sailed in her. I proposed to make it impossible for any man to contract himself out of the liability for the negligence of himself or the persons whom he employed. I proposed that the Employers' Liability Act should also be applied to the sea service."

The bill and the speech were fiercely denounced, and the Minister was accused of wanton interference with trade interests. Mr. David MacIver, a shipowner, who in other circumstances became one of his admirers, scolded Mr. Chamberlain for making personal and libellous attacks on an honourable class, and Mr. Edward Stanhope, a leading Conservative, vehemently accused him of recklessness, while Lord Salisbury elsewhere denounced him for having brought a horrible and fantastic charge against the shipowners. Even Mr. Samuel Smith, a friendly politician, records in his book that the bill "excited great repugnance among shipowners generally. Many of them were high-minded men, and resented the implied slight on their honour. They refused to believe in the piratical shipsinkers." Throughout the country the owners raised a powerful resistance. Mr. Chamberlain fought his case with equal boldness and ability, and among large classes excited very deep sympathy. The opposition to the bill, however, proved relentless, and the Government, beset by other difficulties, were unable to proceed with it. Accordingly, it was withdrawn in July, Mr. MacIver pursuing its author with the angry taunt that he had behaved in a way which was altogether unworthy of an English statesman and an English gentleman. A Royal Commission was appointed to inquire into the whole subject, and since then several Acts which he inspired or suggested have greatly increased the safety of the merchant service.

In consequence of his departmental defeat in 1884, Mr.

Chamberlain contemplated the plan of operation which he adopted about twenty years later in the case of fiscal reform. He expressed his desire to resign office, and fight out the shipping question on the public platform. Mr. Gladstone, however, could not at that period dispense with his services. The franchise agitation had been raised, and in deference to his leader's judgment, Mr. Chamberlain withdrew his resignation so that he might take part in the struggle for reform. Into that struggle he carried the passion which had been baffled in the lesser controversy.

## XI.—A RADICAL AND A TORY DEMOCRAT

"THAT Birmingham Demagogue" was the title by which in the early years of his official life Mr. Chamberlain was described by Sir Richard Cross. The daring manner in which he entered on a Radical propaganda caused alarm in the highest quarters, and might have led to fatal schism in the Government had not he and Mr. Gladstone been necessary to one another. In a panegyric on the Prime Minister (who was supposed to be contemplating resignation on account of ill-health), Mr. Chamberlain said, on 16th January, 1883: "His eloquence, his ability, and his experience were part of the national glory, and he believed the vast majority of men would feel that his retirement from the scene upon which he had played so illustrious a part would be an incalculable misfortune for his country". He applied to his chief the words which "the poet wrote concerning the greatest statesman of the preceding century".<sup>1</sup>

In him, Demosthenes was heard again,  
Liberty taught him her Athenian strain;  
She clothed him with authority and awe,  
Spoke from his lips, and in his looks gave law.

The Prime Minister in turn stood by Mr. Chamberlain, in spite of Court murmurs and Whig protests. Yet he was sorely tried by the tone and attitude which his colleague began to assume in 1883. The "Birmingham demagogue" boldly and defiantly bounded forward as the exponent of more advanced views than those entertained by the Cabinet, and opened that personal duel with the Marquis of Salisbury which lasted till the combatants arranged a truce preliminary to an alliance.

One of his most notorious and significant gibes was used as a retort to the Marquis, who, since Lord Beaconsfield's death

<sup>1</sup> Cowper on Chatham.  
(84)

## A RADICAL AND A TORY DEMOCRAT 85

in 1881, had been the most influential of the Conservative leaders. Lord Salisbury invaded the Midland stronghold on 28th March, 1883, and directed a sharp assault on its leader. Two days later Mr. Chamberlain, in a vivacious reply, described him as the spokesman of a class "who toil not neither do they spin".<sup>1</sup> Alluding to the warlike policy which the Conservative leader advocated, he quoted the Shakespearian sally: "See what a desperate homicide this Salisbury is!" and on another theme he attributed to him a "light and airy arithmetic which is peculiarly his own". The allusion by a Minister of the Crown to those "who toil not neither do they spin" has never been forgotten. At the time the gibe was uttered it was received with tremendous delight by the Ultra-Radical classes, and by all who expected or desired a social revolution. Here was a levelling leader after their heart! On the other hand, Whigs as well as Conservatives, and the official classes generally, were shocked and offended. They regarded Mr. Chamberlain as a sort of traitor to the cause in which Ministers of the Crown, ex-Ministers and future Ministers were associated. Undaunted by reproof, and unheeding those who tried to pull him back, he attended a celebration in honour of John Bright at Bingley Hall on 13th June, and dared to sketch a new programme for the Liberal party, including disestablishment, extension of the suffrage, equal electoral districts, and payment of members. The independence which he thus displayed, rather than the proposals themselves, produced rumbling and muttering in high places.

The Court was disturbed, and Mr. Gladstone confessed his own "deep regret". Allusion being called by the House of Lords to so unusual a speech, the leader was asked if it represented the policy of the Government. Lord Granville, as skilful a fencer as ever stood at the table of the peers, gave a chaffing reply. With acid sarcasm the Marquis of Salisbury affected to find a dual personality in his antagonist. There was the Mr. Chamberlain who represented Birmingham, and there was the Mr. Chamberlain who was a member of the Cabinet. The Marquis compared this dual figure to the Chancellor in "Iolanthe," who was disposed to commit himself for contempt of court because he allowed himself to make love to a ward in Chancery without obtaining

<sup>1</sup> This gibe was uttered by Mr. Chamberlain on the occasion of an address by Lord Rosebery to the Birmingham Junior Liberal Association,

his own consent. In the House of Commons also the Government was challenged with reference to the speech, but Mr. Gladstone drily pointed out that Mr. Chamberlain had expressed merely his personal opinions. These he continued to declare with growing audacity.

Tenniel, in a *Punch* cartoon on the 30th of June, depicted him as a Daring Duckling. The "grand old hen," with the Whig brood, looks with amazement at the performance of the venturesome duckling which she has hatched, as he swims boldly forth on the pond of Radicalism. Less flighty members of the brood stand on the brink and watch with varied expressions. "Come back! Come back!" clucks the grand old hen; "goodness gracious! Wherever is he going to?"

Oh, where is he going, and what will he do?  
 And will he to warning give ear and turn back?  
 Or will he prove deaf to the hullaballoo,  
 And make his own choice between cackle and quack?  
     Cluckitty-cluck  
     Audacious young duck!  
 Is he off prematurely to try his own luck?

Allusions were made to the daring duckling at a Cobden Club dinner at Greenwich, at which Mr. Chamberlain presided on the 1st of July. The Cobdenites were delighted to learn that his audacity was unaffected by the snubs which he had received on account of his Bingley Hall performance. He was rapturously applauded, and his high-spirited speech excited enthusiasm in a Club by which, twenty years later, he was hated beyond any other living man, and which he jeered at more bitterly than he ever jeered at the Carlton. His popularity took a marvellous leap. He excited the most dazzling political visions in the minds of Radicals, while he became more than ever the bogey man in the Tory nightmare.

The most vigorous and persistent attacks upon him proceeded from the Fourth Party, which was founded in the first year of Mr. Gladstone's second administration. It consisted, as a rule, of four exceedingly clever men who sat on the front bench below the Opposition gangway, and played an independent rôle on the Parliamentary stage. Their independence consisted, not in voting now with one side and now with another, but



rather in seizing opportunities of debate which were neglected by the official leaders of the Opposition, and in pressing home the attack by guerilla methods, from which ex-Ministers naturally shrank. Mr. Balfour, whom Lord Randolph Churchill used to call Postlethwaite, was influenced by his relationship with Lord Salisbury and was the least active and attached member of the party. He sat to "Spy" of *Vanity Fair* for the well-known cartoon of the group, but the tie which bound him to it was comparatively slender. Even in those early days he adopted the habit of sprawling on his back, with his long legs thrust forward, and often he seemed as if lost in contemplation of his handkerchief and his boots, while Sir Henry Drummond Wolff fidgetted on the edge of the bench, Mr. Gorst plucked his beard and studied the leaders with cold, quizzing eyes, and Lord Randolph Churchill stood at the corner of the gangway with right foot propped on heel, badgering the Ministers, or flouting the "old gang" of Conservative statesmen. During a discussion in 1880 when a member remarked that there were two great parties in the State, Mr. Parnell claimed that there were three and Lord Randolph Churchill cried "Four". The exclamation provoked jeering laughter, and when a Nationalist nicknamed the noble lord and his friends the Fourth Party, few persons imagined that it would occupy a considerable place in history.

Lord Randolph was the "Randy" of the early eighties. Newspaper writers described him as "an aspiring youth," as "youthful but impertinent," and as a member possessing "a puerile love of mischief". Cartoonists depicted him as Puck, as a clown or a dog, as a midget with Disraeli's curl or Gladstone's collar, as a Lilliputian tying threads round the giant Salisbury, a bumptious boy taking the lead at the hunt on a pony, a forward schoolboy irritating gentle Dame Northcote, the meek Conservative mistress, and snatching the lesson book out of her hand. He was "the little child from Woodstock" (the pocket borough which he represented), and the stock of Parliamentary gaiety was increased when Mr. John Bright's brother, Jacob, alluded to him as "the member for Woodcock". Sir William Harcourt was described playing with Lord Randolph as if he were a kitten, and Mr. Gladstone was reproached with paying him too much attention. One can recall him standing at his familiar corner, curling his moustache, or grasping his waist with

his hands, and cocking up his patent leather boot on the heel. He was a dandy in those days, with frock-coat, bluish trousers, tie in a large bow, and coloured shirt cuffs. Sometimes, in a pause in his vivacious speech, he would glance at the ring on his finger, which passed to his son. Near him, above the gangway, sat Sir Stafford Northcote, with his hands timidly hidden in the sleeves of his coat, and on the other side of the table was the impetuous Prime Minister, very impatient under the stings of one whom, in a fit of anger, he likened to an insect.

In spite of snubs from his nominal leaders, and denunciations from Liberal statesmen, Lord Randolph grew in audacity as well as in skill and power, until at last he attracted more attention than any member of Parliament except the Prime Minister himself, and was "ne'er seen but wondered at". His heavy moustache, curled up at the ends became as familiar as Mr. Gladstone's high collars, or Mr. Chamberlain's eye-glass. By dint of much practice he developed into a forcible, though not a finished speaker. He piled up big words into picturesque, extravagant phrases, and was a hard but not a vindictive hitter. His success in Parliament was due in large measure to his instinct for tactics, and his great popularity among Conservatives in the country was the result of the courage and vivacity of his attacks on Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Chamberlain. A sort of fellow-feeling with the independent Tory enabled the Radical Minister to set a true estimate on his character. "I believe," he remarked, "the noble lord always says what he means and means what he says : and I find that what he says to-day his leaders say to-morrow." The Fourth Party, which in its later career lost the assistance of Mr. Balfour, was dissolved in the confusion of the Franchise Bill controversy in 1884, when its leader came to an understanding with the Marquis of Salisbury and dined at the Cecil mansion in Arlington Street. "The two men," says Mr. Churchill, "met as chiefs on almost equal terms." In a *Punch* cartoon Mr. Linley Sambourne treated the event as a *mariage de convenance*, after Orchardson's famous picture, Lord Randolph sitting gloomily at one end of the table, and Butler Northcote pouring wine into Lord Salisbury's glass at the other end.

Personal abuse of Mr. Chamberlain was plentiful in the years when he was the hope of the Radicals. His gibe at those "who toil not neither do they spin" provoked many retorts of a quality

which was at any rate not better than that of his own taunt. Lord Randolph Churchill, for instance, sneered at the critic of peers for basking in the smiles of the Earl of Durham at Newcastle, and mockingly described him as "this stern patriot; this rigid moralist; this unbending censor—the Right Hon. Joseph Chamberlain". "Humbug of humbugs," cried the Tory democrat, "all is humbug!"

This sort of recrimination was expanded in a pamphlet on "The Liberal Party and Mr. Chamberlain" by Mr. Marriott, a convert to Conservatism, who had formerly attacked his conduct as a manufacturer. A passage will indicate the personal detraction which proved popular in certain political circles. "Were Mr. Chamberlain himself an anchorite," wrote Mr. Marriott, "or a monk living on plain fare, and wearing mean apparel, and distributing his goods to the poor, nobody would condemn the jeremiads he preaches against wealth and the wealthy, however useless they might consider them. But for one who is clothed in purple and fine linen, and who fares sumptuously every day, to denounce purple, fine linen and sumptuous fare strikes people as somewhat incongruous." The polite pamphleteer went on to refer to his princely income, his stately mansion, and the flower to the cultivation of which he devoted annually sums of money sufficient to clothe, house and feed comfortably a score of his poor neighbours!

An extravaganza entitled "Mr. Daniel Creedy, M.P.," was published in 1884, and was intended as a skit on Mr. Chamberlain. Creedy is a screw manufacturer, and the extravaganza describes how he lost his nose. The following sentence is a sample of its contents: "Mr. Daniel Creedy although a Radical gentleman, was not radically a gentleman." Such satire in 1884 was applauded by the Conservatives, who in a few years hailed the member for Birmingham as a saviour of the country.

## XII.—LORDS AND RIOTS

Beware of entrance to a quarrel, but being in  
Bear't that the opposer may beware of thee.

ALTHOUGH this was the spirit in which Mr. Gladstone approached the House of Lords with the bill for the extension of household suffrage to the counties, it did not represent Mr. Chamberlain's attitude. The Radical leader eagerly and hastily adopted a threatening tone. As early as 4th December, 1883, alluding to the expectation that the peers would try to force a dissolution on the Franchise Bill, which was to be the main legislative business of the following year, he challenged them with taunts. "I am inclined," he said, "to hope, in the words of the beautiful Church Litany, which is read every Sunday, that the nobility may be endued with grace, wisdom and understanding. I trust that the House of Lords will have the wisdom and the understanding to appreciate the justice of the claim which will be preferred to them, and I hope that Lord Salisbury will have the grace to yield without provoking a conflict in which he cannot possibly be victorious." A fortnight later at Birmingham he was still more stinging. "As to the House of Lords," he remarked, "if that august assembly is afraid of the Radical food there is one very simple plan by which it may save itself from all possible injury. Let it clear out of the way, then the popular movement will do it no harm at all." This language, although applauded by Radicals throughout the country, was not calculated to smooth the passage of the new reform.

A crisis occurred in the Cabinet at the end of 1883, when procedure was considered, Lord Hartington taking the line which was afterwards followed by the Conservatives, and desiring that the extension of the suffrage should be accompanied by the redistribution of seats. Eventually it was agreed that redistribu-

tion should follow the Franchise Bill as rapidly as possible, but the difficulty was for the time increased by Mr. Chamberlain's speeches. "I have intimated to Hartington"—Lord Granville wrote to Mr. Gladstone in December—"my regret at individual members of the Cabinet publicly announcing their opinions on matters which are to be discussed there."<sup>1</sup>

The battle of the franchise began in earnest when the bill was sent in the summer of 1884 to the Upper House. In the House of Commons the Conservatives had submitted an amendment declining to proceed with the measure until Parliament should have before it also the scheme for the redistribution of seats. This gave Mr. Chamberlain an opportunity for the sort of speech in which he excelled. He taunted the Conservatives on being "willing to wound and yet afraid to strike". One specially daring passage electrified the Radicals. "What," he asked, "has happened in consequence of the agricultural labourers not having a voice in this House? They have been robbed of their land." (Protests, and cries of "Withdraw".) "I repeat that they have been robbed of their land. They have been robbed of their rights in the Commons. They have been robbed of their open spaces. . . . It may be said that those proceedings which I have characterised in language not a whit too strong have now come to an end. Not a bit of it; they are going on still." "The agricultural labourers," he added vehemently, "are still being robbed." His sentiment was the same as that expressed in the Parliamentary controversies of 1647 by a Roundhead, who said: "The poorest he that is in England hath a life to live as much as the greatest he, and a man is not bound to a Government that he has not had a voice to put himself under."

This heightening of the controversy again embarrassed Mr. Gladstone, who was chiefly concerned to secure the passing of his bill, and it caused annoyance to Lord Hartington and the other Moderate Liberals. Lord George Hamilton expressed a feeling which was not confined to Conservatives, when he said he had never listened to "a more ill-conditioned speech," and Sir Robert Peel described it as "most mischievous and most inflammatory," and as a direct appeal to mob violence. According to another critic Mr. Chamberlain posed as the Admirable Crichton of all the revolutionary classes. The bill, which was introduced on

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Lord Granville.*

28th February, 1884, was read a third time on 26th June by the Commons. The Lords lost no time in dealing with it. They practically killed it by passing an amendment such as had been moved by the Conservatives in the other House.

In the platform campaign which followed the defiant action of the peers the Radical leader showed impatience of the calm counsels of such statesmen as Mr. Goschen, who stood out of the Liberal administration, but who had done good service for the State in the east, and who now exercised considerable influence. His authority had been increased by his conduct at a party crisis produced by the Soudanese imbroglio. Although sympathising with much of the Conservative criticism he had refused to give Lord Salisbury "a blank cheque," and thus he assisted to prolong the life of the Liberal Government. Now, on the resistance of the peers to the Franchise Bill, he was listened to by a large section of the country with respect when he preached moderation. Mr. Chamberlain, however, sneered at his counsel. "It reminds me," he said, "of the recommendations which were published some time ago in the *Philadelphia Ledger* addressed to those whose garments might unfortunately catch fire, one of which wound up with the earnest injunction to any lady who should find herself involved in flames to keep herself as cool as possible."

Most lively encounters took place between Lord Salisbury and Mr. Chamberlain. The antagonists were well-matched in caustic and incisive speech. Neither was afraid of words and neither was afraid of the other. A monster demonstration held in London on 21st July, in favour of the Franchise Bill, excited the injudicious jeers of the Tory leader. Speaking at Sheffield on the following day, he denounced the Government for not making a direct appeal to the people. Instead of going to the polls, he said they took the public opinion of the streets; they called for processions; they attempted legislation by picnic. The voice thus heard was "a counterfeit voice manufactured by the Caucus". This was quite in the Salisbury vein, and the master of the Caucus was equally characteristic in his prompt reply at the Devonshire Club. To "legislation by picnic" he retorted with a gibe at "obstruction by privilege," and he imputed to Lord Salisbury "an air of patrician arrogance". Behind his "flimsy and disingenuous pretexts" Mr. Chamberlain detected hate of the franchise, and he

declared that the marquis was in this respect "only the true representative of the inveterate prejudices of his party".

The language of the chief controversialists became angrier in the autumn, and included rather vulgar allusions to broken heads. Lord Salisbury imagined Mr. Chamberlain leading a procession from Birmingham, and wished him a broken head for his pains. The Radical replied that he was not afraid of "my Lord Salisbury nor of his retainers," and offered to lead a procession on the condition that the noble lord should lead the opposing column. "In that case," he added, "if my head is broken it will be broken in very good company." This was a rather unusual style of controversy to be carried on by statesmen, but probably when the combatants united in a common cause they laughed at the old feud.

The attacks on the House of Lords delivered during this crisis by the member for Birmingham stirred deep emotions on both sides, and for some time excited fears for the permanence of an institution which he subsequently called to his assistance. He spoke exultingly of the issue, which, as he represented, had been raised by Lord Salisbury: "The issue between the peers and the people: between the privileges of the few and the rights of the many," and he declared that the Upper House had always been the ready tool of the party of obstruction and of prejudice. "During the last hundred years it has never," he said, "contributed one iota to public liberty or public freedom, or done anything to advance the common weal, and during that time it has protected every abuse and sheltered every privilege. It has denied justice and delayed reform. It is irresponsible without independence, obstinate without courage, arbitrary without judgment, and arrogant without knowledge."<sup>1</sup> In a merry mood he added, in words which the Birmingham Tory paper had sarcastically applied to the Commons on his own election to Parliament:—

Alas, unconscious of their doom  
The little victims play ;  
No thought have they of ills to come  
No care beyond to-day.

<sup>1</sup> Attention was called to this attack by Viscount Newport in the House of Commons, but each point in the quoted passage was cheered by the Radicals, and the Prime Minister refused to be brought to account for every word spoken by a colleague.

Alas, it was Mr. Chamberlain who was unconscious of his doom ! Blind to the future—on which no living man can look—he spent the autumn of 1884 exposing the peers to the wrath of the people, and heaping denunciation on their Conservative leader. He seemed not only ready but anxious for a conflict between the two Houses. His language was conspicuously different in tone from Lord Hartington's. As Lord Salisbury sneeringly remarked, Lord Hartington had "a natural but temporary disinclination to abolish his own father".

"Compromise," a word which even Mr. Gladstone at the moment did not like, was breathed by the leader of the Whig section of his Cabinet, but at Hanley in a very vehement speech on the 7th of October Mr. Chamberlain flouted Lord Salisbury's "arrogant proposals" for the simultaneous passing of franchise and redistribution, and refused to have any transactions with "a statesman whose attitude was so overbearing". Next day his chief wrote to him a kindly and conciliatory letter counselling "reserve". Lord Salisbury declared that his language was "as discreditable to the Minister who uttered it as to the Ministers who remained his colleagues" ; Lord Randolph Churchill sneered at him as a pinchbeck Robespierre, and Mr. Balfour was severely scornful in condemnation of his strictures upon members of the House of Lords, saying<sup>1</sup> that "they consisted in about equal measure of bad history, bad logic and bad taste," and maintaining that the riots which occurred at Aston Park on 13th October "naturally resulted" from his speech at Hanley.

These strictures on the peers reached their culmination in a famous deliverance at Denbigh on 20th October. It seemed at the time as if the deliverance definitely committed Mr. Chamberlain to a movement for the abolition of the hereditary principle in legislation, and Radicals have looked back upon it with admiration as one of the ablest and most finely-phrased indictments of the Upper House. On many an occasion, either in sympathy or in sarcasm, they have quoted the statement of the lost leader that : "The chronicles of the House of Lords are one long record of concessions delayed until they have lost their grace, of rights denied until extorted from their fears." And Nonconformists, with feelings of sadness and anger, have recalled how they cheered and honoured—aye ! and loved the man who said

<sup>1</sup> House of Commons, 30th October.



that as a Dissenter he had an account to settle with the House of Lords, and would not forget the reckoning. "The cup is nearly full!" he exclaimed, "the career of high-handed wrong is coming to an end."

The cup of wrath was not filled. Moderate counsels prevailed in the House of Lords. Negotiations between leaders on both sides were promoted by the Queen, with of course the approval of the Prime Minister, and after much diplomacy they arrived at an arrangement. The scheme of redistribution was settled in a most friendly manner between representatives of the Government and of the Opposition, and the Franchise Bill, which had been reintroduced in an autumn session was passed by the peers, and became law in December. If the Lords had proved obdurate Parliamentary history would have followed a different course from that which it has taken during the last twenty years. Instead of the Liberal party being rent in twain by Home Rule it might have united under Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Chamberlain in an attack on the Upper House, and the flood-gates would have been opened to a rush of Radicalism.

The Aston riots in October led to a memorable encounter in the House of Commons. A demonstration in support of the peers was arranged to be held at Aston Park, Birmingham; and speeches were to be delivered by Sir Stafford Northcote and Lord Randolph Churchill. Birmingham Radicals objected to a meeting, to which Tories from the surrounding districts were to be conveyed by special trains, being represented as an expression of Birmingham opinion; tickets of admission were forged, thousands of persons assembled for a counter-demonstration, scaled the wall and forced their way into the grounds; the meeting place was stormed and the speakers were driven from the hall. Mr. Chamberlain was held responsible for these disgraceful proceedings. It was contended that his speeches had incited the Radicals to make the counter-demonstration, that he knew of its object, and that he might have easily prevented the riot by the exercise of his influence.

The Parliamentary duel on the subject between such fighters as the President of the Board of Trade and Lord Randolph Churchill was anticipated with immense interest. There was some manœuvring as to the order of combat. On 23rd October, Sir Henry Drummond Wolff raised the subject and accused

Mr. Chamberlain of complicity with the outrages. Lord Randolph waited in vain for the adversary's defence. Next day he demanded an answer, but the Birmingham fighter still reserved his speech, remarking that Sir Henry Drummond Wolff appeared to be acting as jackal to the leader of the Fourth Party. Although a hubbub was caused by the use of the term "jackal," Mr. Chamberlain did not relinquish any advantage in position. He waited for the charge of his chief assailant.

At last Lord Randolph, who boasted that he would draw the badger, submitted on the 30th a motion practically accusing the Radical leader of having incited to riot and disorder. He asserted that tickets had been forged by the Liberals, that ladders had been provided and gangs of roughs organised by the Caucus. His indictment appeared to be very damaging. The member for Birmingham, however, was in his element. He replied in one of the most adroit and spirited speeches which he had ever delivered. For his defence he read a number of affidavits by roughs who were said to have been engaged by a Conservative official to turn out Liberals from the meeting, and he insisted that it was their violence which provoked the outbreak. Mr. Churchill in his biography of his father mentions that as Mr. Chamberlain's speech was drawing to a close Lord Randolph leaned across the gangway and asked Sir Michael Hicks-Beach if he would reply, but Sir Michael, much impressed by the Radical Minister's arguments, declined. The spirits of the Conservatives were revived by personal attacks upon him before Sir Hardinge Giffard rose from the front Opposition bench and threw doubt upon the authenticity of the quoted documents in which he found "suspicious identity of language".

Dislike of Mr. Chamberlain was expressed with special bitterness in a strange maiden speech by Mr. P. A. Muntz (afterwards Sir Philip) who had been a Liberal but who had gone over to the Conservatives and had been elected for a constituency within the Birmingham sphere of influence. Not foreseeing that they would again be on the same side Mr. Muntz commented on his audacity and charged him with irregular practices. The conduct of the mob was, he said, the result of a council of war held by Mr. Chamberlain and the Caucus, "which dared not lift a finger without his knowledge". Until called to order Mr. Muntz accused the dreaded Radical of political dis-

honesty, taunting him as a declared Republican with having accepted office under the Crown and taunting him as a servant of the Constitution with making attacks on it, "on every occasion and in every conceivable way". Mr. Chaplin, in a prophecy at which the Radicals laughed derisively, predicted that the day would come when he would regret that he had spoken with such violence of the House of Lords. His speeches, according to this grieved critic, had been animated by the desire to inflict irreparable injury on that great institution. Mr. Arthur Balfour, intervening in a scornful and supercilious tone, remarked that certain constituencies were "not too fastidious," and said that if the speech which Mr. Chamberlain had made at Hanley were delivered in Ireland he would have to sleep on a plank bed and live on prison cocoa.

No gibes or personal attacks, however, undid the effect of his brilliant defence. Mr. Gladstone had cheered and enjoyed what he described as "an extremely powerful" speech, and the whole Liberal party were delighted with its skill and success. Sir Charles Dilke remarked that Lord Randolph Churchill had been pleased with his own oration but seemed much less pleased while listening to the reply, and another member remarked that he could not be congratulated upon his badger-drawing. An eminent naturalist, as a proud Radical reminded the House, had said that the badger was an inoffensive animal provided by nature for its own defence with very powerful claws. These claws were effectively used on this occasion. The Aston dispute was carried into the courts and a man whose affidavit had been quoted was charged with criminal libel and sentenced to six weeks' imprisonment, the judge moralising on the result of political rancour, and counsel for the prosecution describing the prisoner as a poor, ignorant fellow who had been made a tool. So far, however, as Parliament was concerned Mr. Chamberlain's victory was complete, and the fear of Birmingham and its fighting member was increased. To draw that fighter became for twenty years the most hazardous sport at St. Stephen's. He was, as Mr. Morley said, "the wariest, toughest, and most powerful badger ever known".

Personal friendship had been established between Mr. Chamberlain and Lord Randolph Churchill when both sat on back benches, and the Radical Minister had had the honour to dine

with the Fourth Party, an event which greatly shocked the Duke of Marlborough, "who did not understand how his son could cultivate social relations with a person of such pernicious opinions". We learn from the biography of Lord Randolph that a total breach in this strange friendship was caused by the quarrel over the Aston riots. Radical and Tory Democrat no longer saluted one another, and such correspondence as was necessary was conducted with frigid formality. Mr. Churchill gives in his brilliant book a letter, dated 28th October, 1884, in which "Mr. Chamberlain presents his compliments to Lord R. Churchill". When, however, the President of the Board of Trade heard a month later, that Lord Randolph was about to start for a holiday in India on account of his health, he returned to the old superscription and addressed him as "My dear Churchill," expressing very kindly wishes and describing himself *sans rancune*. To this generous letter his old friend replied in the most hearty terms. "I had always hoped," wrote Lord Randolph, "that the friendship which existed between us and which for my part I most highly valued, might at all times be altogether unaffected by any Parliamentary conflicts, however brisk and even sharp the latter might be."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Lord Randolph Churchill*, by W. S. Churchill.

### XIII.—UNAUTHORISED PROGRAMME

THE year 1885 marked the flood-tide of Mr. Chamberlain's popularity in the Liberal party, if not in the country at large. At a later epoch he became still more powerful in the House of Commons, but then was pursued by a larger section of his fellow-countrymen with personal animosity. In 1885, while he unfolded his unauthorised programme, he seemed to have the Liberal party at his feet. By masses of the working classes in the towns, and by labourers in the rural districts, he was hailed as a political saviour, as a great social reformer, who could and would introduce a new era of equality and comfort. Nothing but an old man's life stood between him and the headship of the Liberals. He was already regarded by a section of the party as the real leader, and the champions of privilege and vested rights dreaded him as their most dangerous enemy.

Many of those who cheered Mr. Chamberlain in 1885, and from whom he parted in 1886, charged him with desiring to supplant Mr. Gladstone. As he was reputed ambitious, and as he went faster than his chief, it was suspected that he wished to take the chief's place before the veteran was ready to retire. There was, however, on his part no act of rebellion. He had, almost since he entered Parliament, abstained from the admonitions to the leader in which he indulged in earlier years, and during his service in the Government he pronounced on Mr. Gladstone several notable panegyrics. In December, 1882, he described the Prime Minister as "the noblest figure in English political history"; and in the following month, as already noted, he said Mr. Gladstone's retirement would be "an incalculable misfortune". In January, 1885, he boasted of a leader "whose unsurpassed ability and long-tried devotion to the people's service had earned for him their undying regard and esteem"; and in

June of that year he delivered a splendid eulogy which has been often flung in his face, declaring that great men are like great mountains,<sup>1</sup> and that we do not appreciate their magnitude while we are still close to them. In this panegyric of "the greatest statesman of our time" he protested against the vulgar affronts and the lying accusations of which Mr. Gladstone had nightly been made the subject in the House of Commons, and said that "those whom he has served so long it behoves to remember these things, to resent them, and to punish them".

It was against the Moderate Liberals that Mr. Chamberlain openly directed his ambitious designs. He admitted that he found it difficult to reconcile his loyalty to colleagues in the Cabinet with the Radical principles which he represented; and while frankly reserving the immediate application of his opinions, he strove to ensure their success in the future. Probably in those days he shared the general belief expressed by Mr. Gladstone himself that the famous chief would soon put off his armour, and no doubt he was determined that his own views, and not the more moderate doctrines of Lord Hartington and Mr. Goschen, should prevail. The struggle of 1885 was a struggle between these statesmen and himself.

His speeches in expounding the unauthorised programme were the most eloquent of his life. They were inspired by a deep consciousness of the needs of his poor fellow-countrymen, and by a burning conviction as to the necessary remedies. Out of the heart the orator spoke. His utterances were those of the natural man. A tone of passion vibrated in his voice, and thrilled his audiences. He has tried in recent years to repeat that thrill, but the fire has seldom flashed into the old flame. Since 1886 Mr. Chamberlain's career—to use another metaphor—has been forced out of its original tendency and course, and while it has swollen into a great stream it has lost its natural impetuosity.

Although the independent campaign was opened with a sensational declaration on ransom at Birmingham in January, 1885, it had been prepared for a considerable time beforehand. There had been a growing and increasingly conspicuous divergence between Mr. Chamberlain's views and those of the Whig section of his Cabinet colleagues. Even in 1883 that keen and incisive critic, Lord Salisbury, expressed surprise that so Radical a

<sup>1</sup> He had previously used this simile with reference to Cobden, see pp. 438-9.

politician should be a member of the same Government as Lord Granville and Lord Hartington. "We have," he said, "a Cabinet which, as a Cabinet, looks upon manhood suffrage as dangerous, and utterly resists the disestablishment of the English Church. We have a Minister in that Cabinet, wielding the authority of the Cabinet, and standing in his position by virtue of the countenance they give him. We have him declaring that any other solution than that of manhood suffrage will be depriving millions of their right, and that the property of the Church of England belongs to every section of the nation." On 26th November, 1883, Mr. Chamberlain gave the following sketch of the questions upon which he believed the great majority of the people were agreed, but whose solution was delayed till all were taken into counsel: "The complete establishment of religious equality, the freedom of education in our national schools, the improvement of the dwellings of the poor, the improvement of the condition of the agricultural labourers, the popular control of the liquor traffic, and such a readjustment of taxation as would proportion its burdens to the means and ability of the taxpayer." Then came the battle of the franchise for which he was so eager to enter into a struggle with the House of Lords, in order that—as he said at Denbigh—its career of highhanded wrong might be brought to an end. At the close of that contest he entered on his own campaign with all his energy and vigour.

"How to promote the greater happiness of the masses of the people, how to increase their enjoyment of life:" that, he said, in the memorable speech at Birmingham, on 5th January, 1885, was the problem of the future. The centre of power, as he argued, had been shifted, and the old order was giving place to the new. The most memorable passage in this political evangel was the allusion to ransom which served as a mark for controversy in several Parliaments. "I ask," said the member for Birmingham, "what ransom will property pay for the security which it enjoys? What substitute will it find for the natural rights which have ceased to be recognised? Society is banded together in order to protect itself against the instincts of men who would make very short work of private ownership if they were left alone. That is all very well, but I maintain that society owes to these men something more than mere toleration in return for the restrictions which it places upon their liberty of action."

On several occasions Mr. Chamberlain had caused a shudder to run through the Conservative and propertied classes, but his new offence was regarded as the worst. He was reprimanded and reproached for making a direct attack upon the rights of property, and for inciting the poor to confiscation. "*The Times* newspaper," as he said, "did me the honour to misrepresent me; Lord Salisbury denounced me; Mr. Goschen lectured me; the Duke of Argyll scolded me; and the *Spectator* newspaper preached to me." When the leading journal accused him of pernicious nonsense he retorted with a gibe at "the narrow selfishness of its later days". He was undismayed by a storm of protests against his doctrines. He continued to warn friends and foes that the political world was about to be changed by the great increase of the power of large towns, secured through the redistribution of seats, and by the appearance at the poll of the agricultural labourer. The old shibboleths would be found insufficient for the altered circumstances of the case, and it would be no good to rattle the dry bones of past political controversies. With feelings of gratitude and hope such warm words as the following were heard in the humble cottages of the land: "The agricultural labourer is the most pathetic figure in our whole social system. He is condemned by apparently inexorable conditions to a life of unremitting and hopeless toil, with the prospect of the poor-house as its only or probable termination. For generations he has been oppressed, ignored, defrauded, and now he will have to be reckoned with."

"The right to live," "natural rights," "a right to a part of the land of his birth," "the duty of society as a whole to secure the comfort and welfare of all its individual members"—these were phrases with which Mr. Chamberlain caused a greater fright even than his actual proposals. When such have been used in a later day by Socialist members of the House of Commons they have been strongly protested against, and in 1885 they were considered to mark the President of the Board of Trade as a leveller and an anarchist. They were characterised as mischievous and reckless, and their author was denounced by the aristocracy and by the landed class as a man who, for his own political purposes, was prepared to turn society upside down. Sneers often heard in private were publicly repeated at a Conservative Club on 14th January, by Mr. Marriott, who said he had been posing



Meanwhile the new programme continued to be unfolded by its creator. At Ipswich, on the 14th of January, he advocated free education, the extension of local government to the counties; the provision of healthy, decent dwellings in large towns and in the country, facilities for the labourer to obtain a small plot of land; the taxation of ground rents; graduated income-tax; land reform; the restitution of common land and of charitable endowments diverted from the poor. "If the rights of property are sacred," he argued, "surely the rights of the poor are entitled to an especial reverence. Naboth's vineyard deserves protection quite as much as Ahab's palace." Torrents of abuse and whirlwinds of invective enveloped him, as he informed his constituents on the 29th of January, but he ridiculed the clamour about confiscation and blackmail and plunder. It was, he declared, "so much dust raised by men who were interested in maintaining the present system, and who are either too prejudiced to read my proposals or too stupid to understand them." Among his proposals he included labour representation, payment of members, one man one vote, and in spite of the anger and derision of the landed class, he repeated that he was anxious to call in the local authorities in every district to give them power to take land at its fair value and incur expenditure in the provision of small holdings. He had a warning for the landlords who were rebuking him. "If they are unable to develop their property to the best advantage, if they cannot perform the obligations which attach to it, then I say they must be taught that their ownership is a trust which is limited by the supreme necessities of the nation, and they must give place to others who will do full justice to the capabilities of the land."

By these independent outbursts which were not only made

line  
with  
no fee  
no fee  
→ no  
Gutley  
no fee  
no fee

... tech, migra. & adaptation;

without the approval of the Cabinet but were obviously intended to bring popular pressure to bear on a section of his colleagues, Mr. Chamberlain again added to the embarrassments of the much-vexed Prime Minister. Earl Granville's letters show that the most tolerant of colleagues resented his conduct. They complained that he had used the great meeting at Birmingham to overcome the opinions of those who had disagreed with him in the Government. "I intended," wrote Lord Granville to Mr. Gladstone on 1st February, "raising the question of his home utterances if he had been present at the Cabinet, not as a complaint of his holding opinions from which I might partially or wholly differ, but of his action as a Minister of the Cabinet."<sup>1</sup> Lord Hartington was uncomfortable and unsettled, and there was imminent danger of a rupture in the Government, whose life was threatened at many points. News of the fall of Khartoum arrived on the 5th of February; in April the decision was taken to retire from the Soudan; then arose the danger of a war with Russia in consequence of the Penjdeh incident on the frontier of Afghanistan; and Ireland was as usual a cause of controversy and keen anxiety. Nevertheless, as Mr. Morley recalls, Mr. Gladstone "imputed no low motives to a colleague because the colleague gave him trouble".

Criticism of the new doctrines of State Socialism at the early stage of their advocacy proceeded chiefly from Lord Salisbury and Mr. Goschen; and to these critics Mr. Chamberlain replied with light heart and undaunted mind. Dealing with the Conservative leader at an Eighty Club function, he complained of characteristic invective and characteristic inaccuracy, and described the gist of his recent speeches as the promise of a vigorous foreign policy, and a feeble imitation of Protection in the guise of what was called Fair Trade. This seemed to the Radical reformer to be "rather a small programme for a great party". At Mr. Goschen he sneered in an elaborate passage of sarcasm, as "the candid friend". To hear some people talk one would suppose that the only thing for a Liberal to do was to cultivate his own garden for himself. Mr. Chamberlain, however, did not think that the circumstances justified the optimism of *Candide*. Describing the poverty which "goes on in sight of the mansions of the rich," and calling for something more than barren and fruitless criticism,

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Lord Granville*, by Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice.

he boldly asserted "the duty of society as a whole to secure the comfort and welfare of all its individual members".

Dissension in the Cabinet extending over a variety of subjects came to a point in the case of Ireland. The question of renewing the Crimes Act clamoured for decision, and agreement was difficult. Mr. Chamberlain and Sir Charles Dilke pressed for local government and no coercion. At most they would consent only to the renewal of the Crimes Act for one year, and the *Birmingham Post* announced, on the 22nd of May, that if the Government did not take this course these Ministers would resign their places. Subsequently they agreed to the milder provisions of the Act being continued for two years, if accompanied by satisfactory measures of local government. The Government were still deliberating on the portions of the statute to be renewed when they were defeated on the Budget on the 8th of June, by a combination of the Nationalists with the Conservatives.<sup>1</sup> Passionate enthusiasm was displayed by the victors. Several stirring scenes of triumph have been witnessed since then, but on no other occasion was passion so fierce and cruel as in June, 1885. Nationalists exulted over the defeat of Ministers who had mixed very stiff coercion with generous remedies, and Conservatives were excited to ecstasy by the overthrow of statesmen whom they held responsible for the death of General Gordon. The Ministers themselves were not sorry to escape from office, and it was asserted at the time that the chief Whip took less than the usual measures to avert defeat.

Although the achievements of Mr. Gladstone's second Government fell short of expectation they formed the subject of complacent retrospect by the outgoing Ministers. Mr. Chamberlain gave a record of great accomplishments: "We have abolished flogging in the army; we have suspended the operation of the odious Acts called the Contagious Diseases Acts; we have amended the game laws; we have reformed the burial laws; we have introduced and carried an Employers' Liability Bill; we have had a Bankruptcy Act, a Patents Act, and a host of secondary measures, which together would have formed the stock-

<sup>1</sup> An understanding had been arrived at between the allies that a Conservative Government would not renew the Crimes Act, would grant an inquiry into the case of certain convictions known as the Maamtrasna case and would appoint a Viceroy sympathetic to Irish aspirations.

in-trade of a Tory Government for twenty years at least. And these are the fringe only, the outside of the more important legislation of our time, the chief elements in which have been the Irish Land Bill and the Reform Bill." It was, however—then and always—rather with the future than with the past that the Radical leader was concerned. He wound up a review of two Parliaments by saying: "I believe that the reduction of the franchise will bring into prominence social questions which have been too long neglected, that it may force upon the consideration of thinking men of all parties the condition of our poor—aye, and the contrast which unfortunately exists between the great luxury and wealth which some enjoy, and the misery and destitution which prevail amongst large portions of the population. I do not believe that the Liberal policy, mine or any other, will ever take away the security which property rightly enjoys—that it will ever destroy the certainty that industry and thrift will meet with their due reward; but I do think that something may be done to enlarge the obligation and responsibility of the whole community towards its poorer and less fortunate members."

#### XIV.—THE LIBERAL LEADERSHIP

RELIEF from office was welcomed by no Minister more than by Mr. Chamberlain. The defeat of the Government in June, 1885, gave him freedom and opportunity to advocate his own programme without the risk of reproach from colleagues. ~~A turning point had been reached in the Liberal journey, and the question arose—Who was to lead the party henceforward? Was the guide to be a Moderate or a Radical? Was the old leader to remain at the head of the forces, or was he to give place to another? All that platform advocacy could do was done by Mr. Chamberlain in a most confident and jaunty manner.~~ Five days after the Ministerial reverse he was the hero of a Cobden Club dinner; and both on this occasion and at Holloway on 17th June while prescribing his own remedies, including the satisfaction of Irish patriotic feeling, he poured unmeasured contempt on the Administration which had been formed by Lord Salisbury. He ridiculed it as "the stop-gap Government" and "the caretakers on the premises," and pictured the Conservative party "with indecent expedition hastening to divest itself of a whole wardrobe of pledges and professions which it has accumulated during the past few years, stripping off every rag of consistency, and standing up naked and not ashamed in order that it may squeeze itself into office". He complained of a want of fair play on the part of the Conservatives in opposition, alleging that they had ignored the decencies of debate, and lowered the dignity of the House of Commons, in order to embarrass "a statesman who with a load of years upon his head, and with the almost intolerable burdens of the Empire upon his shoulders, had been called upon again and again to bear the brunt of personal malignity and of studied disrespect".

With equal vehemence, at Hackney, on the 24th of July, Mr.

Chamberlain accused the Conservatives of making a compact with the Parnellite party, and in language such as is seldom applied by any statesman to Ministers of the Crown, he remarked that the consistency of our public life, the honour of political controversy, the patriotism of statesmen had been profaned and trampled in the mire by this crowd of hungry office-seekers who were now doing Radical work in the uniform of Tory Ministers. He declared that Lord Salisbury and Sir Michael Hicks-Beach were dragged at the tail of Lord Randolph Churchill, but added for the consolation of his friends that "a democratic revolution is not to be accomplished by aristocratic perverts". His own programme, as he now unfolded it, included local government, the reform of the land laws, revision of taxation, control of the liquor traffic, the questions of the State Church, of free schools, of the abolition of the game laws, and the greater security of life at sea. "We cannot," he said, "trust the solution of these questions to the forced consent of the Tory party, to be refused as long as possible, to be conceded with reluctance, to be granted only when further resistance has become dangerous and impossible".

The publication in July of *The Radical Programme*, comprising a series of articles which had appeared in the *Fortnightly Review*, and bearing on its red cover the attractive advertisement "with a preface by the Rt. Hon. J. Chamberlain, M.P.," was an important factor in the political controversy. "Radicalism which has been the creed of the most numerous section of the Liberal party outside the House of Commons will henceforth," said the writer of the preface, "be a powerful factor inside the walls of the popular Chamber. The stage of agitation has passed and the time for action has come. . . . New conceptions of public duty, new developments of social enterprise, new estimates of the natural obligations of the members of the community to one another have come into view and demand consideration." He did not pledge himself to all the proposals contained in the book, but the belief was that it had been written under his inspiration, and it gave increased impetus to the Radical movement. Among the projects which it propagated were "manhood suffrage, equal electoral districts, payment of members, disestablishment and disendowment of the Church of England, creation of national councils for Scotland, Ireland and Wales,

progressive taxation of incomes and of realised property, reform of land tenure and free education". Most of these formed part of the programme in every speech by Mr. Chamberlain. Radicals who attended his meetings went home to read the volume; others bought the printed word who could not hear the voice. The book had a large circulation throughout the country and was read with eagerness and fascination as the gospel of a social millennium.

A doubly terrific aspect was given in the minds of Whigs and Conservatives to the new proposals, on account of the Socialistic sentiments with which their author surrounded them. He spoke of "the excessive aggregation of wealth in a few hands," and in recommending land reforms he remarked that "the sanctity of private property is no doubt an important principle, but the public good is a greater and higher object than any private interest, and the comfort and happiness of the people, and the prosperity of the country must never be sacrificed to the exaggerated claims of a privileged class who are now the exclusive possessors of the great gift of the Almighty to the human race". Again: "Our object is the elevation of the poor, of the masses of the people—a levelling up of them, by which we shall do something to remove the excessive inequality in social life which is now one of the greatest dangers, as well as a great injury to the State". Naturally such aspirations disturbed the sleep of those who believed that "whatever is, is best".

Rebukes and sneers from Whig journals and from "orthodox" Liberals failed to intimidate Mr. Chamberlain. He agreed with Mr. Cobden that the opposition of *The Times* was an indispensable condition of any successful prosecution of Liberal reform; and he replied to all critics in their own coin, with interest added. "I am not discouraged," he said in August, "I am not repentant." A month later he boasted that "like the great Lord Clive," he was astonished at his own moderation. In the autumn he made a triumphant progress through the Highlands, where the enthusiasm excited by his speeches reached an enormous height. "I say that men are born with natural rights, with the right to existence and the right to a fair and reasonable opportunity of enjoying it." This was the keynote of the gospel which he carried North to the Highland crofters, and his words were as manna to the men with land-hunger. "Let us look," he said "this fetish in the face; let us examine these sacred rights of property; let us

see on what they are founded ; and let us see whether there ought not to be some limitation to the exorbitant pretensions with which they have been accompanied." The eloquent agitator, in tones which resounded throughout the whole country, denounced a system "which postpones the good of the community to the interests of individuals, which loses sight altogether of the obligations of property in a servile adulation of its rights"; he complained of rights-of-way being closed; he proposed that the local authorities should have power to take land compulsorily at its fair value and let it for crofters' holdings; he demanded the restriction of deer forests and their special taxation. "*My proposals,*" he remarked, "*have been described by those who think the phrase a sufficient condemnation as Socialistic ; but those persons have forgotten to tell you that they are also Christian.*" He lived to admit that the word "ransom" was not very well chosen, but in the autumn of 1885 it represented in his mind the loftiest of doctrines, and it appealed to the instincts of the poor.

The opinion of a friend on his oratorical tour may be found in a letter from Mr. Dale.<sup>1</sup> On the 21st of September, when all men were taking sides for or against the Radical leader, Dr. Dale wrote to him: "I congratulate you very heartily on your recent speeches in the North; apart from the substance of them, which was admirable, the form—in which I include all the rhetorical elements—reached a level which, I think, you never touched before, and which I hope you will keep. It is a great thing for a man to make an advance of this kind when he has touched fifty." "This criticism," modestly added his friend, "is rather presumptuous for a person like myself to offer to an ex-Cabinet Minister; but the delight one has in watching the growing strength of one's comrades remains when a comrade has become a chief, and when one has lost the right to speak to him in this way." It would be a libel on Mr. Chamberlain to suspect that his speeches in the autumn of 1885 did not represent his genuine feeling at the time. His tone became different in later years. He burned what he had formerly adored, and adored what he had formerly burned. While some of the unauthorised proposals were carried out with his assistance or support, other reforms ardently advocated in 1885 faded to matters of theory, to questions which he treated "in the abstract". But certainly when he extolled them in

<sup>1</sup> *Life of R. W. Dale of Birmingham.*



the hearing of excited multitudes his sincerity was unquestioned. The pathos and the passion he displayed, the eloquence of his speeches and the enthusiasm of his audiences testified to his earnestness.

The pages and pictures of *Punch* show how Mr. Chamberlain had advanced in notoriety. In the early years of his official career he played a minor rôle. For instance, at the beginning of 1881, in a Twelfth-Night procession at St. Stephen's, he is represented as a page-boy with a basket. Gradually he came to the front and challenged attention as a leading figure in the cartoon. By December, 1883, he was Hamlet, Prince of Birmingham, with Lord Hartington among the players to whom he gave directions. In those days, the cartoonists were inclined to depict him with heavy features and thick lips, and his side whiskers gave him a provincial air. There is, however, thorough alertness in his figure at the beginning of 1884 when he appears as a juggler, and also a year later in the picture of "Joey," the clown, who with the Socialist poker hits "an old party," engrossed in *The Times*, and exclaims:—

Whoop! Didn't stolid Harty give a start?  
And didn't Pussy Granville give a jump?

In the autumn of 1885 Mr. Chamberlain was the most familiar of *Punch's* companions. One week he and Lord Hartington are out as sportsmen with their guns, the Whig wishing to stick to the old ground and the Radical with a fancy for breaking up new; and in the following week he is engaged in a polo match with Lord Randolph Churchill, the one riding Socialism and the other Tory democracy. The member for Birmingham looks smarter when his whiskers disappear, and his face assumes the sharper aspect which became so familiar in later years.

Mr. Chamberlain's relationship with Mr. Gladstone was much discussed during his advocacy of the unauthorised programme. He was taking the old chief's place in many minds and hearts, and it was assumed that his ambition would not fall short of his opportunities. Men formed their predictions of his course from their own standards. These standards, in the case of politicians, were not then nor now supposed to be fixed by tender feelings. Mr. Gladstone's authorised manifesto appeared when the Radical agitator was in the north of Scotland; and, naturally, the country was curious as to his reception of the document. His

reference to it at Inverness excited surprise. "I have had," he said, "no pretensions at all to lay down any complete or exhaustive Liberal programme. That is the duty of a greater man than I. That duty has been discharged by Mr. Gladstone in the manifesto which he has published, and which will be welcomed throughout the United Kingdom, not merely as a clear and eloquent exposition of Liberal policy, but also as a welcome assurance that the chief who on so many previous occasions has led us to victory will lead us once more in the coming struggle!" A more correct attitude could not have been taken by the most conventional place-man, nor could the most polite and considerate of colleagues have shown better taste. The differences between the two programmes might have been described as differences of dimension. A French observer remarked that Mr. Gladstone's programme was a minimum of necessary reforms; Mr. Chamberlain's a maximum of possible reforms. All who wished to see unity in the Liberal party were delighted to think that while holding himself free to advocate his own proposals, the Radical propagandist was ready to co-operate with his famous chief in carrying out the authorised policy so far as it went.

Satisfaction was of short duration. It was sharply dispelled at a meeting which Mr. Chamberlain addressed in the Victoria Hall on the 24th of September—a meeting memorable even in the autumn campaign for its extreme enthusiasm. Mr. Chamberlain himself and Mr. Morley, who was chairman, experienced considerable difficulty in obtaining entrance to the hall on account of the large crowd outside, and twenty stewards were required to clear a passage for them. The popular agitator was greeted with the most fervent cheers. He was a conquering hero. Fresh from his tour in Scotland he looked full of vigour and confidence; his voice surprised some of those who had heard it only a few months previously. It displayed a richness and variety of tone of which many persons had considered it incapable. The matter of the two programmes was dealt with discreetly by the chairman. Lord Iddesleigh (as Sir Stafford Northcote had now become) had remarked that the old moon lying in the lap of the new moon was a sign of squally weather, whereupon Mr. Morley retorted that Liberals ought to be able to make a great many stars out of their old moon.

Mr. Chamberlain, however, was not now content to be a star. He had changed since he was at Inverness, and evidently he wished to be the chief luminary in the political firmament. After dealing with such projects as free education and the compulsory acquisition of land, he said: "Whether they will be included in the programme of the Liberal party or not does not depend upon me. It does not depend upon any individual leader, however influential and highly placed he may be. It rests with the constituencies themselves and their representatives. . . . If I am right these views will find adequate expression, and they will receive due weight and attention from the party leaders. If I am disappointed, then my course is clear. I cannot press the views of the minority against the conclusions of the majority of the party; but it would be, on the other hand, dishonourable in me, and lowering the high tone which ought to prevail in public life, if I, having committed myself personally, as I have done, to the expediency of these proposals, were to take my place in any Government which excluded them from its programme."

This announcement, which Mr. Morley, in less sympathetic days, described as melodramatic, suited the ardent temper of the Radicals in the Victoria Hall, but disappointed the peace-makers of the party, and the Whigs commented on it in the tone of men who believed that their worst fears were justified. It sounded like a direct appeal to the electors to choose between Mr. Chamberlain's programme and another programme—to choose between himself and other leaders. At the same time some interpreters denied that the appeal was against Mr. Gladstone. It was rather against the Whigs, who were struggling for the dictation of the party policy. Mr. Chamberlain may have been acting on the principle which he laid down in other circumstances, that fundamental differences of view should not be concealed from the constituencies. On the 1st of October, at Bradford, he replied to the accusation that he was dictating terms to the party and its chief. "Office for me," he said, "has no attraction unless it be made to serve the cause I have undertaken to promote, and if that reward is denied me, or is beyond my grasp, I will be content to leave to others the spoils of victory." A week later he went to Hawarden on a visit to Mr. Gladstone, and according to Lord Salisbury's comment he was allowed to assume the position of leader of the Liberal party without hindrance and without demur.

The attacks of Conservative statesmen and Moderate Liberals became sharper and sharper as the struggle drew towards the first election in which the new voters were to take part. Their language was described by Mr. Chamberlain as malignant and scurrilous. He was denounced as an anarchist, and accused of the policy of Jack Sheppard; Lord Iddesleigh compared him to Jack Cade; Mr. Goschen sneered at the Radicals as the Salvation Army of politics; Lord Salisbury, whose cool contempt was particularly exasperating, ridiculed the land proposals made by himself and Mr. Collings as those of "inveterate Cockneys"; they came from people "who had never gone out of the smoke of a smoky town or the neighbourhood of a big town hall". As for the doctrines of ransom, his future chief declared that they were no new discovery; they were the common property of every barbarous and uncivilised Government since the beginning of the world.

Fighting the battle of Radicalism with a courage, an ardour, and an ability which excited the amazement of the whole country and the admiration of a host of followers, Mr. Chamberlain returned quite as hard blows as he received. There was an air of mockery in his replies to the Whigs. Feelings which had been suppressed in the severe atmosphere of the Cabinet room in Downing Street were relieved in the sympathetic surroundings of the popular platform. When Lord Hartington criticised some parts of the new gospel its exponent made a sharp retort which the political world has not let slip into oblivion. "It is perfectly futile and ridiculous," he said, "for any political Rip Van Winkle to come down from the mountain on which he has been slumbering, and to tell us that these things are to be excluded from the Liberal programme. The world has moved on while these dreamers have been sleeping."

At the critic who was the first to describe his proposals as the unauthorised programme, he flung equally stinging personal allusion. "Mr. Goschen is very great at finding difficulties, but he would be greater still if he would only remember that it is the business of a statesman to overcome them. To scent out difficulties in the way of every reform—that is the congenial task of a man of the world who coldly recognises the evils from which he does not suffer himself, and reserves his chief enthusiasm for the critical examination of every proposal for their redress, and for a

scathing denunciation of the poor enthusiast who will not let well alone, and who cannot preserve the serene equanimity of superior persons :—

Well, well, it's a mercy we have men to tell us  
The rights and the wrongs of these things anyhow,  
And that Providence sends us oracular fellows  
To sit on the fence and slang those at the plough."<sup>1</sup>

On a previous occasion the Radical dictator had said that if Mr. Goschen could not honestly go with the stream the stream would pass him by, and he would be stranded on the beach. This was naturally interpreted by the Whig statesman as an order to stand aside, but Mr. Chamberlain sarcastically pretended: "We cannot spare him. He performs in the Liberal party the useful part of the skeleton at the Egyptian feasts. He is there to repress our enthusiasm and to moderate our joy." Allusions to Rip Van Winkle and the skeleton at the feast were recalled in many controversies, sometimes by one party, sometimes by another, but the statesmen thus described spent a considerable portion of their mature and tolerant lives as the allies and colleagues of the impatient reformer, and if they recalled the gibes it may have been only as subjects for jest.

The retorts to Conservative critics were characterised by political rather than personal feeling. Mr. Chamberlain received in a merry mood the comparison which Lord Iddesleigh instituted between himself and Mr. John Cade, who at least, as Mr. Morley pointed out, had this resemblance with him that the initials of his name were the same. "Knowing as I do," he said, "of what Tory misrepresentation is capable, I am inclined to think that Jack Cade was an ill-used and much misunderstood gentleman who happened to have a sympathy with the poor and the oppressed, and who therefore was made the mark for the malignant hatred of the aristocratic and land-owning classes, who combined to burlesque his opinions and to put him out of the way." Lord Salisbury's reference to inveterate Cockneys galled a politician who was born in Camberwell. He replied by ridi-

<sup>1</sup> Wal, it's a marcy we've gut folks to tell us  
The rights an' the wrongs o' these matters, I vow,—  
God sends country lawyers, an' other wise fellers  
To start the world's team wen it gits in a slough.  
—(*The Biglow Papers.*)

culing the idea that no one was entitled to form an opinion on agricultural questions except members of "that fortunate but limited class which has contrived to obtain for its exclusive possession the greater part of the land of the country, and which has had, owing to our imperfect representative system, an altogether disproportionate influence in legislation". He could not recollect any great or beneficent reform which had emanated from the landed gentry nor one which had not received their persistent hostility. It was, he added, two "inveterate Cockneys"—Mr. Bright and Mr. Cobden—who aroused the nation to a sense of the iniquities of a system which taxed the bread of the people in order to raise the rents of the landlords.

On every opportunity Mr. Chamberlain continued passionately to preach "the gospel of political humanity". He became the Friend of Humanity like the Knife-Grinder whom he quoted in one of his earliest gibes at Mr. Gladstone.<sup>1</sup> In a thrilling voice, which was echoed in every corner of the land, he expressed the feelings of the class which had hitherto been almost dumb. At a great meeting at Bradford in connection with the National Liberal Federation, he repeated the stern warning of Longfellow:—

There is a poor blind Samson in this land,  
Shorn of his strength and bound in bonds of steel,  
Who may in some grim revel raise his hand  
And shake the pillars of this commonweal.

Frequently in those days he resorted to the poets for language in which to embody his thoughts. In a reply to Lord Salisbury, describing the life of the agricultural labourers, he asserted that it might be said of them as truly as it was in the time of the Corn Law rhymer that they were:—

Landless, restless, joyless, hopeless,  
Gasping still for bread and breath,  
To their graves by trouble hunted  
Albion's Helots toil for death.

On the stop-gap Conservative Government Mr. Chamberlain's attacks during the autumn never relaxed. Although Lord Salisbury was Prime Minister, and Sir Michael Hicks-Beach leader

<sup>1</sup> *Fortnightly Review*, Sept., 1873.

of the House of Commons, the chief electioneerer was Lord Randolph Churchill, whose democratic policy, however embarrassing in practice, was very useful in platform speeches. On all these statesmen the Radical leader poured his copious invective and raillery, his scorn and his sarcasm. Taunting them with the number of aliases they assumed—Constitutionalists, Liberal-Conservatives, Tory democrats—he remarked that the Tories had many previous convictions recorded against them, and asked what proof there was that their recent adversity had exercised a chastening effect. He complained also that they were acting and speaking in office in absolute contradiction to all they said and did in Opposition. "This was conduct which was lowering to the dignity of public life by whomsoever it was practised."

An attempt was made to draw Lord Hartington to the Conservative cause. Lord Randolph Churchill expressed the hope that he and other moderates might break away from the Radicals and come over to the opposite party.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chamberlain, although rough in his references to one who had recently been his colleague, did not on the eve of the election encourage these overtures. On the contrary, he remarked that "our Liberalism is broad enough and free enough to include within its borders all the friends of progress. We may differ among ourselves, as we have done at every period of our history, as to the order or even as to the nature of the measures, that we shall take to give application to our principles, but these difficulties we will settle amongst ourselves and without Tory assistance." Lord Hartington never yielded to rancour, and never allowed personal feeling to influence his political conduct. Instead of accepting Lord Randolph's overtures he stated on 10th October, that he had no confidence whatever in the Conservative leaders. This statement he made in the course of a speech in which he protested against Mr. Chamberlain's conduct, and insisted that no professions should be put forth by the Liberal party which they were not reasonably certain they would be able to fulfil. Mr. Morley had remarked concerning a previous speech by the Whig statesman, that "a wet blanket was not a good ensign of battle" but in an amiable reply he declared that the necessary political

<sup>1</sup> When Lord Randolph appealed to Lord Hartington to "come over and help us," it was comically suggested, says Mr. Churchill, that the Whig leader wrote to inquire, Who's "us," and received the answer "Us is me".

confidence continued to exist between himself and the colleagues with whom he had acted.

In spite of discouragement Lord Randolph persisted in his idea. As early as November, before Mr. Gladstone's conversion to Home Rule was known, he suggested to Lord Salisbury a coalition between the Conservatives and the Whigs, with Lord Hartington as leader of the House of Commons. The Conservative chief was not in such a hurry as his colleague or did not see so far ahead. He thought the time for a coalition had not come yet, and remarked to Lord Randolph: "The Whigs hate me as much as they hate you".<sup>1</sup> Meanwhile the Tory democrat offended the moderate Liberal by comparing him to a boa-constrictor. "The British public," he said, "can trace the digestion and the deglutition by the Marquis of Hartington of the various morsels of the Chamberlain programme which from time to time are handed to him; and the only difference between the boa-constrictor and the Marquis of Hartington is this—that the boa-constrictor enjoys his food and thrives on it and Lord Hartington loathes his food and it makes him sick".

Lord Salisbury, who sometimes used the language of the turf, although he may have never seen a race, "put his money" on the Radical rival. "Which of these contending powers of the Liberal party," he asked on 15th October, "is likely to carry the victory? Have you any doubt? You see Mr. Chamberlain, with his decided opinions and his resolute action on the one side, and you see Rip Van Winkle and the skeleton on the other. Do you think that Rip Van Winkle and the skeleton are likely to beat Mr. Chamberlain?" Such rivalry was distasteful to at least one of the leaders. Lord Hartington appealed to Liberals for unity and co-operation, and made the generous admission: "You want all the energy, all the quick sympathy in the wants and wishes of the people, of Mr. Chamberlain". To this appeal, while the ballot-boxes were being prepared, the Radical responded amiably. Although he continued to protest against the idea of restricting the Liberal diet to suit Mr. Goschen's "Conservative digestion," he admitted at Birmingham, on 3rd November, that in consideration of Lord Hartington's past services they were bound to do all in their power to meet his views, and if possible overcome his objections. In one respect he also met Mr. Glad-

<sup>1</sup> *Lord Randolph Churchill*, by W. S. Churchill.



stone's wishes, and reassured Liberal Churchmen by stating that there was no chance whatever that the great question of disestablishment would receive its final settlement in the Parliament which was about to assemble.

So great, however, had been the disruptive effect of his programme that observers doubted if ever the Moderates and the Radicals would act together again in administration. A powerful organ said of Mr. Chamberlain that "his achievement in destroying the Liberal party as an organised and united power in the State may give him such immortality as was won by the man who burned down the Temple of Diana at Ephesus". He lived to burn down another Temple, but the journalistic censor of 1885 abstained from rebuke in 1905.

## XV.—HOME RULE

DESTINY played impishly with Mr. Chamberlain at the close of 1885. He had almost reached the prize when it was drawn hastily from his outstretched hand. In all Radical quarters he was recognised as the heir to the party leadership. The Rev. W. Tuckwell in *Reminiscences of a Radical Parson*, says Chamberlain's influence with the democracy at this time exceeded Gladstone's; he found if audiences cheered Gladstone's name for two minutes they cheered Chamberlain's for five. An expectation in many minds was frankly expressed in *The Life of Joseph Chamberlain*, by Mr. B. C. Skottowe, an interesting and careful book published in Birmingham in 1885. "It seems pretty certain," wrote the author, "that in the natural course of events the leadership of the Liberal party must soon become vacant, and there is very little reason for doubting that in a comparatively short time Mr. Chamberlain will succeed to the place so long held by Mr. Gladstone, and that the Radical party will be the Liberal party of the future." In those days the only obstacle to such an arrangement seemed to be Lord Hartington. It was considered probable that the leadership of the member for Birmingham would split the party, and deprive Liberalism of the services of the Whig statesman, but the aggressive section, while not ungrateful to him pressed for the mastery, and felt sure of obtaining it. The sphinx, with the secrets of the future, mocked their shortness of vision. New discord, a fresh test of Liberalism, was being prepared by the honoured chief who had counselled warring colleagues to try to act together.

The riddle of Home Rule and of Mr. Chamberlain's relation to it remain unsolved. His action, when the question was presented in a practical form by Mr. Gladstone, was attributed to ruffled vanity, to pique, to baffled ambition, to jealousy, and to

other paltry motives. He more than any one else had prepared the public mind for a great scheme of devolution. On the other hand he challenged his opponents to prove that he had ever advocated such a plan as was flung before the Liberal party. His references to the subject had been of a varied character. On the one hand he had insisted on the necessity for a vast extension of local government in Ireland, and on the other hand he had laid down certain vital restrictions. Much depended on what "Home Rule" meant, and his interpretation at the period of the proposed legislation did not agree with the interpretation which had been placed on his words by those who wished to realise his aspirations in their own manner.

Mr. Chamberlain admitted, nay boasted, in 1887,<sup>1</sup> that he was a Home Ruler long before Mr. Gladstone. This claim can be easily justified. Speaking as a candidate at Sheffield on 29th January, 1874, the mayor of Birmingham said he approved of the Home Rule movement; he held that Irishmen had a right to govern themselves and their own affairs, and he was willing to concede Home Rule. "It would be an advantage to both parties. The Irish would be satisfied, and the legislature would move on at an accelerated pace without the Irish members. At present they only travelled by Parliamentary train, and that was not quick enough for him." This was a characteristic utterance of his ardent days. He used more qualified language when he entered Parliament. Early in 1880, when he may have anticipated his introduction to office, he spoke in a guarded sense. "I have never voted for inquiry into Home Rule," he said, "and I do not intend to do so. While I agree with what I believe to be the ends and objects which Home Rule is believed by the Irish members to be likely to secure, I differ altogether from the means by which they propose to secure these ends and objects." Again at Liverpool in 1881, after eighteen months of Cabinet experience, while he advocated the steering of an even course between extremes, Mr. Chamberlain remarked that he could not himself contemplate the establishment of a hostile Power within striking distance of England. The Nationalists, however, were encouraged by the language which he began to use in 1883. Standing at the table of the House of Commons in February of that year, he spoke of Ireland as "a Poland within four hours of

<sup>1</sup> Dingwall, 18th April, 1887.

our shores," and an observer on the opposite side (Mr. Chaplin) recorded that there were looks of blank dismay on the Treasury bench when he gave utterance to that "very foolish and painful statement". This is the sort of language which was quoted by opponents as a proof of his inconsistency when he refused to vote for the establishment of a Parliament in Dublin.

A scheme of devolution was early in 1885 submitted to Mr. Gladstone and the Cabinet by Mr. Chamberlain. The most important point of it was the proposal to set up a national elective council to which might be referred administrative matters, including those dealt with at Dublin Castle. Mr. Chamberlain's own account of the scheme, as given in a speech at Glasgow, was as follows:—

I have proposed that there should be established in Ireland and in Scotland, perhaps also in Wales and in England national councils for dealing with affairs which, although they are national are yet not of imperial concern. I have thought that to such councils might be referred the local control and administration which is now exercised by official Boards in Dublin and in Edinburgh, and by the departments of the Government in London. Perhaps that would be as far as it would be wise to go in the first instance; but if these councils were approved, if the work were satisfactory, then I think we might hereafter even go further, and we might entrust to them the duty of preparing legislation—legislation on national, as contrasted with imperial interests.

In an interview for the *Life of C. S. Parnell* Mr. Chamberlain told Mr. Barry O'Brien that his idea was that the Council should take over the administrative work of all the Boards then existing in Dublin. It might, besides, deal with such subjects as land and education and other local matters. A bill passed through the Council should lie on the table of the House of Commons for, say, forty days and then, if nothing was done upon it, it would become law. "That," said Mr. Barry O'Brien, "was a bigger scheme than what one ordinarily understands by local government." "Certainly," replied Mr. Chamberlain, "it was a very big scheme."

Although Mr. Gladstone believed that such a plan as this was the least which must eventually be conceded it went too far for the moderate Liberals. In an authoritative article in the *Fortnightly*, which Mr. Chamberlain revised, the writer stated with reference to national councils that "when they were proposed

they were assured of the support of the Nationalist leaders. They were rejected owing to the unreasonable timidity of the Whig peers and other members who formed the great majority of Mr. Gladstone's Cabinet." The rejection of the plan widened the rift in the Government. Discontent with a coercive policy on the part of Mr. Chamberlain and Sir Charles Dilke, who preferred an extension of local government to a renewal of the Crimes Act, led to that slackening of party discipline which had its sequel in the Ministerial defeat on 8th June, 1885.

A few days before the defeat Mr. Chamberlain urged on his constituents the importance of giving, in Mr. Gladstone's own words, the widest possible self-government to Ireland which was consistent with the maintenance of the integrity of the empire. "While we have," he said in careful phrases, "to conciliate the national sentiment of Ireland, we have to find a safe mean between separation on the one hand—which would be disastrous to Ireland and dangerous to England—and on the other hand that excessive centralisation which throws upon the English Parliament, and upon English officials, the duty and burden of supervising every petty detail of Irish local affairs." After the resignation of the Government his desire for reform burned fiercer than ever. It was, as he declared, a consolation to Sir Charles Dilke and himself for the blow they had sustained in the House of Commons that their hands were now free, and that their voices might be lifted up in the cause of freedom and of justice. During the interregnum in which Lord Salisbury exacted conditions as to his acceptance of office, the Radical leader advocated at the Cobden Club dinner, on 13th June, "some great measure of devolution under which the Imperial Parliament, while maintaining its supremacy shall relegate to subordinate authorities the control and administration of local business." He ridiculed the attempt of one nation to interfere with the domestic and social economy of another "whose genius it does not understand"; and he went on to say: "I look forward with confidence to the opportunity which will be afforded in the new Parliament for the consideration of this most momentous question, and I believe that in the successful accomplishment of its solution lies the only hope of the pacification of Ireland, and of the maintenance of the strength and integrity of the Empire which are in danger, which are gravely compromised so long as an integral portion

of Her Majesty's dominions can only be governed by exceptional legislation, and so long as it in consequence continues to be discontented and estranged".

A few days later at Holloway, while there was still doubt as to whether Mr. Gladstone might not be obliged to resume office, Mr. Chamberlain expressed the belief that the pacification of Ireland depended on the concession to it of the right to govern itself in the matter of its purely domestic business. Language was used by the Radical leader on this occasion which Nationalists adopted as a sort of political charter, and which they flung back at him when they stood on opposite sides of the controversy. "The existing system of rule in Ireland," he said, "is a system which is founded on the bayonets of thirty thousand soldiers encamped permanently as in a hostile country. It is a system as completely centralised and bureaucratic as that with which Russia governs Poland, or as that which was common in Venice under the Austrian rule." He spoke also of the English government in Ireland as "a foreign government".

Over the next scene in the drama an air of mystery hovers. A visit to Ireland was contemplated by Mr. Chamberlain and Sir Charles Dilke, with the view of expounding the Radical policy and directly ascertaining the grievances and the desires of the people. At first the Nationalists who were consulted were encouraging in their attitude, but soon after the accession of the Conservatives to office a change became visible in Mr. Parnell and his colleagues, and Mr. Chamberlain abandoned the project because, as he afterwards asserted, the persons who promised him introductions to the leading members of the Roman Catholic hierarchy and the representatives of national opinion withdrew their promises. "I found that if I went to Ireland I should be boycotted." Nationalists then pooh-poohed the project and said the member for Birmingham wished to advertise himself and that he could go or stay as he pleased. Radicals suspected that the change in their mood was due to the great expectations excited by the Conservatives, fostered as these were by an interview which took place in a deserted drawing-room in Grosvenor Square between Lord Carnarvon, the new Lord-Lieutenant, and Mr. Parnell ; and probably the Nationalists feared the intrusion in their own political territory of an English statesman who, whatever might be his sympathy, would naturally look at the Irish question from

the point of view of British politics. The abandonment of the projected visit marked the close of Mr. Chamberlain's championship of the Home Rule cause.

Mr. Parnell, excited (as Mr. Gladstone conjectured) by the high biddings of the Tories, raised his terms. In a speech on the 24th of August, he demanded the restoration of a national Parliament. The Radical leader then declined to enter into the competition for his alliance. He said on the 8th of September that this new programme involved a great extension of anything that had been hitherto understood by Home Rule. If it were carried out we should, he argued, establish within less than thirty miles of our own shores a new foreign country, animated from the outset with unfriendly intentions towards ourselves. A policy like that would be disastrous to Ireland, and dangerous to the security of this country, and in these circumstances he held that we were "bound to take every step in our power to avert so great a calamity". This was a completely new tone. Denunciation of the existing Irish system "which involved the existence of a Poland within four hours of our shores," now gave place to warnings against a project which might "establish within less than thirty miles of our shores a new foreign country".

During the campaign on behalf of the unauthorised programme, the Irish question was kept as far as possible in the background. British reforms—free education, allotments and small holdings, readjustment of taxation, local government in the counties—proved sufficient for electioneering, the cry of three-acres-and-a-cow, with which Mr. Chamberlain's friend, Mr. Jesse Collings, was associated, specially appealing to the new electors in the rural districts. The most remarkable features of the Irish controversy were Mr. T. P. O'Connor's instructions on behalf of the Nationalist party to his fellow-countrymen in Great Britain to support Conservative candidates, and Mr. Gladstone's pathetic appeal for the return of "a party totally independent of the Irish vote". It has been explained that he desired an independent majority, not to resist the claims of Mr. Parnell but to secure the "equitable settlement," which he advocated in his manifesto. The result of the election in December was satisfactory to the Nationalists. It made them the holders of the balance in Parliament. There were eighty-six Home Rulers, just enough with the Conservatives to make the ill-assorted allies equal to the Liberals.

Rumours of Mr. Gladstone's readiness to deal with the Irish question began to circulate in the middle of December. On the 17th the Liberal leader wrote in reply to an inquiry from Lord Hartington: "I consider that Ireland has now spoken; and that an effort ought to be made by the Government without delay to meet her demands for the management by an Irish legislative body of Irish, as distinct from imperial affairs". Most of the members of the last Liberal Government were as startled as the country at large by so sudden an adoption of a new policy. Although Mr. Gladstone's biography has revealed the fact that his opinions had been tending for a considerable period in this direction, he had given no unmistakable public hint of the fresh moulding of his mind, and indeed, at the end of September he advised Mr. Childers, who wished to make an announcement in favour of Home Rule, not to go beyond general indications. It was believed that his mind was quickened and his action accelerated by the mysterious interview between Lord Carnarvon and Mr. Parnell, about which he had been told, and also by hearing that the Viceroy had informed Mr. McCarthy that there was a chance of the Conservative Government agreeing to an inquiry into Home Rule.

What would be Mr. Chamberlain's attitude? Would he acquiesce in the new policy, or would he resent its intrusion on his own social programme? It was popularly assumed that, notwithstanding his recent coldness, he could not withhold support from any concession to the Irish which might be proposed by Mr. Gladstone, and this belief was encouraged by a reference which he made to the subject on the day that the first rumour was published. Speaking at the Birmingham Reform Club, he alluded to the Liberal leader's expressed readiness to give to Ireland the largest possible measure of local government that could be proposed consistently with the integrity of the Empire and the supremacy of the Crown, and he stated—"I entirely agree with those principles, and I have so much faith in the experience and patriotism of Mr. Gladstone, that I cannot doubt that if he should ever see his way to propose any scheme of arrangement I shall be able conscientiously to give it my humble support". At the same time he declared that in his judgment the time had hardly arrived when the Liberal party could interfere safely, or with advantage, to settle the question. This qualified and guarded statement was strikingly in contrast with Lord



Hartington's emphatic protest, which Mr. Gladstone read in *The Times* a few days later, "with no small surprise".

One of the strange circumstances of the new development was that Mr. Gladstone did not consult Mr. Chamberlain. Lord Granville was partly taken into his confidence; he confided his ideas or intentions also to Lord Spencer and Lord Rosebery; communications were made to Lord Hartington, and indirectly to Sir William Harcourt, Lord Northbrook, and Lord Derby; but Mr. Chamberlain was ignored. The active and well-informed Radical parson, whose *Reminiscences* have been already quoted in these pages,<sup>1</sup> mentions a report that certain politicians wrote to Mr. Gladstone proposing to arrange a Liberal programme. He sent them in return a sketch of the Home Rule scheme. In great alarm they went to him. "Are we to make this public?" "As you please." "Have you shown it to Mr. Chamberlain?" "I don't care *that* for Mr. Chamberlain." "Will you show it to Lord Hartington?" "I can answer for Lord Hartington." So the story runs, although it is not quite Gladstonian in form. The Liberal chief could not "answer for" Lord Hartington after the middle of December, but reliance on the Whig leaders might have explained his apparent indifference to Mr. Chamberlain. He might have imagined that the Radicals could not withhold support from a scheme which was acquiesced in by the Moderates, or that if the Moderates supported it he could carry it without the aid of the Radical leader.

Those who search for hidden personal motives, suspect that Mr. Gladstone resented the airs with which the unauthorised programme had been presented to the country. Although a magnanimous man, he was also a proud man, and he was leader in act so long as he was leader in name. Mr. Chamberlain had laid down the conditions on which he would take office; he had appealed to the electors on his own policy; and now Mr. Gladstone formulated an altogether different policy. In these circumstances the chief preferred to take older friends into his confidence. Pride owed no debt to prudence in this matter. The country, however, did not yet concern itself much with these personalities. It was generally assumed at the end of 1885, that a Home Rule scheme would receive no more enthusiastic support than that of the Radical statesman who had vehemently denounced the existing centralised and bureaucratic system of Irish Government.

<sup>1</sup> *Reminiscences of a Radical Parson*, by Rev. W. Tuckwell.

## XVI.—THE CROSS ROADS

THE new Parliament which met on the 12th of January, 1886, became a notable mark in political history, changing the fortunes of men and the characters of parties. As the Conservatives, who relied, till the elections were over, on the ordinary law, were again devising coercion, and as Mr. Gladstone, on the other hand, was willing to examine the demand made by Ireland through five-sixths of her representatives for a national legislative body, Mr. Parnell and his followers were prepared to vote with the Liberals in turning out the Salisbury Government which they had brought into existence seven months previously. The instrument chosen was not an Irish motion, but an amendment submitted by Mr. Jesse Collings in favour of the scheme of allotments and small holdings, popularly known as the policy of three-acres-and-a-cow. Mr. Gladstone having supported the amendment, Mr. Goschen ironically congratulated his "triumphant friend," the member for West Birmingham,<sup>1</sup> on the official adoption of this item of the unauthorised programme, and Mr. Arthur Balfour described the debate as the concluding scene of a drama acted during the previous six months, in which the Whig and the Radical had been struggling over the body of the Liberal leader. Neither Mr. Balfour nor his colleagues dreamed that the Radical was about to become their ally. Both Mr. Chaplin and Sir Michael Hicks-Beach scolded him for the "mischievous," the "astounding," promises he had given to the agricultural labourers. "It is," said Sir Michael, who was then leader of the House, "of a piece with his past conduct that he should use this motion as a party move to turn the Government out of office."

Although Lord Hartington and a group of his Whig followers

<sup>1</sup> Birmingham was divided into seven constituencies under the Redistribution Act and Mr. Chamberlain was returned for the West Division.

voted with the Conservatives and another section of Liberals took no part in the division, the three-acres-and-a-cow amendment was carried by a majority of seventy-nine. Lord Salisbury consequently resigned, and the way was cleared by Mr. Chamberlain for the return to power of a statesman who was sympathetically considering the demand for Home Rule. His own disposition to govern Ireland according to Irish ideas, was shown by an article in the *Fortnightly*, in which it was recommended that Mr. Parnell or Mr. Healy should be invited to become Chief Secretary. "Mr. Parnell himself," the writer said, "should be challenged in the interests of his constituents, to take up the burden of office, and to co-operate with English statesmen in the solution of a problem—the land question—which lies at the root of Irish misery and Irish discontent. . . . If the leader of the Irish party shrinks from this responsibility, as his enemies proclaim that he will, an offer should be made, in turn, to other chiefs of the National party, some of whom, and notably Mr. Healey,<sup>1</sup> have shown a remarkable constructive capacity and resource." The article was signed merely "A Radical," but Mr. Morley in a speech a few months after its appearance attributed the authorship to Mr. Chamberlain. His suggestion as to the Chief Secretaryship was not carried out. The post was given, not to an Irish Nationalist, but to Mr. Morley, who devoted heart and brain to Mr. Gladstone's service.

Again, as in 1880, there were many curious surmises and speculations with regard to Mr. Chamberlain's position. On the formation of the previous Liberal Government, politicians had wondered if he would receive office. Now they wondered what post he would take. Six years had left deep marks on the Liberal party, and while it had destroyed several reputations, it had raised Mr. Chamberlain to the rank of a Parliamentary and a national leader who might expect to make his own terms. With the Caucus he assisted to secure the victory of 1880; with the unauthorised programme he enabled the Liberals to regain office in the new Parliament. No position seemed beyond the reach of the statesman who stood second only to Mr. Gladstone in the esteem of the party throughout the country. Nevertheless he accepted a secondary post.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Healy's name was, strange to say, wrongly spelt in the article.

The office which he was offered by the Prime Minister was that of First Lord of the Admiralty, but this he declined on the plea that "it was hardly congenial or consistent with a Radical's position that he should occupy the headship of one of the great spending and fighting offices of the State."<sup>1</sup> He preferred to go to the Local Government Board, because there he might be able to do something to carry out the policy which he supported before the General Election. In taking this post, which had been occupied for half a year by Mr. Arthur Balfour, he proved his disregard for money, the salary attached to it being only £2000 as compared with £5000 in the case of the First Lord of the Admiralty. Some of his critics, however, said he was so rich that a few thousands did not matter much, and others convinced themselves in the light of after events that he foresaw he would not draw any salary very long.

Was Mr. Chamberlain disappointed? The popular impression at the time is recorded in *An Autobiography* by Dr. Guinness Rogers, who, although a whole-hearted supporter of the Home Rule scheme, says that if Mr. Gladstone had been a little disposed to recognise his remarkable ability, the Liberal party might have been saved from the terrible disaster which followed. Mr. Sexton asserted in the House of Commons, in 1886, that the Radical leader desired the Secretaryship for the Colonies, and Lord Granville, who received that office, subsequently expressed a doubt, as Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice states in his biography, whether he had adopted a wise course in accepting it because he arrived at the conclusion that Mr. Chamberlain might have occupied it, and that in that event some of Mr. Gladstone's subsequent difficulties might have been diminished or modified. If the member for West Birmingham was ambitious to be Colonial Secretary he waited for nine years to gratify his ambition. Mr. Gladstone, who did not clearly understand his motive, appears to have heard that he coveted the Irish Secretaryship which could not at that time be given to him without irritating the Nationalists who had lost confidence in their former friend. On the other hand Mr. Morley remarks that he was not much concerned about the particular office. "Whatever

<sup>1</sup> It was through the doors of the Admiralty that his son entered the official arena.

its place in the hierarchy, he knew that he could trust himself to make it as important as he pleased."<sup>1</sup>

On account of the attitude which he adopted a few weeks later, Mr. Chamberlain's acceptance of office was much canvassed. Lord Hartington, Mr. Goschen and Sir Henry James declined to join the Government, the last-named exciting the surprise of all who held a low view of the political convictions of Parliamentary lawyers by his self-denial in refusing the Lord Chancellorship as well as the Home Secretaryship. The conduct of these statesmen was afterwards contrasted favourably with Mr. Chamberlain's. His critics asserted that he must have known that he could not remain in the Government, and that he entered it to spy out the policy of the Prime Minister. Naturally this was an insinuation which he resented. When offered office, he himself expressed doubt as to whether in view of Mr. Gladstone's intentions with regard to Ireland, he could be of service in the new Administration. According to his judgment it would not be found possible to reconcile the conditions which the Prime Minister had laid down as to the security of the Empire and the supremacy of Parliament with the establishment of a national legislative body sitting in Dublin, and he indicated his own preference for an attempt to come to terms with the Irish members on the basis of a more limited scheme of local government, coupled with proposals for a settlement of the land, and perhaps also of the education question. Being assured, however, that he would have "unlimited liberty of judgment and rejection" on any scheme that might be proposed, and expressing his readiness to give an unprejudiced examination to the more extensive proposals that might be made, he accepted a seat in the Government. The conditions of his acceptance he set out in a letter to "My dear Mr. Gladstone," on 30th January, and he informed the House of Commons that all that the Prime Minister asked his colleagues to do was to join with him in an inquiry and examination as to how far it was or was not practicable to meet the wishes of the great proportion of the Irish people, to form something in the nature of a legislative body sitting in Dublin. "I told the Prime Minister that this was an inquiry of which I approved, and which indeed I thought had become indispensable." Three years later Sir William Harcourt taunted him with having joined a

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Gladstone.*

Cabinet formed for propounding a scheme of Home Rule. "He had no objections to Home Rule, but he objected to Mr. Gladstone carrying it out." This was described by Mr. Chamberlain as "a perverse and a wilful misrepresentation".

At Downing Street the Radical President of the Local Government Board found congenial company. While the Moderate Liberals, with whom he had waged war, were absent, Sir William Harcourt had become Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Rosebery was Foreign Secretary, Mr. Campbell-Bannerman Secretary for War, and his fellow-fighter in the Sheffield contest, Mr. Mundella, was President of the Board of Trade. Chief among his personal friends was Mr. Morley who began an official career in circumstances trying to Mr. Chamberlain. Their lives had touched at many points. Twelve or thirteen years had passed since the then editor of the *Fortnightly* made the acquaintance of the aspiring Birmingham politician; he had advocated in the *Pall Mall Gazette* the policy pursued on most subjects by the Radical leader, and when Mr. Chamberlain introduced him to the House in 1883, they looked forward to close association in political work. Each admired and respected the other. Mr. Chamberlain, praising Mr. Morley in April, 1885, said his *Life of Burke* would "make us regret that he had ever left the pleasant paths of literature for the thorny road of politics, if he had not given us some evidence that in his new career he will do as great or even more signal service than in his old one". Now in a sense they were rivals—rivals for influence over Mr. Gladstone, or at any rate rivals in shaping Liberal policy. Tenniel depicted them in the "Pas de Fascination". Signor Gladstonio dances with Madame Josephine and Signorina Morleena; and to the latter he gives the bouquet.

The veteran statesman in old age was drawn to the man of letters, from whom he differed sharply on some of the highest themes. It was peculiarly true in their case, according to the Carlyle formula, that except in opinion they did not disagree. When they agreed in opinion also their personal sympathy made their union very close and touching. Mr. Morley loved the "grand old man" with an affection which grew with intimacy, and his career was henceforth intertwined with Mr. Gladstone's. In association with the skilled veteran he was an active, animated, confident, powerful Parliamentarian; when Mr. Gladstone retired,

Mr. Morley became silent, less sanguine, more inclined to live apart. It was in 1886 perhaps that he made the greatest impress on political history, for then he did much to sway the Prime Minister, and to shape the most important measure of our time. Thus his relations with his old Radical friend became strained.

A glimpse into the inner life of the Cabinet soon after it was formed has been given by Mr. Chamberlain. Having an interview with the Prime Minister, he ventured to say to him: "Mr. Gladstone, I suppose you are now conducting the inquiry into the demands of the Irish members which you have undertaken to make. I do not know at what conclusion you have arrived, but I think it my duty to tell you what is my honest and sincere conviction if you should decide to introduce a measure to establish a separate Parliament in Ireland. You will be beaten in the House of Commons, and you will be beaten in the country." Mr. Gladstone said to him, with all the emphasis which he used when he was interested in a subject: "I shall never go to the country upon this subject. I do not know at what conclusion—I have not made up my mind—I ought to arrive. But if it should be the one you indicate I will put my views and propositions before the House of Commons, and accept their decision. But I would never appeal to the country on such a matter. I would not take that responsibility, knowing it would break up the Liberal party, that it would dissolve old friendships and be a calamity." This conversation proved a lack of confidence. Mr. Gladstone subsequently informed the House that long before the Home Rule scheme was submitted to the Cabinet "the subject of the bill, and its leading details, had been matter of anxious consideration between himself and his nearest political friends". Mr. Chamberlain was not among these. When the time came to speak out he complained bitterly that the Prime Minister did not even take his colleagues into his confidence. Liberals justified this reticence in his own case on the ground that he was an unsympathetic member of the Government; but he was there on the invitation of his chief.

On the 13th of March a Home Rule bill was mentioned in the Cabinet, and events marched rapidly to the catastrophe. Rumour of Ministerial dissension became the daily excitement of politicians. One day they learned that Mr. Chamberlain had resigned; next day a compromise was reported; and on the

third day a rupture was declared inevitable; and thus the uncertainty was maintained. Rumour proved a more reliable jade than usual. Resignation was tendered, withheld, and finally insisted upon. On 15th March, immediately after definite Irish proposals were formulated in the Cabinet, Mr. Chamberlain offered to resign. Mr. Gladstone had proposed a scheme of land purchase, which according to his critical colleague would commit the British taxpayer to tremendous obligations, accompanied with serious risk of ultimate loss. At the same time he gathered that the Prime Minister was convinced of the necessity of conceding a separate legislative assembly for Ireland with full powers to deal with all Irish affairs, and to this policy he opposed his own public utterances and conscientious convictions, but he took care to explain to the House of Commons that he "did not resign upon the scheme of Home Rule alone"; he tendered his resignation, as he said, in consequence of the production of the scheme of land purchase. At the Prime Minister's request he postponed the decisive step but when Mr. Gladstone made a statement to the Cabinet on the Home Rule scheme on 26th March, he again tendered his resignation and it was accepted the next day.

Thus Mr. Chamberlain was scarcely two months in the Government, and apparently he had not been at any time within its inner circle. So far as the evidence of speeches and published letters goes Mr. Gladstone made no strong effort to conciliate or retain him. The masterful chief may have considered that the ideas of his colleague could not be merged in his own. Either the one or the other must prevail. Mr. Gladstone refused to give way, and Mr. Chamberlain parted from him for ever.

Now and again the Radical statesman appeared to look back, but he never turned back. The Liberals lost in him a politician of amazing resource and dexterity, a matchless electioneer, and a Parliamentary debater who in the modern style has never been surpassed. On his own part he lost irrecoverably the succession to the Liberal leadership. The breach which was begun in 1886 gradually widened, and while the majority of the party treated Mr. Chamberlain as a deserter, he assisted in driving the followers of Mr. Gladstone into the wilderness and in keeping them there many years.



## XVII.—THE QUARREL

FROM resignation to attack on former colleagues, the journey is as a rule tragically short. Lamentable bitterness was revealed in the controversies between Mr. Chamberlain and his former friends, and those who had been most closely attached to him reviled him most. Their familiar accusation was that he had been prepared to carry out Home Rule, and now opposed it because it was submitted by another. "His grievance," said an Irish member to his face, "is that he is not Prime Minister of England." This taunt was revived as late as 1905 by Mr. Labouchere, who had an easy method of explaining Mr. Chamberlain's conduct. "In his Radical days he was somewhat jealous of Mr. Gladstone, and somewhat disposed to rebel against his great influence with the Liberal party. When, therefore, Mr. Gladstone declared himself in favour of Home Rule, his lieutenant declared himself against it." The imputation of jealousy made by a section of politicians living in a heated party atmosphere, was sorrowfully repeated by many simple Radical electors, who were unable to reconcile the actions of the man in whom they had placed so much hope with his past speeches. His adherents, on the other hand, pointed out that if he were really a self-seeking monster influenced by personal ambition and dominated by desire to grasp the highest position, he must have made a miscalculation which would be inconceivable in so clever a tactician, seeing that if he had remained with Mr. Gladstone he would have been his successor, and that by separating himself from the Government he forfeited his heritage. To this his critics retorted that he had been carried away by the success of his unauthorised programme, that he was in too great a hurry to seize the leadership, and that he expected to secure the support of the mass of the Radicals of the country.

No sooner was he out of the Government at the end of March, 1886, than he discussed his views and plans with Lord Randolph Churchill who, as a democrat in sympathy with some of his aspirations, formed a link between the arch-Radical and the Conservatives. "The two men dined together often," as we learn from Mr. Churchill; "they corresponded freely, they consulted almost every day." Lord Randolph kept the Marquis of Salisbury informed as to "the great Joe," "my friend Joe," and "Joe's conversation," so that the Tory chief was familiar with the outline of Mr. Gladstone's scheme before it was introduced. It appeared that from the middle of February till his resignation at the end of March, "Joe" had not exchanged a word with his colleague, Mr. John Morley. But while off with his old love, he was not yet on with the new. There was naturally a want of confidence between himself and the Whig leader. Lord Hartington was "rather fluttered, for fear he should be cut out by Chamberlain taking the lead," and the services of the Tory Democrat (who showed an entire absence of personal jealousy) were required in order to secure an arrangement between the two Liberal statesmen even as to the order of debate. "I am certain," he wrote to the Radical Unionist, "Hartington means nothing but what is right and fair towards you, but you know there are one or two round him who are very jealous of you." At the same time Lord Randolph Churchill assured Mr. Chamberlain that he had many friends among the Conservatives, and he encouraged the latter to put trust in their former adversary. He also persuaded his "friend Joe" and Lord Salisbury to meet. The Turf Club was the neutral ground selected. "Thither Lord Salisbury repaired—not, as it appears, without trepidation and misgivings—and in the little dingy downstairs room where visitors are received was begun that strange alliance afterwards so powerfully to affect the course of history."<sup>1</sup>

The pain of "a separation from one whom I have followed and honoured for so many years" was alluded to by Mr. Chamberlain in the debate on the first reading of the Home Rule Bill. Mr. Gladstone introduced it on 8th April. Next day his resigned Radical colleague rose from the corner of the second bench below the gangway—the corner usually occupied by Mr. Bright. Across the gangway sat Lord Hartington in

<sup>1</sup> *Lord Randolph Churchill*, by W. S. Churchill.

the place left vacant by Mr. Forster, who died four days before the victorious opponent of his administration explained his own dissent from a later development of Irish policy. Around Mr. Chamberlain were sore and sorrowing friends; Nationalists on the opposite side scowled at him; Ministers on the Treasury bench were vigilant; occupants of the front Opposition bench, who had been bruised by his numerous blows, watched the strange scene with piquant curiosity and satisfaction. It was suggested that, observing the onslaught made by Roderigo of Birmingham upon Cassio of Midlothian, Lord Randolph Churchill might say :—

Now, whether he kill Cassio,  
Or Cassio him, or each do kill the other,  
Every way makes my gain.

The key to Mr. Chamberlain's claim to consistency lay in his contention that Mr. Gladstone's scheme meant separation and not Home Rule. Reviewing Mr. Churchill's biography of his father on 6th January, 1906, the *Athenæum*, which is owned by Sir Charles Dilke, stated that the phrase "Home Rule" was used among politicians before July, 1885, in a wholly different sense from that in which it has been used since the early part of 1886. The phrase formerly stood for milder schemes than an Irish Parliament. "With this key," says the writer, "it is possible to unlock the secrets of the early summer of 1885." Even at the rupture in 1886, however, Mr. Chamberlain's Home Rule was not at all a mild affair. One of his suggestions was that instead of proceeding on the line of colonial independence they should adopt the principle of federation, on the Canadian, or some similar pattern. He was still unashamed of the name of Home Ruler, and he did not yet treat the difference with his old friends as necessitating a permanent schism in the party. On 16th April, while specially attacking the Land Purchase Bill, but referring generally to Irish policy, he expressed the hope that his separation from Mr. Gladstone might be for only a short time. "I am not an irreconcilable opponent," he said, amid the loud cheers of Liberals who thought they saw signs of repentance.

This utterance was specially significant, in view of the fact that two days previously in Her Majesty's Opera House Lord

Hartington and other Liberal opponents of Home Rule had stood on the same political platform as Lord Salisbury. In this, the first alliance between the two parties in defence of the legislative union, Mr. Chamberlain did not take any part. Indeed he told his Liberal fellow-townsmen at Easter that his opposition to the bill was only conditional. "If certain alterations were made, all the anomalies which I have described to you, most of the objections which I have taken, would disappear." He emphatically declared his party loyalty. "I am not going," he said, "to enter any cave; I am not going to join any coalition of discordant elements and parties." Mr. Linley Sambourne depicted him in *Punch* at a little dinner at the Conservative leader's table in Arlington Street. Lord Salisbury, assisting him to Irish stew, says: "If you'll come to me, I'll give you my receipt for the dish". "No, thank you, my lord," replies Mr. Chamberlain; "there's such a lot of pepper in it that it quite overpowers the pleasant flavour of the Union."

On one point Mr. Gladstone corroborated his personal vindication. It had been suggested that he only joined the Government with the preconceived determination to leave it at the first opportunity. "That statement," Mr. Chamberlain warmly declared, "is not only untrue but it is ridiculous," and the Prime Minister raised a distinct "hear, hear". Similar generosity was not shown by all those from whom he differed. Mr. Healy, for instance, accused him of trying to deal a deadly blow at Mr. Gladstone, and with equal bitterness on another occasion denounced him as the ally of the Tories, the confederate of the Whigs, the deserter of his party. Day after day, and in every Irish debate, he was told by Radicals as well as by Nationalists that in retiring from the Government and in opposing the Home Rule Bill he was animated by personal spite and private spleen. Some of those who knew him intimately treated him differently.

A crisis in Mr. Chamberlain's connection with Birmingham occurred at the meeting of the Liberal "Two Thousand," on the 21st of April. It represented a struggle for the local mastery between himself and the representatives of the official Liberal party. Many of those present were divided between their allegiance to the head of the party and their confidence in the fellow-citizen of whom they were so proud. Mr. Chamberlain, while

professing conciliatory sentiments on the principle of Home Rule, criticised Mr. Gladstone's two bills with great dexterity and power. A safe motion which Mr. Schnadhorst submitted, declaring that he had been guided by a high sense of personal honour and of public duty, was passed with enthusiasm, and then a struggle in tactics took place. Those who desired to prevent any breach with Mr. Gladstone, pressed for an adjournment on the question of principle, but the resigned Minister, recognising that he had carried the meeting with him, appealed for an immediate decision. "Hitherto," he said, "you men of Birmingham have led the van. . . . I ask you for guidance and counsel." Dr. Dale pleaded that they had not been accustomed to force a vote, but Mr. Jesse Collings rejoined that it was not the practice of Birmingham to wait. As usual, Mr. Chamberlain prevailed and, striking while the iron was hot, he received a vote of confidence by an overwhelming majority. Thus he committed the Association to his course.


Testimony to his disinterestedness was given on this critical occasion in a conciliatory speech by generous Dr. Dale. "I do not believe," he said with a rather sorrowful heart, "that Mr. Chamberlain could have honourably remained in the Cabinet. But I protest—I protest most earnestly—against those who treat this great subject as though it were a question whether we should follow the leadership of Mr. Chamberlain or of Mr. Gladstone. We need them both." Dr. Dale went on to remark that "the Liberal party had a right to demand Mr. Chamberlain's judgment at such a time as this—his frank and honest judgment. He has given it. He would have been a traitor to us, a traitor to his chief, a traitor to his country, if he had not given it frankly." In a letter to Mr. Gladstone, who thanked him for his friendly utterance, Dr. Dale wrote: "I need not say how great a grief it is to me that Mr. Chamberlain should have been bound in honour—as I think he was—to leave the Ministry at such a time as this. I have worked with him for eighteen years, and though, of course, I have seen less of him since he became a Minister, our relations, which have often been extremely intimate, have been maintained. As the result of his temperament, education and environment—all so different from your own—he was certain to approach nearly every political question with different assumptions, and in a different spirit, and to deal with them in a different method. But

I know that when he entered the Ministry he was drawn to you very strongly, and it seems to me a calamity that his future political life should miss the benefit it would derive from continued work under your leadership."

When personal and political ties were snapping under the strain of the dissensions which had been raised, Mr. Chamberlain entreated his constituents so to continue the discussion that when this time of trial was passed they might once more unite, without embittered memories, without unkind reflections, to carry forward the great work upon which hitherto they had been unanimous. The appeal was made in vain. Example was called for rather than precept. One side threw the responsibility on the other, but, whichever was to blame, the fact certainly was that the dispute was conducted by both sections with fierce vehemence and with intense bitterness. Mr. Chamberlain was irritated by aspersions on his motives, and on the other hand many of his old friends were exasperated by the cheers which he drew from the Tories who so recently had denounced him as a danger to the State. Those who, like Dr. Dale, tried to follow both leaders found that they were going in different directions.

Doubt was subsequently cast by Mr. Chamberlain himself on the sincerity of his conciliatory professions. Although he opposed the Land Purchase scheme he believed in principle it was the right way to settle the agrarian question. His main object, he confessed, was to kill the Home Rule Bill. Still he felt the necessity of keeping up appearances for the sake of his friends in the country. A cynical view of his attitude as well as Mr. Gladstone's is given in a letter written by Lord Randolph Churchill on the morrow of the Land Purchase debate. "Gladstone," he said, "is pretending to make up to Joe, in order to pass his bill; and Joe is pretending to make up to Gladstone, in order to throw out his bill. Diamond cut diamond."

As long, however, as the bill was before the House of Commons and the country, Mr. Chamberlain continued to indicate that his opposition was conditional. In this respect he differed from Lord Hartington, whose opposition was fundamental. On the 6th of May, the Radical statesman wrote that "the key of the position was to maintain the representation of Ireland in the Imperial Parliament and her full responsibility for all Imperial affairs". This "key" he abandoned seven years later, but in the



meantime he expressed the hope that if the concession were made the "imminent danger of a fatal breach in the ranks of the Liberal party might be happily averted." To prepare for that danger, the opponents of the scheme on Mr. Gladstone's own side of the House were gradually organised as Liberal Unionists. By a swift and strange revolution of events Mr. Chamberlain was thrown into close communion with the Whig leader with whom he had carried on a public dispute a few months previously and together they planned the defeat of their old chief. On the 12th of May, fifty-two Liberal and Radical members met him in conference, and two days later a larger gathering, which he himself attended, took place at Devonshire House under the auspices of Lord Hartington.

No concessions which the opponents of the Home Rule Bill regarded as adequate were offered by the Government. The debate was conducted on a grand scale, giant meeting giant in the sternest encounter. Prominent Liberals united day after day with the Conservatives in denouncing the bill and in reproaching its author, while the adherents of the Government flung taunts and reproaches at Mr. Chamberlain. Wires were pulled on both sides. Statesmen who had ignored ordinary members condescended to "lobby" and to solicit support. Mr. Schnadhorst, the experienced organiser, threw in his lot with Mr. Gladstone rather than with his old Birmingham "boss"; he had raised the National Liberal Federation to a pitch of organisation which no association has surpassed; and the Federation, like its secretary, remained faithful to the "grand old man". The Caucus was thus turned against the politician who had taken the most conspicuous part in its foundation. On the other hand, the continued influence of Lord Hartington and Mr. Chamberlain detached a formidable section of members from Mr. Gladstone. A considerable number of Liberals had been accustomed to look to Lord Hartington for guidance, and they trusted now more than ever to his sagacity. There were also Radical members who could not resist Mr. Chamberlain's claims, and who feared to support a scheme which their favourite leader considered dangerous.

An adroit suggestion by Mr. Gladstone weakened, for a moment, the position of those opponents whose resistance was professedly conditional. At a meeting of the Liberal party on 27th May, he said all that the Government desired at

that stage was to establish the principle of the bill and if the second reading were passed it would be withdrawn and a new measure introduced in an autumn session. In a sharp debate the Conservatives brought into prominence the fact that Mr. Gladstone's promise of reconstruction applied only to the clauses dealing with the position of the Irish representatives. As this, however, was the section on which the opposition of Radical Unionists had been concentrated, Mr. Chamberlain appeared to be afraid that he might not in the new circumstances carry his own friends with him into the lobby against the bill. In a letter on the 29th to Lord Randolph, which is quoted by Mr. Churchill, he stated the reasons which made for abstention instead of a direct vote. His Tory friend wrote imploring him to stick to his guns, and perhaps he had had no other intention. Everything, as he said, would turn on the meeting of his followers. At this meeting on the 31st the matter was clinched by a strong letter from Mr. Bright. The waverers were convinced and a hostile vote was decided upon. There was no doubt whatever that the decision was quite to Mr. Chamberlain's taste. He looked afterwards as if he had gained a great victory. The Gladstone lure had failed to bring back the falcon.

To his association with the Moderate Liberals he made a piquant allusion in the second reading debate on 1st June. "There is not," he said, "a man here who does not know that every personal and political interest would lead me to cast in my lot with the Prime Minister. Why, sir, not a day passes in which I do not receive dozens or scores of letters urging me, for my own sake, to vote for the bill and dish the Whigs! Well, sir, the temptation is no doubt a great one, but after all I am not base enough to serve my personal ambition by betraying my country." (His detractors retorted that for the present he was chiefly concerned in the attempt to dish Mr. Gladstone.) Mr. Chamberlain spoke as one reluctantly driven to a hostile attitude by the conviction that the bill would weaken the supremacy of the Imperial Parliament. He still made, however, an important qualification. "It is," he explained, "upon the method and plan of the bill that we are going to the country, and not upon its principle. I have said it before, and I say it again: give me the principle without the bill and I will vote for it." The official Liberals ridiculed this view of the issue, and treated it as a proof



of their contention that what he objected to was not the scheme but its author.

A final and flattering appeal was addressed to Mr. Chamberlain in a letter written by Mr. Labouchere on behalf of a large number of Radical members who had always looked to him as "the leader of their phase of political thought". The issue, as they believed, was entirely in his hands, and they dreaded a General Election without him on their side. "When Achilles returned to his tent the Greeks were defeated; what would it have been," asked Mr. Labouchere, "had Achilles lent the weight of his arm to the Trojans?" Mr. Chamberlain was not turned aside by the appeal. His reply to "My dear Labouchere" was prompt and emphatic. "We are ready," he wrote, "to accept as a principle the expediency of establishing some kind of legislative authority in Ireland, subject to the conditions which Mr. Gladstone himself has laid down, but we honestly believe that none of these conditions are satisfactorily secured by the plan which has been placed before us."

Mr. Gladstone's reply to Mr. Chamberlain at the end of the second reading debate, delivered in a tone of irony with a touch of scorn, dealt with the indefiniteness of his attitude. The Radical leader had said that a dissolution had no terrors for him.

I do not wonder at it (said Mr. Gladstone). I do not see how a dissolution can have any terrors for him. He has trimmed his vessel, and he has touched his rudder in such a masterly way that in whichever direction the winds of heaven may blow, they must fill his sails. Supposing that at an election public opinion should be very strong in favour of the bill, my right honourable friend would then be perfectly prepared to meet that public opinion, and tell it "I declared strongly that I adopted the principle of the bill". On the other hand, if public opinion were very adverse to the bill he again is in complete armour because he says "Yes, I voted against the bill". Supposing again public opinion is in favour of a very large plan for Ireland, my right honourable friend is perfectly provided for that case also. The Government plan was not large enough for him, and he proposed in his speech on the introduction of the bill that we should have a measure on the basis of federation, which goes beyond this bill. Lastly—and now I have very nearly boxed the compass—supposing that public opinion should take quite a different turn, and instead of wanting very large measures for Ireland should demand very small measures for Ireland, still the

resources of my right honourable friend are not exhausted, because he is then able to point out that the last of his plans was for four provincial circuits controlled from London.

All these alternatives and provisions were visibly in Mr. Gladstone's opinion, "creations of the vivid imagination, born of the hour and perishing with the hour, totally unavailable for the solution of a great and difficult problem".

The fatal division on the night of the 7th of June placed the Government in a minority of thirty. As many as ninety-three Liberals voted against the bill, among them being Mr. Bright, the well-beloved friend of Gladstone; Lord Hartington, Mr. Chamberlain, Mr. Goschen and Sir Henry James, as well as Sir George Trevelyan, who had taken office and had resigned.

"Judas!" "Traitor!" cried the Nationalists, as they glared across the House at Mr. Chamberlain, while the Conservatives cheered for the second time within twelve months at the downfall of a Gladstone Administration. The feelings of the defeated were expressed elsewhere in a dramatic style by Mr. Morley, who, deploring the fatal attack on the Liberal chief by his former friends and colleagues, quoted from the funeral oration of Mark Antony over the mantle of the great Cæsar:—

Look! in this place, ran Cassius' dagger through;  
See, what a rent the envious Casca made:  
Through this, the well-beloved Brutus stabb'd.

It was explained by the commentators that Cassius stood for Lord Hartington and Brutus for Mr. Bright, and every one guessed who was the envious Casca of the Home Rule tragedy. The tragedy embittered and darkened political life for many years, one section of Liberals blaming Mr. Gladstone for precipitancy, and the other denouncing Mr. Chamberlain for "desertion". Once more Dr. Dale entered a protest against such denunciation on behalf of his friend.<sup>1</sup> "How is it," he asked, "that Mr. Chamberlain is the object of so much bitterness? Lord Hartington and Mr. Bright are just as responsible as he is for throwing out the bill. . . . He may be mistaken as other men have been; but he stands by the faith which he has professed, and has made the heaviest personal sacrifices in doing so. Had he remained in the Ministry after Lord Hartington refused to join it, he would

<sup>1</sup> *Life of R. W. Dale of Birmingham.*

have been heir-apparent to the leadership of the Commons." In another letter Dr. Dale, referring to this sacrifice and to the prospect of unpopularity for Mr. Chamberlain, remarks: "It is rather dangerous political morality to suggest that a man is playing for his own hand when in harmony with his avowed convictions he feels obliged to separate himself from his party at such a cost as this".

The adherents of the Prime Minister doubted whether his former lieutenant had really followed his avowed convictions. Their anger was due partly to the consideration that whereas the natural tendency of the Whigs might have been to leave the Gladstone Government, there ought to have been no such bias on the part of the Birmingham Radicals. They believed that Mr. Chamberlain might have consistently voted for the second reading of the bill, and the reservations he continued to make on the principle of Home Rule strengthened their suspicion of his motives. Addressing his constituents on 26th June he said: "At the last General Election you know that the very idea of Home Rule was scouted by the vast majority of the Liberal party. *Not by me!* (cheers). *No, not by me! because I have always been a Home Ruler.*"

Convinced by the party organisers that he would sweep the country Mr. Gladstone rushed to his doom at a General Election. The rapid swing of politics caused great excitement throughout the country, and the struggle was characterised by unusual passion. Mr. Chamberlain, speaking at numerous meetings, attacked his friends with an even keener ardour than he had displayed against the Tories. The missionary of political humanity became the missionary of a legislative union. His tone with reference to Mr. Gladstone underwent a sharp change. He accused his chief of juggling with words, just as a few months previously he had accused Lord Salisbury. His rhetoric was never more spirited or incisive than at this crisis in his career. Denouncing the Land Purchase and the Home Rule Bills at Birmingham on 2nd July, he said:—

You are asked to pay £150,000,000 to set up a rival Parliament in Dublin; aye, a rival and a competitor to the great Parliament at Westminster, the mother of Parliaments, the type and the model of free institutions throughout the globe, and the one only security and guarantee for the rights and the liberties and the property of all Her Majesty's

subjects. . . . You are asked to stake upon the hazard of a die the authority and the influence, perhaps even the existence of the Empire. All I can say is that for my part I will never be a party to such a dangerous and a ruinous speculation. . . . These bills are not a concession to justice; they are not a concession to the intelligent demands of the Irish people; all the intelligence of Ireland is opposed to them. They are a surrender to Mr. Parnell and to the forces behind him. . . . This is an unexampled crisis in our national history; it is an unparalleled chapter in our annals. You have a Prime Minister in the very height of his popularity turning round upon himself, upon all that he has said, upon all that he has been understood to say, for I know not for how many years, and making an abject surrender to the vile conspiracy which has endeavoured, I fear not altogether without success, to shake the constancy of English statesmen by threats of outrage and assassination. Will you share in this humiliation? Will you be a party to this surrender?

These passages, which may enable the reader to understand the fury which Mr. Chamberlain excited in Home Rule quarters, will show also the nature of the new arguments and appeals which he addressed to the electors. The key, although pitched very high, was not above the occasion; and he maintained it for several weeks. There is a passage in his speech at Cardiff on 6th July, which recalls the fervent passion of his protests against the tyranny of the peers. Other tyrants now aroused his anger:—

Gentlemen, (he said), your ancestors have met great difficulties and dangers, and have confronted them successfully. They have arrested the tyranny of kings; they have borne without flinching the terrors of a persecuting Church; they have again and again rolled back the tide of foreign invasion from our shores; they have overcome the most powerful combination of their foes; and now will you, their descendants—you, upon whose shoulders the burden of their empire has fallen—will you be so poor-spirited as to break up your ancient constitution, to destroy your venerable Parliament, and to surrender your well-earned supremacy to the vile and ignoble force of anarchy and disorder?

Praise came to the orator from quarters in which for years he had received unsparing censure. *The Times*, in whose opposition he had formerly gloried now took him into favour. Reviewing the stormy Parliamentary strifes of the year, it commented on his growing powers of reasoning and expression. "The danger with which the separatist heresy threatened the

splendid fabric of the British Empire, stirred up emotions in Mr. Chamberlain which gave to his speeches a force, a largeness and a patriotic ring previously wanting in them. Not only did Mr. Chamberlain thus produce unwonted effect by appealing to a higher order of conceptions, but in doing so his own ideas expanded and acquired a healthier vitality by contact with living facts." Similar encouragement was given by Lord Randolph Churchill, who wrote that he had reasserted his position as leader of the Radical party, and on questions of Imperial policy had gained the confidence of the country.

Undoubtedly he threw off the parochial-mindedness of which he boasted in 1880, and soared to Imperial heights. One of his earlier efforts in this direction was seen in his speech explaining his resignation. "Since I have been in public affairs I have called myself, I think not altogether without reason, a Radical. But that title has never prevented me from giving great consideration to Imperial interests. I have cared for the honour, and the influence, and the integrity of the Empire, and it is because I believe these things are now in danger that I have felt myself called upon to make the greatest sacrifice that any public man can make." Again on the night before his election in July, in language which excited immense enthusiasm, Mr. Chamberlain appealed to the sceptre of dominion. "It was the stability of a great Empire which they were guarding from attack. Ireland was much but the Empire was more. . . . All the world would wait to see if England kept intact that which her forefathers had handed down, or if she sold her birthright, not for a mess of pottage but from sheer weakness."

## XVIII.—THE ROUND TABLE

As the result of the disruption of the Liberal party the Conservatives occupied office for sixteen out of the next nineteen years. Mr. Gladstone's overthrow at the General Election in July, 1886, was complete, and Mr. Chamberlain prevailed. The combined Unionists obtained a majority of 110 over the combined followers of Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Parnell. Even without their allies the Conservatives were in a majority of thirty-six over all the Home Rulers. They could be placed in a minority if the Liberal Unionists were to unite with the other sections of the House against them, but this was a combination scarcely to be feared. When Mr. Gladstone resigned, Lord Salisbury, on being sent for by Queen Victoria, held a consultation with Lord Hartington. It was semi-officially stated that he offered to serve under that statesman and that the offer was declined. The time for a formal coalition had not yet arrived. Even if the Whig leader were willing he might have been deterred by the fear that if it were attempted, Mr. Chamberlain and his followers would probably be thrown back on Mr. Gladstone. Lord Salisbury, however, was able to inform the Queen that Lord Hartington was prepared to give independent support to a Conservative Administration. This support was given in the most unselfish and loyal manner. Although the Liberal Unionists crossed the floor to the Opposition side along with the Home Rulers, they assisted the Conservatives in debate, and voted with them in the lobby.

Courtesies passed between the principal Liberal combatants on the assembling of the new Parliament when they met on the front Opposition bench. Lord Hartington greeted Mr. Gladstone in a friendly manner, and the beaten chief held out his hand to Mr. Chamberlain, who took it and raised his hat. In the debate on the address, however, recriminations were revived. Lord

Hartington and his followers were described as dissentient Liberals, and Mr. Gladstone's supporters in turn were called Separatists. Mr. Chamberlain, speaking on 6th August, provoked jeers and taunts by declaring that he was not going to do anything to turn out the Conservative Government as long as the party which would take its place was committed to a separatist policy. His speech was full of gibes at old friends, and was much cheered by new allies. Reference had been made to his "honour," but Mr. Sexton, in a pitiless passage, said, as Lady Teazle said to Joseph Surface: "Don't you think we may as well leave honour out of the argument?" Sir Wilfrid Lawson described him as the autocrat of the new Government and when he complained that he had been ostracised by the Liberal party, Sir William Harcourt retorted that it was rather the other way, and that he had ostracised every one but his single self. After the fall of the short-lived Administration, "Mr. Gladstone was persuaded, mainly through the influence of Lord Granville, to have an interview with Mr. Chamberlain; but it led to no satisfactory result".<sup>1</sup> The member for West Birmingham was unmoved and impenitent. "He had anticipated," wrote Mr. Labouchere nineteen years later, "that the Liberal party would side with him. When it did not he fought with such skill, energy and determination that it is mainly due to him that Ireland is still without self-government. Finding that Mr. Gladstone was stronger than himself in the party he went over to the Conservatives."

There was, however, one brief period of wavering in Mr. Chamberlain's career, one point in his journey with the Conservatives when he halted and hesitated. The halt was occasioned by a politician whose history continued to be as strange and exciting as his own. Lord Randolph Churchill had, according to the cartoonist, obtained "leading business" in the Conservative cast in 1885, and on his appointment as Secretary of State for India he turned his back, like Henry V., on his former self, and revealed high qualities as a statesman. Sir Stafford Northcote was elevated to the peerage and Sir Michael Hicks-Beach became Chancellor of the Exchequer and leader of the House of Commons in the stop-gap Administration. Both these positions were relinquished to Lord Randolph Churchill when the Marquis of Salisbury formed his second Government in 1886. Leader at the age of thirty-

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Lord Granville*, by Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice.

seven, the Tory Democrat gave promise of a distinguished official career, but he startled the country two days before Christmas by the announcement which he himself communicated to *The Times* that he had resigned. The immediate cause of this step was his inability to support the military estimates of his colleagues. That was a sufficient reason, but others were suspected, as Lord Randolph's views were cast in a different mould from the Marquis of Salisbury's, and the suspicion has been amply confirmed by his biography.

In Mr. Chamberlain's view the situation was completely transformed by his friend's resignation. On the day it was announced, he told his constituents that he feared the old Tory influences had gained the upper hand, and that they might be face to face with a Tory Government whose proposals no consistent Liberal would be able to support. He caused almost as much commotion as Lord Randolph's resignation had excited, by pleading for reunion. "We Liberals," he said, "are agreed upon ninety-nine points of our programme. . . . I say even upon Irish matters when I look into the thing, I am more surprised at the number of points upon which we agree than at the remainder upon which for the present we may be content to differ." Sitting round a table and coming together in a spirit of compromise and conciliation, almost any three men, leaders of the Liberal party, although they might hold opposite views upon another branch of the question, would yet, as he declared, be able to arrange some scheme. He had spent a couple of months in eastern Europe, and as these conciliatory utterances fell from his lips soon after his return, trusting Liberals surmised that he had seen the error of his ways and wished to return to the old flag. Those who build vast speculations on trifling circumstances saw significance in the visit that Mr. Morley and Mr. Chamberlain paid together to the Lyceum Theatre on the last night of 1886. Their comradeship, it was conjectured, would not have been publicly renewed unless there were sanguine hope of a political reconciliation.

Light has been thrown on Mr. Chamberlain's motives and anticipations by the publication of a letter which he wrote to Lord Randolph at the time of his resignation. "The Government," he said, "is doomed, and I suspect we may have to re-form parties on a new basis. You and I are equally adrift from the old organisations." And again: "The party tie is the strongest



sentiment in this country—stronger than patriotism or even self-interest. But it will come all right in the end for both of us.”

[These expressions indicate that while suggesting the round-table conference, Mr. Chamberlain’s aim or expectation was not reunion with his former colleagues. He was evidently contemplating the formation of a new party.

His conciliatory overtures were not received cordially by all Liberals. Some of them were indifferent as to his return. They thought that if he wanted to come back he might find his way without assistance from their leaders. His own view was quite different. He believed he was master of the situation. “My speech,” he wrote to Lord Randolph Churchill on 26th December, “has fluttered the dovescotes tremendously, and my correspondence shows that many of the Gladstonians are very uncomfortable and anxious to come to terms.” “But I do not believe,” he added, “that there will be any practical result.”<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Gladstone was not much more sanguine. Large and final arrangements from a conference it would be rash, he thought, to expect, but he had himself, as he told Lord Acton, laboured in a conciliatory sense, and he did not allow the possibility of a reunion to pass. He considered the Birmingham speech to be an important fact of which due note ought to be taken. If he had ignored it he would have played into the hands of a man who might have desired to show that his overtures were repulsed. Sir William Harcourt and Mr. Morley believed in the *bona fides* of Mr. Chamberlain, but another old colleague was inclined to suspect that he was only trying to put himself right with the large body of Liberals, without any prospect of coming to an arrangement. With these varied feelings in the minds of the leaders the conference “round a table” was arranged, Sir William Harcourt, Mr. Morley, and Lord Herschell representing the official section of the party, and Mr. Chamberlain and Sir George Trevelyan representing some at least of those who had voted against the Home Rule Bill.

When Mr. Chamberlain was fluttering his former friends with prospects of reunion Lord Hartington was in Italy and thither, when Lord Randolph Churchill resigned, an urgent message was sent by Lord Salisbury. According to an amused observer, “a Whig nobleman who was studying antiquities in Rome” was

<sup>1</sup> Lord Randolph Churchill, by W. S. Churchill.

"hurried home to save the political antiquities at the Carlton Club". The idea of a coalition was renewed, and again the Conservative leader offered to serve under his Whig ally. Lord Hartington still preferred to maintain an independent position, but with his entire concurrence Mr. Goschen joined the Government as Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Lord Randolph Churchill found his services dispensed with much more easily than he had considered possible. If he had acted in the belief that he was necessary at the Treasury he "forgot Goschen". The Administration became, in fact, more homogeneous under the fresh arrangement, for the Whig financier had more in common with the Prime Minister than his Tory predecessor. Mr. W. H. Smith was appointed leader of the House of Commons, and when he died, regretted by all parties, Lord Randolph Churchill's opportunity had passed. Another statesman had reached the front rank, and while the once brilliant "Randy" sank in ill-health to an early grave, Mr. Arthur Balfour secured the position which led to the office of Prime Minister.

In his negotiations with the Gladstonian Liberals the member for West Birmingham was regarded by his resigned ally as pursuing an erroneous and mistaken course. Lord Randolph Churchill, speaking in Parliament, delighted the Home Rulers by a reference to his "extraordinary gyrations". This comment drew from Mr. Chamberlain a letter of expostulation, written in a very kindly tone. "Surely," he concluded, "we shall have our hands fully occupied without tearing out each other's eyes." To this appeal, Lord Randolph, as usual, responded amicably, so far as the personal question was concerned. "I do not think," he wrote, "I said anything which ought even to ruffle our private friendship, which—though it may seem a paradox to say so—is one of the chief and few remaining attractions of political life."<sup>1</sup>

The history of the Round Table Conference, which forms the most puzzling passage in a puzzling life, has been told in countless speeches and newspapers, but the historians have not agreed. Those who took part in it at Sir William Harcourt's house in Grafton Street, carried away conflicting impressions. There were preliminary meetings of the distinguished group of statesmen on the 13th and 14th of January, 1887, and the con-

<sup>1</sup> *Lord Randolph Churchill*, by W. S. Churchill.

ference was resumed in the middle of February. At the end of January Mr. Chamberlain spoke hopefully of a settlement, and early in March Sir William Harcourt said it was extremely agreeable to find that the subjects on which they agreed were great and many, and the topics upon which they differed were secondary and few. Contradictory accounts were given in subsequent times of the measure of agreement secured on the question of Home Rule. According to Sir William Harcourt the statesmen at the conference found that upon most fundamental points they were in entire accord. On the other hand Mr. Chamberlain complained that he failed to obtain any pledge that Mr. Gladstone and his friends would accept any of the conditions which had been laid down as essential by Lord Hartington and himself. A speech which he delivered at Birmingham, containing some disparaging remarks on Gladstonian Liberals, caused irritation, but this was removed at "a good dinner" at Sir George Trevelyan's on the 14th of February, and the conference proceeded.

More serious provocation, however, was given soon afterwards. A letter from Mr. Chamberlain published in the *Baptist* and reprinted in the daily press at the end of February produced the impression that his mood had changed again. He contended that Home Rule was leading to the indefinite postponement of just and pressing reforms such as Welsh disestablishment, and he made caustic reference not only to the new policy, but to its advocates who proposed "handing over the minority in Ireland to the tender mercies of Mr. Parnell and the Irish League". "Thirty-two millions of people," he wrote, "must go without much-needed legislation because three millions are disloyal, while nearly six hundred members of the Imperial Parliament will be reduced to forced inactivity because some eighty delegates, representing the policy and receiving the pay of the Chicago Convention, are determined to obstruct all business until their demands have been conceded." In this surprising letter, according to one of those engaged in the conference, "all the old bitterness and the old irritation, and the old offences were renewed, revived and repeated". It was regarded as an unprovoked attack on Mr. Gladstone; and to show that it was uncalled-for Sir William Harcourt stated that on the very day it appeared the representatives of the Liberal party at the round table had laid the

results of their deliberations before their leader, and he had agreed to set forth in a memorandum his view on the whole question.

The conference, suspended in order that Mr. Gladstone might thus sum up the result of the communications of his colleagues, was never resumed. He held that the *Baptist* letter interposed an unexpected obstacle in his way, and it was subsequently treated by his friends as the cause of the rupture, although Mr. Chamberlain pointed out that after it appeared Sir William Harcourt delivered the speech, already referred to, declaring that the differences in the conference were few and secondary. He on his own part insisted that the negotiations broke down because there was a power behind the Liberal leaders which they did not dare to face, and which prevented them from making any adequate concessions.<sup>1</sup> "We appear to be as far from a settlement as ever," reported Mr. Chamberlain to his friends in Birmingham, on the 12th of March; and he added that personally he had done what he could. Even in this speech, in which he defined not only his own position but the position of Lord Hartington and of "every leading member of the Unionist Liberal party," he said they had no difference with Mr. Gladstone except upon one single point, and on this point they objected not to the principle but to the methods. If certain objections could be met they were ready to "accept any scheme for conferring on Ireland legislative authority to deal with its exclusively domestic concerns". This passage has embarrassed some of the apologists who try to prove that "Home Rule" as conceived by its early advocate was fundamentally different from the system proposed by Mr. Gladstone.

At the time of the conference, or a little later, Mr. Chamberlain wrote to Mr. Morley to tell him that so earnestly did he desire the union of the Liberals and the settlement of the Irish question that if it was considered that any objection to himself stood in the way of an agreement or an amicable arrangement, he was personally prepared, if that agreement was arrived at, to retire altogether from public life. The offer was not accepted. Mr. Morley would be the last man to impose so great

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chamberlain said to Mr. Barry O'Brien, "I revived my National Councils scheme at the Round Table Conference. I believe they were willing to accept it. They asked Parnell. Parnell would not have it, and that of course made an end in the matter" (*Life of C. S. Parnell*).

a sacrifice on any friend, and it is evident, now at any rate, that the sort of agreement which was to be the preliminary to resignation was impossible. The story of the offer was told by Mr. Chamberlain himself in 1892, in order to rebut the charge of personal ambition which was then brought against him.

Mystery has continued to surround his motives at the period of the conference, and the views which politicians take of his conduct in suggesting it and subsequently in writing the provocative letter to the *Baptist* are influenced in many cases by preconceived notions. Unsympathetic critics suggest that his aim, as Lord Granville suspected, was merely to put himself right with the large body of Liberals. They suppose that he was still hopeful of winning the majority to his side, and that by inducing the negotiators to agree to his proposals, he expected to make Mr. Gladstone's retention of the leadership impossible. His letters to Lord Randolph Churchill indicate also, as we have seen, that his aim was not reunion on the old party lines. On the other hand the plea which he put forward that the Liberal leaders were prevented by Mr. Parnell from making satisfactory concessions was accepted by Unionists as an adequate explanation. Lord Hartington and others who considered the conference premature had not been sanguine as to its results. It enabled Mr. Chamberlain, however, to convince his friends that he had done his best to promote conciliation. Mr. Gladstone had some conversation with him on 5th April, but it led to no useful result. Henceforward he acted with the Conservatives.

Coercion became the test of politics. When the Crimes Bill was proposed by the Government in 1887 the Liberals expected that the Radical section of Unionists would be driven back on their old party. Seeing that Mr. Chamberlain had threatened to resign in 1885 rather than renew the coercion which then existed, it was supposed that whatever might have been the cause of the failure of the Round Table Conference he would now refuse to vote with the Conservatives. His Unionism, however, stood the strain. He supported the Crimes Bill in speeches which fanned the flame of national feeling. His tone was defiant. He anticipated that he would be taunted with an alliance with the Tories. "At least our allies," he retorted, "will be English gentlemen, and not the subsidised agents of a foreign conspiracy. I look beyond mere Parlia-

mentary considerations. The Government may be Tory, but if its measures are Liberal I am prepared to discuss them on their merits, and without regard to past controversies." The fact that threescore Liberals went into the lobby to support a stringent measure of coercion "without any of the usual evidence and warrants" was to Mr. Gladstone "the bitterest of all disappointments in connection with this deplorable issue". He and his friends were specially surprised by the devotion of the Chamberlain group to the new Government, and Mr. Morley in his sternest tone denounced them as coercionist Radicals.

"A Minister without a portfolio," the Radical member for West Birmingham exercised great influence in the shaping of legislation. Mr. Jacob Bright, the brother of the orator, sneered at him as having one foot upon the Tory and the other upon the Liberal horse; and Sir William Harcourt remarked that he was trying to pose as the confidential adviser and authoritative agent of a Conservative Government, and at the same time claiming to be the chief monitor and sole dictator of the Liberal party. Gradually, however, he drew away from most of his old associates. He acted in intimate consultation with Lord Hartington, and their forces throughout the country were organised in societies and clubs. On being entertained at dinner by the Liberal Union on 14th June, 1887, when complimentary letters were read from the Whig statesmen who formerly dreaded him more than they dreaded any Tory, Mr. Chamberlain declared that he was no longer sanguine of the possibility of reconciliation, and he expressed his absolute confidence in Lord Hartington. In the same month he cast the responsibility of disunion on the other section. "The Gladstonian Liberals have made their choice. They prefer an alliance with the Parnellites to any chance of reconciliation with their old colleagues and old friends. The men who have surrendered everything to the Irish party and to their American allies now slam the door in our faces, and in the faces of all who will not join them in their abject surrender." There was only one point at which he refused to act with his new allies. He voted with the Opposition for a motion protesting against the proclamation of the National League. This was counted to him as a slight sign of grace. It was an isolated act.

Sir George Trevelyan, who retired from Mr. Gladstone's Government on account of Home Rule in 1886, and for a time

stood boldly by the Unionist cause, returned to the party fold, was elected as an orthodox Liberal, took his seat beside the "grand old man," and was welcomed with enthusiasm as a repentant prodigal. His conduct was scorned by Mr. Chamberlain. Instead of repenting, the member for West Birmingham demanded repentance from others. In the House, and still more on public platforms, he attacked Mr. Gladstone, declaring that without any preliminary discussion in the country, and without full or fair consultation with his party or his followers, the veteran leader had flung an apple of discord among them, and thrust down their throats a reversal of all the traditions of the party. To "the older and nobler creed of Liberalism" he appealed.

Mr. Chamberlain's angry antagonism to those from whom he had so recently parted, led Lord Randolph Churchill to make a biting reference to him in August, during discussion on the Irish Land Bill. "The right honourable gentleman," said the ex-Conservative Minister, "evidently does not understand the process of differing from one's party and yet supporting it." "Neither am I," retorted Mr. Chamberlain, "one who speaks one way and votes another." This was a gibe at Lord Randolph's criticism of the Government for which he voted. The little tiff led, as on other occasions, to a letter from the Radical statesman who made persistent efforts to keep on good terms with an old friend whose temper was as quick and whose tongue was as sharp as his own. "I hope," he said (in a sentence published by Mr. Churchill), "that in this case is it *ira amantium redintegratio amoris*."

## XIX.—AN INTERLUDE

{AN interlude in Mr. Chamberlain's career was provided by his appointment in the autumn of 1887 as one of Her Majesty's plenipotentiaries to represent Great Britain on a Commission with reference to North American fisheries.} His visit to Washington drew him out of home politics for several months, and formed a period of transition. Objection was taken by a few Radicals as well as by the Nationalists to his selection on the ground that he would be unacceptable to the Irish population of the United States, but there was, except among these extreme opponents, a recognition of his fitness to master the case and to devise an arrangement. The mission was eminently successful, according to the testimony of the Foreign Office, in bringing to a conclusion differences which had threatened our relations with the United States. Although the treaty was rejected by the American Senate it was accompanied by a *modus vivendi* which has been renewed again and again. On the vote for the expenses of the mission being taken in the House of Commons the First Lord of the Treasury expressed the deep acknowledgments of the Government to Mr. Chamberlain for the services which he had rendered to the State. Mr. Labouchere complained that he had cost over £30 a day in performing a duty which should have been entrusted to the permanent Minister at Washington, but Sir George Campbell, an independent Liberal, expressed the opinion that he had achieved a success which few men could have secured, and Mr. Gladstone magnanimously approved of the special mission remarking that the Government chose "a man of very eminent abilities and of very great competence indeed for the particular case," and adding that, when he accepted it, he did an act which the whole country recognised as an act of public duty and of public spirit. Instead of magnanimity, Mr. T. P.



O'Connor gave full expression to Irish hatred. He attributed to Mr. Chamberlain "infirmity of temper," and a "power of making himself personally obnoxious," and commented on the "almost Belshazzar-like splendour of his feasts" in America. "All the fashion, all the statesmanship, all the wealth, and though last, not least, all the beauty and luxury of America seem to have been invited to the bounteous and hospitable board of the right honourable gentleman." In spite, however, of prejudice, the amendment to the vote for the mission was rejected by a majority of 314 to 68.

When Mr. Chamberlain reappeared at St. Stephen's, on 15th March, 1888, he was greatly cheered, and many members on both sides shook hands with him. Birmingham enrolled him the first "honorary freeman" of his adopted city, and he was entertained to dinner at the Devonshire Club in London by both sections of Liberals. Queen Victoria sent to him a photograph-portrait bearing in her own handwriting the inscription: "To the Right Honourable J. Chamberlain, on his return from Washington, Victoria R."

It was stated, apparently on authority, that he was offered a title. *Punch* expected he would become a baronet. "Our Fishery-Commissionery Young Man" was depicted on 3rd March gaily attired in stars and stripes, saying, "Sport? Why, certainly! Enjoyed myself amazingly, you bet. If I'm asked, What's the net result? Is it barren? I shall reply, Sir, the result is barren-net-see! Guess that's not bad for Joseph." Four weeks later the comic journal was constrained to give another picture. Joseph, the hero in one of Mr. Punch's Parallels, is now seen rejecting with scorn the proffered baronetcy at the hands of Lady Tory Diplomacy and clinging to the object of his first love, Dear Democracy. The offer of a title was no doubt in his mind when at a luncheon at Birmingham in the following January, he said with significance scarcely veiled by jocularly: "My friend Mr. Timmins has spoken of persons, presumably intimate acquaintances of his own, who desire to be Dukes of Digbeth or Earls of Edgbaston; but for my part I say that if I live to be the age of Methuselah I shall wish for, and I shall accept, no higher honour than that of being member for Birmingham."

Out of the Washington visit sprang an incident which increased Mr. Chamberlain's domestic happiness. "I was fortunate

enough," as he softly boasted, "to make two treaties. I had my secret document as well as the public document." The secret treaty was his engagement to Miss Mary Endicott, only daughter of the Secretary of War in President Cleveland's Administration. He had been introduced to her at an entertainment given to the plenipotentiaries. No formal or public announcement of the engagement was made until Mr. Chamberlain was on the Atlantic in November (1888) on his way back to America for his bride. Then the *Birmingham Daily Post* informed its readers that Miss Endicott was a member of one of the oldest and most notable families in the United States. The name of her ancestor, Governor John Endicott, was intimately associated with the foundation of the Puritan colony which became the State of Massachusetts. "Since the date when he set foot on New England soil his descendants had lived quietly, usefully and honourably in Salem and its neighbourhood, always eminent among the citizens of Massachusetts but never obtruding claims to distinction founded upon the services of their ancestors. None of them, we believe, had achieved prominence in public life until the time of the present head of the family, Mr. W. C. Endicott, the Secretary of War."

Mr. Endicott's home in Salem was described by the *New York Herald* as a roomy and dignified-looking old Cabot mansion in Essex Street, near a century and a quarter old. "It is a most comfortable abiding place and has a magnificent library. In the pleasant social life of Salem, which has a peculiar charm of its own as well as in the gayer circles of the national capital the Endicotts play a leading part, the whole family being much liked." Lord Selborne, the ex-Lord Chancellor, described Mrs. Chamberlain in the first year of her wedded life as "a young American lady, very good-looking, with excellent simple manners, more English of the best type than American."

The marriage, in which people on both sides of the Atlantic took a kindly interest, was solemnised on 15th November, in St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, Washington—the same church in which the father and mother of Charles Stewart Parnell were wedded. Reuter's correspondent briefly cabled that the ceremony was extremely simple and that there were no decorations in the sacred edifice. The guests included the President and high officials of the Government; and the prominent military

men in the capital were present in full uniform. The *Daily Telegraph* recorded that the bride, who wore a grey travelling costume, walked down the main aisle of the church quite self-possessed, her usual bright complexion a trifle dimmed but her appearance having all that dignified charm of manner so well known in Washington society. Mr. Chamberlain wore "solid black," and in the button-hole of his cutaway-coat, as the American reporter observed, was a knot of white violets, while his pearl necktie was held by a broad loop of gold. The *New York Herald* added some personal touches to the picture: "The bridegroom met the bride with a smile and outstretched hand at the lower step of the altar. Throughout the ceremony both answered the questions in clear tones and after the last benediction, for which both heads bent low, there was a joyous burst of organ music and Mr. Chamberlain led the way out with his winsome bride, every movement depicting his intense happiness." It was further mentioned that at the wedding breakfast in Endicott House, in response to the personal congratulations of President Cleveland, the bridegroom spoke briefly and showed much feeling.

The flower which he wore at the wedding was discussed as if it were an emblem of much significance. A gossip remarked that no Briton had ever seen him with any other *boutonnière* than the familiar orchid. The white violet was the favourite flower of his bride, and the *World* raised the momentous problem "whether this discard of the orchid was a unique occurrence or whether the scentless exotic had been permanently sacrificed to the sweet-smelling violet". Events proved that the secret treaty with the bride did not include the abandonment of the "scentless exotic".

Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlain, after travelling in America for a short time, came to Europe to complete the honeymoon tour. It was announced that they would remain on the Continent over Christmas, but on 24th December they arrived at Birmingham and they "entered their carriage before the few persons on the platform who recognised them could recover from their surprise or make any attempt at a demonstration". Mrs. Chamberlain's formal introduction to her husband's fellow-citizens took place at a social ceremony in the Town Hall early in January, and according to the *Daily Post* her bright and handsome dignity turned her

reception into a triumph. All parties were represented, and the bride received handsome gifts of jewellery which had been subscribed for by citizens and women and constituents. The women in their address told her that "in coming amongst us, it is your happy lot to be dowered with that wealth of interest, sympathy and kindly affection which Mr. Chamberlain's fellow-townsmen offer as a marriage portion to his bride". Mr. C. E. Mathews, speaking for the citizens, made a graceful reference to the "charming and winsome" bride and concluded his congratulations in the words which Shakespeare puts into the mouth of Lorenzo when he greets Portia on her return to Belmont :—

Dear lady, Welcome home.

A reply, touched by that tenderness which always softened him when he alluded to his wife, was given by Mr. Chamberlain. "She will tell you," he said, "that we have often talked of Birmingham and that I have dwelt upon the peculiar closeness of the ties which bind me to this great constituency, and now she bids me say to you that she shares all the interest that I have ever felt in its institutions and in its people, and in the public and private life of the city in which she has elected to dwell. . . . Although I neither hope nor desire to lessen her love for the country she has left I know that she is prepared to take up her life in the country to which she has come in all its fulness and that she will say with Ruth of old :—

Thy people shall be my people."

## XX.—TRANSFORMATION

FOR six years Mr. Gladstone and his lieutenants, seated on the front Opposition bench, endured the company of the principal Liberal Unionists, who from that privileged position assailed the conduct and replied to the arguments of their former colleagues. The presence of the allies of the Conservative Government on the same bench as the leaders of the Opposition was described by one of the most tolerant of the latter as an unseemly comedy. It was by no means intended as a comedy. Lord Hartington, Mr. Chamberlain and Sir Henry James claimed the right as Privy Councillors to seats at the table, and they claimed to belong to the Liberal party. Mr. Chamberlain may have considered that as a member of the previous Government he had as clear a right to a place on the front Opposition bench as his friend Mr. Morley. The Gladstonians—as the followers of the Grand Old Man were usually called—complained that their leaders might be embarrassed in their consultations by the proximity of Unionists, and probably their complaint was deepened by the desire to drive the allies of the Conservatives over to the Government side, and prejudice them in the opinion of wavering Liberals throughout the country. Lord Hartington said in effect: "We will remain here because we are Liberals". "What you desire," retorted the Gladstonians, "is not to maintain your Liberal character, but to weaken the Opposition by giving the appearance of disunion on our side." Disagreeable scenes took place in the heat and glare of debate when Lord Hartington or Mr. Chamberlain, rising from the same bench as Mr. Gladstone and standing near him, denounced him for his Irish policy or defended the Conservatives from his attacks, but their old chief himself and his principal colleagues scarcely ever betrayed any resentment on account of their nearness. The Unionist leaders were enabled without much hindrance to

occupy the seats at the end of the bench near the centre gangway. Their followers were scattered among the other Liberals.

The relations of Lord Hartington and Mr. Chamberlain during the stormy sessions which followed the disruption of the party became more confidential than when these statesmen were Cabinet colleagues. They were destined to meet and part, to meet again, and again to part. Mr. Chamberlain had risen rapidly since Lord Hartington made his acquaintance in Birmingham. While he was a new and independent member he had censured the Whig leader of the Opposition; they had been rivals in Mr. Gladstone's Cabinet; they had quarrelled on public platforms over Liberal programmes; and now in a common estrangement from their common chief they drew closely together. Lord Hartington was faithfully followed by the statesman who had been suspected of an ambition to snatch the leadership from Mr. Gladstone; and the political comradeship of Whig and Radical ripened into personal friendship.

In resistance to Home Rule and its English converts Lord Hartington developed his highest powers, put forth his greatest strength, and obtained his chief Parliamentary success. Although his ability had seldom been questioned his impassive manner often did him injustice, but now he fought with vehemence. His speeches surprised even his friends. Standing at the end of the table, and turning to face Mr. Gladstone, or to indicate him by a gesture, Lord Hartington not only criticised but denounced his Irish policy in strong language and in an animated tone. His nature had been thoroughly aroused. An unsuspected passion in it was revealed. No Liberal doubted *his* sincerity or *his* patriotism. Nobody suggested that in so resolutely resisting Home Rule *he* was actuated by personal motives. It was on the Radical Unionist alone that personal imputations were cast. Lord Hartington had never dallied with Home Rule. The special grievance in Mr. Chamberlain's case was that, as the Liberals contended, he had prepared their minds for devolution. However much he might point out that the Home Rule he contemplated was not the Home Rule that Mr. Gladstone proposed, he was treated not as an opponent, but as a deserter.

Mr. Balfour became Chief Secretary for Ireland in 1887, and in the administration of the Crimes Act, by which he won his way to leadership, he was steadily supported by the Liberal

Unionists. Except Mr. Goschen, he had no colleague on his own side who gave him such able assistance in debate as he received from friendly statesmen sitting in the seats of the Opposition. Without their aid he would have had an unequal conflict with Mr. Gladstone, who waved the green flag and flung himself against coercion with impetuosity, courage and vigour unsurpassed by the youngest Nationalist.

The year 1888 was notable for its passionate Irish debates. In the controversies on the charges brought by *The Times* against Parnellites and on the Special Commission appointed to inquire into these charges, the passages between Mr. Parnell and Mr. Chamberlain were specially acrimonious. The Nationalist leader hissed out his hate. Enraged by the patronising remark of the Radical Unionist that he formed a favourable estimate of his character when they sat together below the gangway, the proud "uncrowned King of Ireland" resorted to personal recrimination, and accused his former ally of having betrayed Cabinet secrets, and of having put forward others to do what he was afraid to do himself. There was no necessity for Mr. Chamberlain to defend his personal courage. No one has seriously suspected him of the lack of that quality. He took the opportunity, however, to deny that he had had any direct communication with Mr. Parnell while a member of the Cabinet except, as he was reminded, when the Irish leader came to his house after the Phoenix Park murders. There were indirect communications, but he stated that the substance of everything which passed with reference to the release of the prisoners from Kilmainham was made known to Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Forster, and that the Cabinet was informed also of the whole of the proposals with reference to the scheme of National Councils. This declaration was corroborated by Mr. Gladstone. "My memory," he said, "is in accordance with what has been stated by my right honourable friend."

The cry of "Judas!" whispered in an earlier session was repeated after Mr. Chamberlain had defended his honour against Mr. Parnell's allegations on 30th March. On the stroke of midnight, when debate stood adjourned, Mr. T. P. O'Connor made a remark which was followed by the laughter of his friends. The Radical Unionist, turning from the front Opposition bench and facing the Nationalists, asked: "What did he say?" "He called you Judas Chamberlain" promptly answered Mr. Biggar with an

aggravating smile. The insult was so marked that it could not be ignored, and in deference to the Speaker, Mr. O'Connor, after a little altercation, withdrew the offensive word. It was used on a future occasion, which will be described at the proper place, when it contributed to the most disgraceful scene witnessed in Parliament for generations. Mr. Chamberlain showed no undue sensitiveness. He was conscious that the expression sprang from the embittered feelings of baffled men, and he measured their defeat by their anger. In a later year when another Liberal member took an independent and unpopular course he sarcastically expressed surprise that the party did not call him also "Judas".

Home Rulers were naturally elated in 1889 by the breakdown of the worst charge of *The Times* against Mr. Parnell—that of writing a letter apologising for his condemnation of the Phoenix Park murders and saying "Though I regret the accident of Lord F. Cavendish's death I cannot refuse to admit that Burke got no more than his deserts". When Richard Pigott, after giving evidence before the Special Commission, confessed that he had forged the letter, fled from England and shot himself dead in Madrid, there was a reaction in Mr. Parnell's favour which had a great influence on the political situation. Coercion and forgery were unpopular props for any cause. Mr. Chamberlain, however, kept the main Irish issue in view, and on the Government motion in March, 1890, to adopt the report of the Commission he renewed his attack upon Nationalist methods. While Conservative Lord Randolph Churchill censured the Ministers for their procedure in the case they were defended by Radical Mr. Chamberlain. These two statesmen, it was suggested, should change sides in the House. "Conspiracy," Mr. Chamberlain said, "was cloaked and concealed by what the Nationalists called the constitutional agitation. What guarantee have we that the same thing is not going on now? What proof have we that if Home Rule is granted we shall not find behind it a Fenian organisation using Home Rule as a first step to independence?" His point of view had altered since 1886; and Home Rule, instead of being admitted as a principle, was now dreaded by him as a bogey. He attributed the change to the revelations of the Commission.

The evil that a forger could not do to the Irish cause was done by its leader himself. The tide of sympathy which set



in after Pigott's confession instantly receded when a court of law found that Mr. Parnell had committed adultery with the wife of the friend who had arranged his liberation from Kilmainham. Public opinion was shocked by his sin, and political considerations were forced to yield to the higher claims of morality. The O'Shea divorce case led to the most exciting and dramatic controversy which has ever been conducted in a committee room at the House of Commons. When the Nationalist members, at the meeting of Parliament, in November, 1890, with reckless generosity re-elected Mr. Parnell as chairman for the session, their decision produced consternation and dismay among the Liberals, and Mr. Gladstone promptly arranged for the publication of a letter stating that the continuance of the member for Cork at the head of the Irish party would render his own leadership almost a nullity. "The voter now tells me," he recorded in a memorandum, "that he cannot give a vote for making the Mr. Parnell of to-day the ruler of Irish affairs under British sanction."<sup>1</sup> His letter induced the Nationalists to reconsider their decision. Committee room No. 15, a handsome chamber in a long corridor overlooking the Thames, has been pointed out ever since to Irish visitors as the scene of a series of debates in which Mr. Parnell's fate was decided. Defiant and confident, he refused to resign, but at last after sitting for several days the majority of his colleagues formally deposed him, and in his place elected Mr. Justin McCarthy, the mild-mannered novelist. Thereupon the deposed leader, to whom a considerable minority adhered, cut himself off from the Liberal alliance, flouted Mr. Gladstone as "that garrulous old gentleman," and asserted that the Home Rule Bill, which he welcomed in 1886, was not regarded by the Nationalists as a final settlement, but was accepted only as an instalment for what it was worth. His revelation served the cause of the Unionists and set back the stone which Mr. Gladstone, with gigantic efforts, had been rolling up the hill. "Home Rule," Mr. Chamberlain boasted on the last day of 1890, "is as dead as Queen Anne, and we have at last unmasked and revealed in its true colours the greatest fraud and imposture that was ever sought to be palmed off upon the British nation."

So complete a change of colleagues and conduct as took place in the case of Mr. Chamberlain after the Liberal disruption

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Gladstone*, by John Morley.

had not been seen since the alliance of Fox with Lord North. His leader and most intimate associate in high political regions was "Rip Van Winkle"; he was a confidential ally of "the armchair politician," "the superior person," "the skeleton at the feast"; he supported the so-called coercion policy of a rising statesman who had denounced his Radical schemes as mischievous and who had declared that his attacks on the House of Lords consisted of bad history, bad logic and bad taste; he kept in power a Prime Minister with an "over-bearing attitude," and "an air of patrician arrogance," who belonged to the class "who toil not neither do they spin" and who wished him a broken head in a franchise procession; he exchanged the comradeship of Sir William Harcourt, of Mr. John Morley and Sir Charles Dilke for the flattering company of "hungry office-seekers" and "care-takers"—the men who in 1885 "had done more to lessen the authority of the law in Ireland than all the Radicals had said and done during the previous five years," the men who had likened him to Jack Cade and the Artful Dodger, who accused him of profligate promises and who had stormed him with "torrents of abuse and whirlwinds of invective". The completeness of the change in his attitude was not concealed by his continuance on the Liberal side of the House. He was too bold to attempt disguise. His plea was that the Gladstonians had abandoned their principles, and that he had maintained his; that they were responsible, and not he, for the unnatural complication of parties.

The author of ransom became the favourite of the wealthy. Old Radical friends tauntingly described him as basking in the smiles of duchesses, but the description had a grain of malice; Mr. Chamberlain never troubled himself about the smiles of any set; he took his own course. Undoubtedly, however, the opinion in which he was held by different classes veered completely. While an Irish leader commented upon his "well-earned reputation on turning somersaults in politics," the Whig Duke of Argyll, who lectured him a few years previously, informed the House of Lords in 1888 that Mr. Chamberlain had "grown in political stature and wisdom". He was denounced on the one hand by Liberals as an apostate and a renegade, a traitor and a deserter; and on the other hand he himself said of the Conservatives and Whigs (Newcastle, 1st October, 1889): "I have found out that

they are very good fellows, and they have found out that my measures are very safe measures”.

An attitude of independent support or “friendly opposition” to a Government is generally, as Bagehot has pointed out, the most trying to political reputation and it was as alien to the character of Mr. Chamberlain’s mind as to Brougham’s. He also is a “rushing man” with an “aggressive intelligence”. Yet so deadly was his dislike of the party which he had quitted and so determined was he to be revenged on his former colleagues that he gave to the Conservative Administration as valuable assistance as any set of Ministers ever received from an ally.

Time gradually confirmed the new coalition. The Liberal Unionists entered into a compact with the Conservatives as to the seats which each section should contest against the common enemy, and Lord Hartington and Mr. Chamberlain developed their new organisations. A Liberal Unionist Association having been established in Birmingham in 1888, Mr. Chamberlain at the first combined meeting, on 28th May, made a characteristic allusion to the political transformation. “I regret this new departure should have been forced upon us, but it became probable three years ago when the great leader of the Liberal party at a few weeks’ notice turned his back upon all the old professions and principles that he had advocated during the greater part of his life, and surrendered to a faction whose policy he had denounced in eloquent language.” This was the gist of his contention during the early years of the transformation. “It is you,” he maintained, “who have changed, and not I.”

Those who take pleasure in speculation may inquire what would have happened if there had been no disruption of the Liberal party. Radicals have on several occasions felt the want of a leader like Mr. Chamberlain, who could devise ingenious Parliamentary tactics and conduct great electioneering campaigns. If he had remained in the party he would admittedly have become chief. What would have been the history of the country in those circumstances? Would the land laws have been radically altered? Would the power of the House of Lords have been limited? Would the Church have been disestablished? Would war in the Transvaal have been avoided? Would the fiscal policy of the country have been left unchallenged? Would Home Rule of some sort have been granted to Ireland?

Would the House of Commons have been dazzled by duels between Mr. Balfour and Mr. Chamberlain as brilliant as those fought by Gladstone and Disraeli?

However these questions may be answered, it is undoubted that the resignation of Mr. Chamberlain in the spring of 1886 produced effects further-reaching than were dreamt of at the time. Liberals who parted from him with reluctance and regret, recognised in a year or two that the separation was complete, and many of them when irritated told him that they would not take him back even if he desired to return. The feelings of the men who had "followed him, honoured him" were well-expressed by Mr. Morley at Ipswich, on 30th September, 1888, in Browning's familiar lines:—

He alone breaks from the van and the freemen,  
He alone sinks to the rear and the slaves!

We shall march prospering,—not thro' his presence;  
Songs may inspirit us,—not from his lyre;  
Deeds will be done,—while he boasts his quiescence,  
Still bidding crouch whom the rest bade aspire.

Those, however, who predicted that Mr. Chamberlain, adrift from Mr. Gladstone and the Liberal party and associated with his erstwhile opponents, would sink to a negligible quantity in politics, were disappointed by the course of events. He became a still greater personality: he excited more attention and was even more discussed than before. In his new surroundings he was as restless, as energetic, as persuasive as in the earlier sphere. Sir William Harcourt declared that he had set himself an impossible task in trying to hunt with the Dukes and to run with the people, but Mr. Chamberlain, always sanguine, confident and resourceful, boasted of a change in policy "which has made it possible that I, who have been a Radical all my life, and who have not changed one of the opinions which I have ever expressed, should support heartily and cordially a Government, every member of which, with one exception, is a Conservative."

It was sometimes found rather difficult to manage him. When Mr. Bright died in the spring of 1889 Lord Randolph Churchill desired to stand for Central Birmingham which he had formerly contested, and a deputation of the local Conservatives came to the House of Commons with an invitation. He took counsel

with Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, and according to an account of the incident by his friend, Mr. Jennings, which has been included by his son in his biography, Lord Hartington informed them that "Chamberlain was furious at the idea of R. C. going to Birmingham—that he was in a state of extreme irritability". The result was that Lord Randolph was induced to waive his claims to the seat. So indignant were the Birmingham Tories on account of these proceedings that Mr. Balfour was obliged to go down and reason with them. The Radical leader was accused of jealousy. It was said he dreaded the intrusion of a rival who might win the allegiance of some of his people. He disapproved of the two kings of Brentford smelling at the same nosegay.

Recrimination was sharpened to its keenest edge in 1889, in consequence of his persistent support of Conservative policy. Mr. Morley put a strain on a much-trying friendship by a cutting gibe. Noting that Lord Salisbury had made a new comparison with Jack Cade, he recalled that the same name had been applied to Mr. Chamberlain, and sarcastically said: "Who knows but that I may be made a Fishery Commissioner and may be even admitted to the society of gentlemen!" Mr. Chamberlain was hurt by this reflection on his American mission, and the aristocratic company which he was now supposed to keep. He complained that Mr. Morley in "a very bitter and personal speech" had taken the opportunity to insult "an old friend who had never personally attacked him, and to whom in times past he was not unwilling to admit considerable obligations". Sir William Harcourt, always fond of a thrust at a provocative friend, was not backward in these sharp controversies.

When I think of what he is,  
And what he ought to was,  
I can't but think he's throwed hisself away  
Without sufficient cause.

Thus spoke Sir William, whereupon Mr. Chamberlain retorted by calling him a chameleon, and in another passage by saying that his sword was always at the service of the strongest faction. It was only in his old age that men ceased to call Mr. Gladstone's last Chancellor of the Exchequer the Dugald Dalgetty of politics.

The author of the unauthorised programme boasted that the

Conservative Government had carried out the whole of it "in principle at all events". Under his tuition they certainly made progress. County Councils were established in England, Wales and Scotland (1888-89); free education, won by the ingenuity of the Scots in 1889, was extended to the remainder of the country in 1891, the Government yielding in this matter to pressure by the Liberals; and facilities were granted for the obtaining of allotments and small holdings, although they were so limited and restricted that they have proved of less value than their promoters expected. Mr. Chamberlain, grateful for what he could get, refrained from driving his friends on the Treasury bench too hard. For instance, when compulsory powers were proposed in connection with the Small Holdings Bill (1892) he opposed the amendment because the Government would not agree to it, and it would therefore be fatal to the measure. His consideration for Conservative feelings drew upon him an outburst of sarcasm from Mr. Gladstone, who appealed for "a little of the ancient faith which he used to have".

I do not ask him to urge all his principles and all his opinions with the vehemence, and in the alarming terms by which in other days he excited such horror among honourable members opposite, by which he contrived to scare from the Liberal party many good though timid men who are now associated with him in the closest and most harmonious relations; I will not ask him to revert to his famous dicta, by which he earned an immortality, not perhaps altogether acceptable to his present humour; but I ask him in some degree to recall the sentiments cherished by him in his youth, and in his middle age, to join with us—at least so far as reason will support our proposition—in something better than referring to the discretion and arbitrary will of the Government opposite, to say whether some improvement in our law shall take place or not.

This passage, spoken in a mocking tone by the Grand Old Man as he stood beside his former lieutenant, was driven home by the cheers of the Liberals.

## XXI.—RECANTATION

"HIS forward voice now is to speak well of his friend ; his backward voice is to—detract." In defence of royal grants when provision was being made for the Prince of Wales's children in 1889 Mr. Chamberlain showed the influence of new ideas and new associates. As Mr. Morley did not agree with Mr. Gladstone on this matter the member for West Birmingham taunted him with lack of loyalty to his leader. His own opinion was that the sum taken by the Queen was reasonable and moderate, and he sneered at those who told the House that "the People with a capital P" thought it exorbitant. Such members, he said, "represent the class jealousies, the petty spite, and the enmities which they do their utmost to stimulate; they represent the superficial, popular prejudices to which they truckle". Angry voices were buzzing near Mr. Chamberlain, and glances of antipathy were shot at him, but defying these manifestations and speaking in a tone of passion he went on: "Members tell us it is a shameful thing to fawn upon a monarch. So it is; but it is a much more shameful thing to truckle to a multitude." The erstwhile Republican who had exalted the voice of the multitude now challenged the Radicals to tell them that if they wanted a monarchy they must pay for it and that their own object was to make the monarchy unpopular and to prepare the way for its destruction. "Then," he concluded, "we shall see whether the People of whom we hear so much, who enjoy the fullest measure of political liberty under a constitution which is more democratic than exists in any Republic of Europe or the world—whether the People will be willing, when they understand everything, to enter upon a contest which must be prolonged, which must be exasperating, to throw the Constitution into the melting pot, to postpone indefinitely all hope of practical and

material reform in order to accept the programme of those who call themselves new Radicals—new because they have nothing in common with the old Radicals, who are destructive in their aims and objects, who have never shown the slightest constructive capacity, who are in short nothing more nor less than the Nihilists of English politics.”

Few speeches have produced a more painful impression of inconsistency than was caused by these remarks or have done more to alienate a statesman from former friends. Mr. Labouchere sneered at Mr. Chamberlain as a new recruit to the Gentlemen of England, and a merciless reply was given by Sir William Harcourt, who spoke with unusual derision and bitterness:—

The right honourable gentleman (said Sir William) talks of the cant of the new Radicalism. I will borrow a well-known saying of Lord John Russell that there was something more sickening than the cant of new Radicalism and that was the recant of old Radicalism.<sup>1</sup> He talked of the People with a great P. Well, he has betaken himself now to greater people than he formerly associated with. He has spoken with spite and condemnation of those who stir up animosities and jealousies among classes. Yes, but this lecture comes to us from the great preacher on the text which speaks of those “who toil not neither do they spin”. According to him, we are Nihilists on this bench. I wonder my right honourable friend chooses a seat in such a very inflammable and dangerous quarter of the House. I confess that I am almost alarmed for his personal safety. As he stood at the box lecturing us on loyalty to our leader I could not help thinking it was a dissentient leader reproving sin.<sup>2</sup> I do not think that any advantage is to be derived from terming honourable gentlemen who hold one opinion by the name of disloyal, any more than if we were to call those who hold a different opinion parasites and sycophants.

An elaborate rebuke which Mr. Chamberlain administered to Lord Randolph Churchill for expounding a policy which was not Conservative also showed in the summer of 1889 how far he had wandered from his old standpoint. The offence of

<sup>1</sup> This was an adaptation of what was in Mr. Gladstone's opinion, the best repartee ever given in Parliament. Sir Francis Burdett, an ex-Radical, attacking his former associates had said: “The most offensive thing in the world is the cant of Patriotism.” Lord John Russell replied: “I quite agree that the cant of Patriotism is a very offensive thing, but the recant of Patriotism is more offensive still”.

<sup>2</sup> “O Geordie, jingling Geordie,” as King James says in *The Fortunes of Nigel*, “it was grand to hear Baby Charles laying down the guilt of dissimulation and Steenie lecturing on the turpitude of incontinence”.



the Tory Democrat was aggravated by the fact that it was committed in the Midlands. At Walsall he advocated legislation on land and housing and temperance; and in Birmingham itself he ridiculed Mr. Podsnap who was accustomed to dilate to him on the hopeless and hereditary wickedness of the Irish people. A few days later Mr. Chamberlain, dealing with the speeches of this "most distinguished nobleman," predicted that his programme would be absolutely repudiated by Lord Salisbury and Mr. Balfour:—

I daresay (he continued) you have often seen at a bazaar or elsewhere a patchwork quilt brought out for sale, which is made up of scraps from old dresses and from left-off garments which the maker has been able to borrow for the purpose. I am told that in America they call a thing of this kind a "crazy quilt". I think that the fancy programme which Lord Randolph Churchill put before you the other day may well be described as a "crazy quilt". He borrowed from the cast-off policy of all the extreme men of all the different sections. He took his Socialism from Mr. Burns and Mr. Hyndman; he took his Local Option from Sir Wilfrid Lawson; he took his Egyptian policy from Mr. Illingworth; he took his Metropolitan reform from Mr. Stuart; and he took his Irish policy from Mr. John Morley.

The new friends of the old Radical attracted the attention of *Punch* as early as June, 1888. In a cartoon "Joey C." and Mr. Bung are represented drinking together. The former, in a glaring check suit, with a pipe in his hand, holds up his glass and says to Mr. Bung, "I look towards you," and the latter replies, "Sir, I catches yer h'eye". Bung recalls that he used to frown on vested interests but admits he has improved, whereupon "Joey C." denies that there's any change in him, although "as touching yourself, I would do the thing handsome". In another cartoon he is seen walking between Bung and the Bishop;<sup>1</sup> and this is part of their conversation:—

BISHOP—I am glad, Joe, to find you have altered your mind

About Secular Schooling. Your late recantation—

BRUM—Further light, my dear Sir, dawns on all—save the blind.

But recant?—oh! pray spare me that insinuation—

A term that is *too* theological!

<sup>1</sup> In the *Fortnightly* for October, 1874, Mr. Chamberlain had included the licensed victualler and the Established parson among the holders of special immunities and advantages who "combine to resist the aggression which threatens any of their separate interests".

The idea of his friendship with "Mr. Bung" was suggested by his support of the compensation clauses of the Local Government Bill. On 29th May, 1888, a deputation representing the various licence-holders of Birmingham and district waited on the Liberal members for the locality with regard to the clauses, and Mr. Chamberlain professed the principle that when any legitimate interest, which had been brought into existence with the sanction of the Legislature, was interfered with on public grounds it was the duty of the community to compensate those whose interest was disturbed. He was, he said, strongly of opinion that compensation ought to be given. With these views the licence-holders naturally expressed themselves well satisfied.

Recantation was made by the old Radical on a variety of subjects before the Parliament elected in 1886 came to its end in 1892. Although he said in an early stage of his friendship with the Conservatives that he had not changed any of his opinions, yet on Home Rule he frankly confessed in a letter, 10th July, 1891, that "all that has happened since 1885 has shaken my confidence in the particular solution of the Irish question which I was then prepared heartily to support". This referred to the scheme of National Councils. With regard to the doctrine of "Ransom," Mr. Chamberlain pleaded on 18th November, 1891, in Birmingham, where he had propounded it in 1885, that the "word was not very well chosen to express my own meaning". In the following year, 9th March, on being challenged as to whether he receded from the doctrine, he wrote to say that the expression was at the time misrepresented and distorted by *The Times*, and he was accused of advocating a policy of blackmail on the richer classes. To show that the charge was entirely untrue, he mentioned a number of points in his 1885 programme which had been dealt with by the Conservative Government, and he added that "he had never in any way withdrawn the opinions which he expressed in 1885, but he had in several speeches admitted that the word ransom (which was not his own, but which was really borrowed from a member of the Conservative party) was open to misrepresentation, and was not the best for the purpose of expressing his meaning". This was regarded as a diplomatic abandonment of the doctrine.

Again in 1891, the Radical who had strongly denounced plural representation in other days, adopted a dilatory attitude

when Mr. Stansfeld, his successor at the Local Government Board in the last Liberal Government, moved in favour of "one man one vote" and the reduction of the term of qualification. While declaring that he maintained his former opinions he placed himself in line with the Conservatives by saying: "You have enough of reform for any reasonable purpose. You have a House which now is both willing and capable to deal with questions which I believe are first in the hearts of the people. . . . I say distinctly that as far as I am concerned I think the time has not yet come for a new Reform Bill, and that what we have to do is to make the best of the old one." He was reminded that in 1885 he pressed eagerly for reforms such as now in 1891 he considered premature. To keep the Conservatives in office and to keep out Mr. Gladstone was his overmastering impulse. He was taunted with having become a convert to the idea, which he formerly ridiculed, that the highest aim of statesmanship was—

To promise, pause, prepare, postpone,  
And end by letting things alone.

Old friends sorrowed specially when he parted from them on the education question. This they regarded as a touchstone. It was on account of concessions to Churchmen that Mr. Chamberlain denounced Mr. Forster in the early seventies, threatened Mr. Gladstone and withheld support from Liberal candidates. In those days he was for a universal scheme of unsectarian schools under local control. He declared in 1868 that the motive of the clergy in establishing and maintaining schools had been "not the education of the people as a thing which is good in itself but the maintenance of the doctrines of the Church of England". His early views were expressed with unmistakable clearness and unflagging vigour. On 24th January, 1872, he insisted that "the representatives of the ratepayer must have absolute control of all national funds applied to secular education; all grants for this purpose made to denominational bodies must be withdrawn; religious teaching should be relegated to religious bodies, each at its own time and in its own buildings". His doctrine was summed up in a paper read at a Suffolk Nonconformist Conference on 3rd April, 1872 :—

Let the State keep to its proper work and fit its children to take their places as citizens of a great Empire, and let it leave their religious training and all that concerns their education for the kingdom which is not of this world to the care of the Churches and the responsibility of the parents.

At the General Election in 1874, as chairman of the Executive Committee, he signed an appeal issued by the National Education League exhorting the electors to obtain pledges from candidates to resist any further concessions to denominational interests, and "generally to promote the objects contemplated by the advocates of an unsectarian system of national education, controlled by the elected representatives of the ratepayers". On the same occasion, at Sheffield, he said as regarded the schools he was willing that Scripture should be read and religious instruction given, but not at the expense of the ratepayers. Again in January, 1877, he wrote:—

The efforts of all lovers of justice, and of all friends of education, must now be directed to the establishment of the principle that representation shall go hand in hand with taxation, and that no grant of national or local funds shall be made to any school, a majority of whose managing body does not consist of representatives elected by the district for the purpose.

To the close of his connection with the Liberal party, Mr. Chamberlain maintained his early convictions. He said in a carefully worded passage at Bradford, on the 1st of October, 1885: "Whenever the time comes for the discussion of the question of sectarian schools I for one shall not hesitate to express my opinion that contributions of Government money, whether great or small, ought in all cases to be accompanied by some form of representative control. To my mind the spectacle of so-called national schools, turned into a private preserve by clerical managers, and used for exclusive purposes of politics or religion, is one which the law ought not to tolerate."

These declarations were recalled in 1888, when his name was cheered at a meeting of the National Society for Promoting the Education of the Poor in the Principles of the Church of England. On the 25th of May, in opening a Board school at Birmingham, the ardent advocate of unsectarian education pointed out how greatly the denominational system had bene-

fited by the Act of 1870, and he urged its friends to rest satisfied with the system as it stood, warning them that they would have to submit to local control if they accepted aid from the rates. At the same time, as the number of denominational schools had enormously increased, he said he did not think the nation was prepared even for their "painless extraction". "No practical statesman would," in his opinion, "dare to propose a measure which would be followed by the immediate withdrawal or extinction of this system and by the consequent enormous expense which that would involve." This statement was regarded as deeply significant by grateful Churchmen. The Archbishop of Canterbury referring to it, at a meeting of the National Society on the 19th of June, described it as a recognition of the place that voluntary schools must have in the education of the people. "The words," added the Archbishop, "were the more weighty because the speaker of them was making a recantation of former opinions." *Punch* promptly seized the new friendship for its cartoon, and in vain did Mr. Chamberlain object to "recantation".

When the subject of free schools was raised in 1890 it became necessary for him to get into line with the Conservatives. His plea now was that the denominational question ought not to be re-opened. Liberals who had sat at his feet and learned the doctrines quoted in these pages contended that if additional grants were given there should be popular control. "Why!" exclaimed Mr. Chamberlain (21st February), "this proposal is on the face of it ridiculous. The supporters of voluntary schools would not accept it; therefore it means the extinction of the voluntary system, and that is a practically intolerable proposition." If voluntary schools were abolished we would have to provide for a capital expenditure of £28,000,000 to £40,000,000 and an annual charge of £1,680,000, in addition to the existing rates. "As a practical man," he was not prepared to face such an enormous burden. His new doctrine was cheered by his old adversaries. "It is not the doctrine," on the other hand remarked Sir William Harcourt, "that I learned from him in the days of the Birmingham League."

In 1891, when the fee-grant was proposed by the Conservatives he definitely renounced his early belief. He had, he said, come to the conclusion that it was "not desirable, prac-

licable or politic" to ask for public control over denominational schools. As at Bradford in 1885, he urged the Churchmen to accept some sort of popular representation, but when Sir Henry Fowler submitted an amendment requiring the introduction of local representation in denominational schools receiving the fee-grant, he opposed it on the plea that it would be impossible to force such a system upon them. Universal Board schools were "only a counsel of perfection," and he did not think the desire for popular control would induce people to put their hands deeply into their pockets. When an amendment was moved that no religious catechism or religious formulary distinctive of any particular denomination should be taught in any school obtaining the fee-grant, Mr. Chamberlain taunted its supporters with subordinating the interests of education to the interests of aggressive Nonconformity. In sorrow Mr. Mundella said he seemed to have turned his back on all his former convictions. The taunts which he now flung at "aggressive Nonconformists" had been received by himself twenty years earlier. Dr. Dale vouched from personal knowledge that the line he followed at this stage was absolutely consistent with the course he took in 1885, but the divergences of his public utterances at different periods of his career were obvious to everybody.

On Irish land legislation his versatility was almost equally conspicuous. A Liberal statesman remarked that he had spent months in discussing his numerous land purchase plans. They had all been ingenious and remarkable, and they had all been different. Mr. Chamberlain opposed Mr. Gladstone's Land Bill of 1886, on account of the obligations and risk it imposed on the British taxpayer. He displayed ingenuity in reconciling this opposition with the support which he gave to Mr. Balfour's measures. According to the criticism of Sir William Harcourt he skated on thin ice, and formed the figure eight with agility and skill. He objected to some of the provisions of the Conservative bill of 1890, which was dropped, and his objections were removed by the bill passed in the following year. The foundation of the new scheme, he admitted, was the use of British credit, but he explained that his pledges of 1886 were not violated by his support, because Ireland was now retained as an integral part of the United Kingdom. What he had "always" objected to was the use or risk of British credit for a country to

be placed in an independent position. It may be pointed out, however, that at the Round Table Conference, while insisting that any system of Home Rule should preserve the unquestioned supremacy of the Imperial Parliament, he contended at the same time that the land scheme should be based entirely upon Irish credit and Irish resources.

Fierce contention continued to be carried on by the hostile Liberal sections. Mr. Chamberlain charged the Gladstonians with being "a party of disintegration," and with deserting the principles of a lifetime at the bidding of "an imperious leader". When taunted on his own alliance with the Tories, he retorted by scolding old friends for their alliance with a party which desired to separate Ireland from Great Britain. Scorn was heaped with unmeasured hand upon the Liberal Unionists, Mr. Gladstone angrily describing them as "that unhappy, unfortunate, ill-starred abortion of a party". When Mr. Chamberlain referred with disapproval to the action of the Government of 1880 Mr. Morley severely censured the conduct of a man who sat at a council table with colleagues, and who after a few years had elapsed, to serve some paltry purpose of the moment, held them up to obloquy and contempt. Such conduct, in his opinion, was a case of hitting below the belt, for which they did not find a parallel in the worst times of our political history. The penitent insisted, however, on his right to acknowledge mistakes in action for which he was jointly responsible. "He is free," retorted his old friend, "if he is so minded to figure in a white sheet; he is not free to plant his colleagues in the pillory and pelt them with missiles."

The Unionist alliance was drawn still closer in 1891. Mr. Chamberlain appeared in Birmingham on a common platform with the Conservatives. He addressed a joint Unionist meeting in the East division on 15th January, and referring to his alliance with those who were formerly his opponents, he said: "We have both of us to put a good number of our prejudices and our opinions in our pockets. In some respects in which they think I went too far, I am content to wait; in some respects in which I do not think they are going far enough they are content to go further." Twelve days later a demonstration, promoted by the two sections of the Unionist party in Birmingham, took place in the Town Hall, and was addressed by Mr. Matthews, the Home

Secretary in the Conservative Government, as well as by Mr. Chamberlain. Thus the Radical Unionists followed in the step which the leader of the Whig Unionists took five years earlier. The local coalition was completed at a luncheon on 25th November, when the two branches of the predominant party in Birmingham entertained Lord Salisbury who declared that the Conservatives had received from their allies a measure of unstinted support which was new to Parliamentary history. Mr. Chamberlain, alluding to his former hope of reconciliation with the Liberals, took this notable occasion to say that now he neither looked for nor desired reunion. Thus he threw down the last remnant of the bridge between himself and the party led by Mr. Gladstone. Almost six years had been required for his political transformation. At last it was complete. At the close of 1891, *Punch* depicted the "Brummagem Republican" witched by a Primrose duchess, her Grace placing a bunch of primroses in his button-hole.



## XXII.—NEW LEADERS AND NEW CRIES

[THE formal leadership of a Parliamentary party was at last obtained by Mr. Chamberlain in 1892.] Lord Hartington, whose steadfast, disinterested support of the Conservative Government contributed to its long life, had succeeded his father as Duke of Devonshire, and on 8th February, at a meeting of the Liberal Unionist members, his Radical colleague was appointed their leader in the House of Commons. The Whig duke described him as the most brilliant member of the advanced section of the Liberal party, and Sir Henry James, who might have been set up as a rival, spoke of him as the one man who could fill the vacant position. Mr. Chamberlain said he had always been an advanced Liberal and had in no sense changed his views. At the same time he made a significant remark with reference to disestablishment. He stated that he had been, and still was willing to subordinate his opinions on that subject to the interests of the Union, but subject to this reservation, he retained his freedom to put forward his views when he thought right to do so. This was a reservation which betrayed uneasiness either on his own part or on the part of those with whom he was acting. Conservative journalists, with obvious misgivings, urged him to be prudent, now that he was in a position of responsibility. "The statesman," one of his monitors wrote, "who has to act as guide and moderator at St. Stephen's will be careful, no doubt, not to compromise his authority by an indiscreet or extravagant insistence on remote and contentious issues."

Mr. Chamberlain's leadership increased the antipathy between Liberals and Liberal Unionists. Lord Hartington had not incurred personal dislike. Although he struck hard, he provoked no ill-will. Radicals concentrated their anger on the politician from whom they had expected most, and whose motives they

impugned. After his declaration in the hearing of Lord Salisbury at the end of 1891, that he neither looked for nor desired reunion with his former colleagues, renewed objection was taken to his presence near Mr. Gladstone on the front Opposition bench. He still insisted, however, on his right to a seat there. "Where are the Whigs?" he scornfully asked, in his first authoritative speech—a speech in which he defended Lord Salisbury, and challenged his opponents to declare their policy on Ireland and Egypt. Amid great cheering Mr. Morley retorted by asking—*"Where is the Radical?"*

Two other new chiefs appeared at the beginning of 1892. Mr. W. H. Smith, one of the least eloquent men whom the House of Commons ever followed,<sup>1</sup> died during the recess, and his place as leader was taken by Mr. Balfour; Mr. Parnell's life had at the same time expired in gloom, and his faction was henceforth managed by Mr. John Redmond, under whom all the Nationalists were subsequently united. Mr. Chamberlain's relations with Mr. Smith's successor speedily became thoroughly cordial. There was little personally in common between them, but they were united in a determination to resist "Gladstonianism," and especially to defeat Home Rule. With this object, as Mr. Chamberlain said, both put a good number of their opinions in their pockets. Some of his own slipped out and disappeared.

The old Liberal chief was meanwhile preparing for the final effort of his life, and as the struggle approached, his former lieutenant's attacks upon him swelled in vehemence. A harsher tone characterised their personal references. There was none of the old feeling of respect in impassioned strictures on "the imperious leader". While more than ever considering him a giant among pygmies, Mr. Chamberlain remarked with regret at the close of 1891 that Mr. Gladstone had allowed his great name and reputation to cover the proceedings of persons who were altogether unworthy of him, and to cloak the designs and the methods of a faction whom, in the maturity of his judgment, he described as the enemies of his country. An impression of the reserve which had crept into their communications may be

<sup>1</sup> A man, says Mr. Massey in his history, who speaks seldom and who speaks ill is the best leader of the House of Commons. "And, no doubt," adds Mr. Bagehot, "the slow-speeched English gentleman rather sympathises with slow speech in others." Mr. Smith was slow-speeched, but while he spoke seldom he spoke sensibly.

gathered from the following minute account, given by the present writer at the time, of an incident which occurred in March, 1892, on the aged statesman's return from a sojourn in France :<sup>1</sup>—

When Mr. Chamberlain arrived at the House, he found Mr. Gladstone in the corner usually occupied by himself. The member for Midlothian had moved there in order to hear the speeches of his Irish friends on the Belfast Bill. Mr. Chamberlain, seeing the position of affairs, did not advance beyond the bar. A quarter of an hour later he looked in from behind the Speaker's chair, and remained a few minutes, but his old chief was still in the corner, and he did not seek to disturb him. So he went away again. When he came back once more, just as questions were commencing, his seat was occupied by Mr. Robert Spencer. He advanced to claim it, and on seeing him Mr. Spencer at once moved to another place. Mr. Chamberlain now found himself the neighbour of Mr. Gladstone. The position of the two gentlemen was observed by the whole House, and evidently much interest was felt as to what would happen. There was a considerable space between them so that no recognition was absolutely necessary. Mr. Chamberlain, however, moved up to Mr. Gladstone and shook hands with him. The member for Midlothian was as courteous as usual, but seemed cold in manner. He conversed for a few moments with his former lieutenant, holding his hand behind his ear, and looking grave and stern. Then he turned round, as if to listen to what was being said in the House, and Mr. Chamberlain promptly withdrew to his own place.

During the General Election in summer the Unionist champion caused deep offence by his allusions to Mr. Gladstone. At Birmingham he remarked: "In the last few years we have seen a section of the Liberal party—alas! that I should stand here and be obliged to confess it—we have seen them exhibiting a blind subservience to a leader who in his old age has forgotten the principles which he expounded so eloquently in his splendid maturity". A fortnight later he spoke in a similar strain. "It is sad to think," said Mr. Chamberlain, "that now in his old age the dignified statesman should give place to the furious mob orator. He appears to be losing his head and losing his temper." Allusions such as these embittered a quarrel which was sufficiently lamentable without any aggravation. Dr. Dale felt constrained to write in 1892 that the split in the party had

<sup>1</sup> *Aberdeen Free Press.*

made an immense difference to his private life. It sundered friendships even in Birmingham.

The electioneering argument of Mr. Chamberlain might be summed up in his words: "From Unionists you will get a policy of reform; from the Home Rulers you can get Home Rule and nothing else". Even in the case of Ireland, he boasted of the record of the Conservative Government: peace and tranquillity restored, the benefits of Mr. Gladstone's Land Act conferred upon leaseholders; three Land Purchase Acts carried, and a system of relief for congested districts introduced. We have seen that several points in his unauthorised programme had been adopted. As for the future, he contended that the Unionists alone could carry the measures desired by the Liberals. He told the Welsh at several meetings in the previous year that by the introduction of Home Rule the question of religious equality was indefinitely postponed. A letter from him read at a Unionist meeting at Ruabon on 29th December, 1891, caused a great deal of comment and among his Conservative allies not a little consternation. "I am convinced," he wrote, "that the only chance for the speedy satisfaction of the legitimate claims of Welsh Nonconformity is to be found in the defeat of Home Rule. Every Welsh Dissenter who votes for a Gladstonian at the next election votes, first, for the indefinite postponement of Welsh disestablishment and land reform." This attempt to catch votes with the bait of disestablishment was ridiculed by Liberals, who predicted that Mr. Chamberlain would secure only a very small basket, while Conservatives disliked its use by one with whom they might be associated in Government.

Another bait was offered in the form of old age pensions. Mr. Chamberlain, as the reader will see, denied in after years that he had ever made a definite promise of pensions, but at this crisis he dangled them before the voters. At several meetings in 1891 he proposed them in lieu of Home Rule, and during the General Election in 1892 he brought the proposal "into the front rank of political questions". There is no doubt that the prospect of provision for old age excited the expectations of many poor people. It is equally certain that Mr. Chamberlain's sanguine temperament led him to believe that a pension scheme was within the range of practical politics. If he deceived others, he deceived also himself.

Enormous energy was displayed by Mr. Chamberlain during Mr. Gladstone's final appeal for power. He delivered more speeches in July 1892 than in any other month in his life. His vigour and enthusiasm aroused the Midlands, and spread to Unionists everywhere in the country. To keep his old chief out—or at any rate to prevent him from having a working majority—was the object to which he devoted all his electioneering resources. His quarrel with the Gladstonians was not now limited to the Irish question, but extended to the whole scope and range of politics, and it was intensified by personal feeling to a much greater extent than the ordinary struggles between the two great parties in the State. The real leader on the Government side was not any Conservative holder of office but the Liberal statesman who had been "a Minister without a portfolio". While he spoke professedly as a Radical, he fought whole-heartedly for all the Conservative causes, and it was against him chiefly that the champions on the other side pressed.

He was a conspicuous target in the field, and all aimed at him their hardest blows. The battle went slightly in favour of the Home Rulers, taking the United Kingdom as a whole, but Mr. Chamberlain came out of it with honour. Speaking of the four counties of which Birmingham is the metropolis, he was able to boast that the Unionists had almost swept their enemies from the ground. He found additional consolation in the fact that they had obtained a majority in Great Britain itself. Mr. Gladstone was disappointed. His electioneers had been, as in 1886, too confident, although not so far astray as then. He had expected to outnumber his opponents by eighty or a hundred, and instead of that the combined Liberals and Nationalists were in a majority of only forty.

A remarkable scene was witnessed in the new Parliament, when Mr. Chamberlain rising again from the front Opposition bench, took part in the debate which preceded the change of Government. Mr. Asquith from a back seat had in his cool, trenchant style, and with his finished rhetoric, moved an amendment of no confidence in the Conservative advisers of Her Majesty. His motion was submitted on 8th August, and three days later the House was crowded to a degree reached only on the very rarest occasions. The benches were supplemented by chairs, which were placed near the bar. Mr. Chamberlain, greeted

by the newly-chosen Unionists with an enthusiasm which expressed their pride and gratitude, delivered a brilliant speech exposing the different policies of the different sections of the Home Rule majority, and cross-examining the leaders as to their views on several great topics. He expressed the fear that a Liberal Government would decide on an immediate, or at all events an early evacuation of Egypt. Ten years previously he had ridiculed the idea of annexation or of a Protectorate, or even of an indefinite supervision of the country on the Nile. "We think," he then said, "our possessions are sufficiently ample, our duties and responsibilities too onerous and complicated." But in the interval he had cast off his "parochial-mindedness" and now his tone was Imperial. "I do not believe that democracies are anything but keenly sensitive to the honour and interests of the nation to which they belong, and I do not believe that the British democracy will favour a policy of scuttle." This was one of his parting sentiments as he quitted the company of Mr. Gladstone and the Liberal lieutenants, never again to sit with them on the same bench. When he returned to the front Opposition bench he was in the company of Conservatives.

An interesting French view of Mr. Chamberlain at this period was given by Monsieur Filon.<sup>1</sup> It is sympathetic, and not without discrimination. "He is," writes the French observer, "the man of the present hour ; he marks the second age of the democracy, that in which, after having destroyed, it has the mission and the duty to rebuild. . . . Mr. Chamberlain is more powerful than ever. . . . He triumphs in the midst of the defeat of his party. In his first speech in this Parliament he has displayed all his oratorical mastery, that smiling force, that mixture of energy and finesse which characterises him, with that intelligence of the time, that touch of modernity which makes of him the first interpreter and the sole possible regulator of the needs and the passions of the democracy."

Before following the Radical Unionist to the fiercest and last of his contests in Parliament with his old chief, the reader may turn for a moment to Highbury, and obtain a glimpse of a dinner party at his home. The picture is given by observant and friendly Dr. Crosskey, who in failing health, writes at the close of 1892: "Last week I confess to a rather adventurous expedition

<sup>1</sup> *Profilis anglais*, by A. Filon.

in the shape of a dinner at Chamberlain's, where luxuries were not exactly the product of invalid cookery. But it was to *meet a bishop*, and therefore, of course, a temptation to such a hybrid ecclesiastic as I am. But the occasion was a remarkable instance of the thorough way Chamberlain does things. You know the Bishop of Chester has been propounding a scheme about the Drink traffic, in which Chamberlain is greatly interested, and he therefore invites him to dinner, and asks to meet him one of the chief Brewers of Birmingham, one of the strongest of Teetotallers, another Bishop (Coventry), and some leading clergy, Dale and myself as Nonconformists, and some few others, Tories and Gladstonians. After dinner he (as it were) took the chair, and opened a discussion on the subject, in which teetotallers, publicans and sinners, and dignitaries of the church, *and* dissenters took part in a perfectly frank and good-tempered way, while Chamberlain kept on the watch for something that might be practicable in the strife of parties."<sup>1</sup> The open-minded impartiality of Highbury was in vivid contrast to the emphasis and pugnacity of Parliament and the public platform.

<sup>1</sup> *Henry William Crosskey : His Life and Work*, by R. A. Armstrong.

### XXIII.—FINAL STRUGGLE WITH GLADSTONE

"A LOST soul," was the hideous aspect in which Mr. T. P. O'Connor, with the eyes of Irish resentment, saw Mr. Chamberlain at the opening of his second great struggle with Mr. Gladstone. The epithet was in keeping with the same politician's repeated cry of "Judas!" Macaulay, in a letter describing the carrying of the Reform Bill in 1831, says: "And the jaw of Peel fell; and the face of Twiss was as the face of a damned soul; and Herries looked like Judas taking his necktie off for the last operation". What may have been a mere literary extravagance on Macaulay's part, was the expression of Mr. O'Connor's political passion. Mr. Chamberlain crossed the floor with the Liberals when Mr. Gladstone for the last time became Prime Minister, forty-eight Unionists sitting below the gangway, and their leader taking the corner of the third bench. From this post he waged war on the Liberal Ministers, and as the Nationalists looked across at their chief Parliamentary enemy their eyes shot merciless hate.

The presence of Unionists in the midst of the Gladstonians on the right of the chair at a time when Home Rule was the supreme issue, was considered scarcely less unpleasant than had been the company of their leaders on the front Opposition bench in the previous Parliament. If parties had been arranged according to their political inclinations, the Nationalists would have crossed with the Liberals to the Government side, and Mr. Chamberlain's followers would have sat with the Conservatives on the Opposition benches, but this plan could not be carried out, as the Irish Home Rulers always maintain the same position in the House. Whichever party is in power they remain in an attitude of formal aloofness and independence. It was decided that two benches below the gangway on the Ministerial side should be reserved for the Unionists, but un-



## FINAL STRUGGLE WITH GLADSTONE 191

pleasantness was not prevented by this allocation of seats. "Gladstonians" resented the presence of enemies in their camp and Mr. Chamberlain was described as stabbing their leader in the back. Never did he from a Parliamentary point of view confront Mr. Gladstone face to face. They were always bodily on the same side. The Grand Old Man had left the scene before the Radical Unionist sat with the Conservatives.

Their prolonged duel over the Home Rule Bill of 1893 was the most desperate and brilliant in modern Parliamentary warfare. No mercy was shown on either side. The memory of other days, when as leader and lieutenant they stood shoulder to shoulder, served only to intensify their passion. Sometimes victory leaned to the one side, sometimes to the other. The Liberal chief with expiring energy put forth his splendid matchless powers. In the colleague whom he had raised to the Cabinet he met an antagonist who excited him to the highest efforts, and spectators were moved and thrilled by the flashing features, the grand gestures, the swelling tones of the veteran as he turned on nimble-witted Mr. Chamberlain, and met taunts with raillery and consuming scorn. Sometimes he sat huddled on the Treasury bench, looking as if exhausted by the cares of State, with face puckered, and hand coiled behind ear. In a flash he would spring to his feet, his figure would expand, his deep voice would clutch the House, and he would show no less physical vigour than intellectual force. With amazement, and even with awe—

We watch'd the fount of fiery life  
Which served for that titanic strife.

In his leadership of the House during his last Prime Ministership, Mr. Gladstone received all the assistance which party loyalty and personal affection could prompt from his deputy, Sir William Harcourt, who relieved him in the late hours whenever he could be induced to stay away. The arrangement was described by a witty lawyer who rose to the bench as that of "the greater light to rule the day and the lesser light to rule the night". Mr. Asquith, who had sprung into the Cabinet, gave brilliant aid, and Mr. Morley, although not so prominent as in 1886, was a stiff fighter for the Home Rule Bill. Mr. Gladstone inspired all his colleagues with affectionate zeal. It was an

honour to serve so famous a chief. On himself, however, fell the principal duty in defence of Home Rule. It was to carry out this Irish policy that he spent his old age in the political arena ; this was his final fight in a scene where he had stood foremost, and he would not have been mortal if he were not touched in some degree by personal rivalry. In Gladstone, as in Savonarola, there was "the blending of ambition with the highest motives". Conviction and ambition incited him now to make an effort worthy of his fame.

On the front Opposition bench sat several skilful debaters—Mr. Balfour, Mr. Goschen, and Sir Michael Hicks-Beach. Along with them was Lord Randolph Churchill. No place had been found for him in the Government after he quitted it at the end of 1886, but now that the Conservatives were in Opposition he was welcomed back among the leaders. Great expectations were entertained when he rose once more at the table to take part in debate. The Prince of Wales came to hear him, and the chamber was crammed to every corner. Few persons, however, who were present at the opening of the speech in which the once audacious fighter craved the indulgence of the House, would desire to see again such a pathetic picture. The trembling voice, the twitching face, the restless hands, gave pain to men who recalled the bold, dashing, reckless leader of the Fourth Party. There were a few flashes in this and subsequent speeches, but they were merely the flickers of an expiring career, and Lord Randolph, who crossed swords with Mr. Chamberlain in other days, and whose ally he had become, was doomed to eat his heart out in failing health, while the other led the resistance to what he described as "the great betrayal".

Mr. Chamberlain was always in the thickest of the fight. His speeches were as pungent and vivacious as those he delivered on "the gospel of political humanity," in 1885. Night after night he sprang into conflict, attacking with inexhaustible devices the provisions of the bill, denouncing the Liberal leaders, and exposing the tactics of the Nationalists. He received stinging provocation in the taunts and gibes of Home Rulers, and his retort was always ready and always merciless. His favourite hour was ten o'clock, an hour at which the House was usually responsive. In evening dress, with eye-glass adjusted, the picture of keenness and ruthlessness, the master of every art of

## FINAL STRUGGLE WITH GLADSTONE 193

controversy, he would rise at his corner and by a tone or phrase of passion arrest the attention of the House. The mere spectacle of his aggressive face was an incitement to other Unionists. When he was absent the fight might become languid and aimless, but as soon as he took part in it the opposing forces sprang anew into animation. At all times he was ready to intervene when the struggle slackened or abated in vigour, and a speech from Mr. Chamberlain was always a rallying cry. His resistance might be described, in the words which Mr. Morley applied to Robert Lowe's opposition to the Reform Bill, as "glittering, energetic, direct and swift".

Even the names of the conflicting sections of the divided party continued to be subjects of vehement reproach and recrimination. The adherents of Mr. Gladstone continued to give to the others the title of dissentient Liberals. Against this the latter protested firmly, for they claimed to be as good Liberals as Mr. Gladstone. "We do not call you separatists," said Mr. Chamberlain to Mr. Morley and his friends, "and I ask you to call us by the name we have chosen." The name of Liberal Unionists was conceded reluctantly. At the same time the official section, although proud of their leader, objected to being called Gladstonians. They insisted on the simple appellation of Liberals.

The introduction of the Home Rule Bill by Mr. Gladstone on the 13th of February, 1893, was attended by enormous excitement. Members waited for hours before the doors were opened; when admission was obtained they rushed forward, elbowing and jostling each other; they strode over benches in their haste to secure seats, and they seized whatever vacant place they could reach, perspiring and panting. Chairs were introduced in front of the bar and also at the upper end of the House. Peers overcrowded their own gallery in a moment, and Lord Rosebery and Lord Spencer found better accommodation among the strangers. The Prince of Wales with his son the Duke of York at his side, sat over the clock, and his future daughter-in-law, then Princess May, was among the ladies behind the grille. When Mr. Gladstone entered, the Nationalists, followed by the Liberals, sprang to their feet and cheered the old man. It was in these circumstances that the scheme which led to so momentous a struggle was introduced, and the excitement lasted for many

weeks. The bill proposed, without impairing or restricting the supreme authority of Parliament, to establish an Irish Legislature with an executive dependent upon it.

A summary of the debates is not attempted here. Only enough will be reproduced to illustrate the incidents in which Mr. Chamberlain figured. He indicated his position at the outset. Even in 1893 he was not against Home Rule in the abstract, but he contended that Mr. Gladstone's bill was not consistent with the unity of the Empire, the supremacy of Parliament or the protection of minorities. It would, in his opinion, lead to separation, and Ireland could not become independent without being a source of danger to the very existence of the empire. "Her political condition is controlled by her geographical situation, and her interests cannot be allowed to outweigh the interests of the larger country." In view of Mr. Parnell's revelation of the secret aspirations of Nationalists, Mr. Chamberlain argued that the restrictions in the bill would prevent even the proposed settlement from being final. "You are sowing the seeds of future discontent. You are sowing the seeds of further demands. The time at which the discontent will manifest itself—the time when those demands will be made, will be the time of England's emergency." This point he emphasised in a skilful speech in the second reading debate, on 10th April. "We are asked to stake the dignity, the influence, the honour and the wealth of the nation upon this cast. We are asked to do it because we are told we ought to have faith and trust in honourable members opposite (the Nationalists); we are to do it on the assurance that my right honourable friend gives us that a miracle will be wrought in our favour to change the hearts of men, and alter the springs of human action. Sir, I say the possible danger is too great, and the possible gain is too small."

In denouncing the bill as a concession to disorder, Mr. Chamberlain made damaging use of indiscreet speeches delivered by Nationalist members in Ireland and America. He had a wonderful supply of extracts at hand, and when challenged by Irishmen as to his version of their views, he would promptly take a corroborative clipping from his pocket. Mr. Asquith scornfully described him as "scavenging in the dust-heap of the speeches of Irish members, and gleefully piecing together angry phrases dropped on Irish platforms in moments of exasperation and

## FINAL STRUGGLE WITH GLADSTONE 195

despair". "Dust-heaps!" ironically exclaimed Mr. Chamberlain, as if the phrase were well applied to such speeches. His own were freely quoted by the other side in order that he might be convicted of inconsistency. So complete was the contrast between his new tone and his old that Mr. Birrell, for instance, read his early utterances on the subject of Ireland with the kind of melancholy with which one reads the letters of somebody who is dead. A charge of inconsistency, however, did not frighten the Unionist leader. When confronted with the proposal he made in 1885 for an Irish Board of Control, he explained that the exposure of the Nationalists and their methods by the Parnell Commission had changed the opinion he formerly held as to the possibility of entrusting even these limited powers to the present representatives of the majority in Ireland.

Mr. Morley jeered at him as the greatest reformed character in the House. "The former speeches of the right honourable gentleman form a most direct and violent contradiction of what he maintains to-day. I suppose that many excuses may be made for him—it may be said that he was only sowing his political wild oats, and that he is a most interesting and repentant prodigal. But surely the milk of human kindness runs so richly in his veins that it should make him a little more charitable to his brother penitents who, like him, have altered their opinions, and who have bidden good-bye to prairie value as he has bidden good-bye to ransom and to natural rights." At last, although hardened against the charge of inconsistency, he turned on those who served up extracts in his own fashion. Loosely quoting *Romola*, he cried disdainfully to Sir William Harcourt: "Don't you be bringing up my words after swallowing them, and pretend that they are none the worse for the operation."<sup>1</sup>

A kindly sentiment, evoked by the maiden speech of Mr. Chamberlain's son, Austen, softened the hearts of the combatants for a brief interlude. Austen had been returned for East Worcestershire, and was introduced by his father and by his uncle, Mr. Richard Chamberlain. The three members were of similar size and figure, and when the young man delivered his maiden speech in the Home Rule debate, his resemblance to the Unionist leader was wonderfully complete. Even the voice and

<sup>1</sup> Niccolo: "Don't you be bringing up my speeches again after you've swallowed them, and handing them about as if they were none the worse".

the gestures of the son recalled the father's, and there was the same manner of handling an eye-glass. Only the orchid was lacking. Mr. Austen Chamberlain, speaking with clearness and self-possession, alluded to the Prime Minister in a tone of irony. Mr. Gladstone, turning round to look at him, listened with interest, and gave a friendly cheer both when he rose and when he sat down. Afterwards Mr. Asquith went from the Treasury bench to whisper a word of congratulation to the father (who had praised his own maiden speech six years earlier) and a large number of colleagues congratulated the son. The most touching incident occurred at a later stage of the debate, when Mr. Gladstone, in his finest manner, described the young man's effort as "a speech that must have been dear and refreshing to a father's heart". Mr. Chamberlain's pale face quivered as he heard the generous words.

The quarrel was quickly resumed with increasing acrimony. "My right honourable friend and I nowadays seem very sharply divided," said Mr. Gladstone on one occasion, with a pathetic ring of the voice. Early in the Committee stage the friend who had become the most determined opponent provoked a scene by declaring that the Irish members had been squared. "How much would it take to square *you*?" asked a Radical. The retort followed like a flash: "It would take a great deal more than the honourable member would ever be able to pay". On the fourth night in committee, speaking amid noisy interruptions, he complained that the majority had not put down a single amendment to the bill. "They have come here prepared to swallow anything the Government puts before them as a sort of jubilee testimonial to the Prime Minister." Mr. Gladstone, in a mocking tone, with finger pointed back at him, accused him of infinite reiteration, and declared: "We do not mean to play his game". Again, when Mr. Chamberlain, according to his habit, quoted former statements by Irish members, Mr. Gladstone invited him to begin the work of retraction. "If we are to stand in a white sheet my right honourable friend will wear the ornamental garment of the largest size."

Some of his compliments were dangerously double-edged. On 15th May, for instance, after professing unsurpassed admiration for the Prime Minister, he continued: "My admiration for my right honourable friend is much more genuine than the

## FINAL STRUGGLE WITH GLADSTONE 197

recently bought eulogies of gentlemen below the gangway. He has not paid me for my praise." Frequently he was answered with reminders of his own past. "In inconsistencies, in contradictions, in waverings, in violent speeches, made in both extremes, no man in the House," said Mr. Gladstone, "can for a moment compete with the member for Birmingham, and it would be an interminable task to bring into juxtaposition his innumerable contrarieties against himself."

Dramatic debates followed each other with exciting rapidity, and usually it was Mr. Chamberlain who struck the note of passion. Standing near Liberals whose present dislike was as great as their former affection, he linked their great leader with the Nationalists in stern denunciation. For instance, on 29th June, when Mr. Gladstone moved a resolution for the introduction of the "guillotine," an arbitrary closing of discussion at prescribed periods, Mr. Chamberlain jeered at him as a good man struggling with adversity. "There," he said, pointing to the Irish benches, "sit the men that pull the strings of the Prime Minister of England. Under the threats of his Irish masters, under pressure from his least-experienced supporters (pointing to the Radicals), he comes down here to move a resolution which is in contradiction to all the principles which he has declared in this House in the whole course of his Parliamentary life." Later the same day, replying to Sir William Harcourt, he complained of an attempt to erect the name and the age of the Prime Minister into a fetish. "Judas!" cried a Nationalist, as if the exclamation were a sufficient reply.

"As watchful as a stag," Mr. Chamberlain missed no opportunity of prejudicing the cause of the Home Rulers. His efforts with that object led to a thrilling encounter between himself and Mr. John Dillon. He had quoted a speech in which the member for Mayo boasted that when the Irish had a Parliament in Dublin they would have the police and the constitution under their control and would "remember those who had been the enemies of the people". This was seized upon as evidence that the Irish Unionists would be in danger under Home Rule. On hearing the extract quoted, Mr. Dillon desired an opportunity to refresh his recollection of the speech. Subsequently, on being again challenged to disown it, he stated that it was delivered a short time after "the massacre

of Mitchelstown". In this affray, exasperated police fired on a crowd, and one man was shot dead and two others were mortally wounded. It created a painful impression in England, and Mr. Gladstone's "Remember Mitchelstown" became a political watchword. Mr. Dillon gave a pathetic account of the incident, and said the recollection of it was hot in his mind when he used the language to which objection was now taken. His plea of provocation, uttered with emotion, moved many listeners and an allusion to "a babe at the breast" was specially effective. Mr. Chamberlain listened with an ominous gleam in his cold, watchful eyes. A friend beside him whispered when he heard the reference to Mitchelstown, and went out to verify dates. He allowed the eloquent Irishman to proceed uninterrupted with his moving tale, but when it was finished he sprang to his feet, his face now aglow with excitement. He noted the plea that at the time of the threatening speech Mr. Dillon was thrilling with the horrors of the massacre. Here the Liberals cheered. "Do you know," cried Mr. Chamberlain, "that the massacre of Mitchelstown took place on 9th September, 1887, and that the honourable member's speech was delivered nine months previously on 5th December, 1886?" A roar of cheering came from the Unionists, who exulted without restraint over the discomfiture of the Nationalist. "He has been unmasked before," said Mr. Balfour, "but never so skilfully, never so completely as to-night." For the error exposed so mercilessly Mr. Dillon apologised next day.

Charges of inconsistency were brought against the leader of the Liberal Unionists, especially in reference to the retention of Irish members. If a Parliament were set up in Ireland, should there still be representatives of that country at Westminster? Mr. Chamberlain's attitude on this point changed, but he contended that the changes were consequent on the varying conditions of the problem. At Sheffield, in 1874, one of the recommendations of Home Rule to his mind was that "the legislature would move at an accelerated pace without the Irish members". In the 1886 bill Mr. Gladstone proposed their total exclusion, but Mr. Chamberlain contended that their inclusion was absolutely necessary. The "key of the position," as he then said, was to maintain the representation of Ireland in the Imperial Parliament. If this concession were made, he hoped that the imminent danger of a fatal breach in the ranks of the Liberal party might be happily averted. In



1893 Mr. Gladstone, attempting to do what he believed in 1886 it would pass the wit of man to do, drew a distinction between Imperial concerns and other concerns, and proposed that Irish members should be retained at Westminster for Imperial affairs, but not for affairs which were exclusively British. This "in-and-out" arrangement excited ridicule. The Irish delegation, as Mr. Chamberlain remarked, would be neither fish, flesh, fowl, nor good red herring. Members from Ireland would be kept dangling about the lobby—here to-day and gone to-morrow, never knowing when they might be called in to play their part. It was urged by the Opposition, "with irresistible force" as *The Times* recorded, that the presence in the Imperial Parliament of a body of eighty Irish representatives, not entitled to vote on questions affecting Great Britain only, would make the existence of a stable majority impossible, would turn the House of Commons into an assembly changing its character and composition from day to day and from hour to hour, would destroy the continuity of our Parliamentary history, and deprive the system of Cabinet Government of its very foundation.

Yielding to criticism, the Ministers, who did not feel complete faith in their own plan, consented to retain Irish members for all purposes. This was the concession which Mr. Chamberlain demanded in 1886. Now he rejected it. He discovered that if the Irish representatives were retained the interests of Great Britain would be controlled by delegates, "nominated by priests, elected by illiterates, and subsidised by the enemies of this country". Home Rulers were furious at his change of front and Sir William Harcourt accused him of personal hostility to the Prime Minister. "Whatever the proposals of Mr. Gladstone may be, they secure the bitter—I might almost say the venomous—opposition of the right honourable gentleman." The argument of the Unionists was that in demanding the retention of the Irish members in 1886 they contemplated a subordinate legislature in Dublin, whereas the Parliament now proposed would be practically independent, but Sir William Harcourt retorted by pointing out that in 1886 Mr. Chamberlain held that the authority of the Imperial Parliament could be maintained only by keeping the Irish at Westminster. Thus the controversy went on in a circle.

The Devil's Advocate was a character in which Mr. Gladstone

presented his chief antagonist. The finance proposals were under consideration, and with reference to the collection of taxes Mr. Chamberlain delivered a long speech, in which he commented with much sharpness on the transitional policy of the Government and made many piquant allusions to the Ministers. Mr. Gladstone, blazing with anger, replied in his most animated manner, and said he had examined the subject in the spirit of exaggeration and hostility of the Devil's Advocate. So delighted were the Irish Catholics with the comparison that they cried several times "Devil's Advocate". "My right honourable friend," continued the Grand Old Man, as he turned and faced Mr. Chamberlain, "has a practice which is one of the most unsatisfactory and one of the most mischievous that can be introduced into public life. He constantly and deliberately, and with the utmost confidence and infallibility, ascribes to men who have a right to stand on a level with him, and who were at one time his colleagues and were supposed to be his friends, motives for their acts the direct contrary of that which they state themselves, and motives which my right honourable friend knows they indignantly disclaim."

This dignified rebuke, spoken in tones of mingled sorrow and indignation, evoked passionate cheering. Mr. Chamberlain did not quail under what he described as a ferocious speech, nor did he take offence at the rôle which was assigned to him. On the contrary, he adopted the character. "I would remind my right honourable friend," he coolly retorted on the following day "that the function of the Devil's Advocate is one which has often been most usefully fulfilled. There have been numbers of cases in connection with the ecclesiastical organisation of which he forms a part, in which it has been his privilege to expose many doubtful virtues, and to destroy on more than one occasion the angelic theory. Sir, I modestly hope I may enjoy a similar privilege." This was a retort which added fuel to the Parliamentary fire.

A *Punch* cartoon depicted the protracted duel between the leading foemen, the G. O. M. (as the Grand Old Man was called) on horseback fighting with sword and "Joe" on foot, with bayonet; and in accompanying lines we read:—

There is not a swordsman like Will,  
Has not been since old days of Dizzy;  
The foe who would baffle his skill,  
Will have to look sharp, and be busy.

## FINAL STRUGGLE WITH GLADSTONE 201

But Joe with his bayonet-prods  
Is a most unmistakable "snorter ;"  
He's willing to fight against odds,  
And he neither gives in, nor gives quarter.

At last the passions of the two sides burst forth with uncontrollable fury on the night of 27th July, when the House of Commons was disgraced by a *mêlée* in which members struck each other with their fists. This was the forty-sixth and last sitting in Committee: the guillotine was to fall finally on debate at ten o'clock. Members were excited when, a few minutes before that hour, Mr. Chamberlain rose from his corner. His face was unusually pale, and his voice unusually emotional as he spoke of the "discreditable farce" to which the mother of Parliaments had been reduced by the action of a man whom they were all ready to recognise as one of the greatest of Parliamentary figures. With taunts he fanned the excitement of the House, and with increasing vehemence he proceeded: "I say that this bill has been changed in its most vital features, and yet it has always been found perfect by members behind the Treasury Bench. The Prime Minister calls 'black' and they say 'it is good'; the Prime Minister calls white, and they say 'it is better'." "It is always," he declared, as the clock pointed to ten, "the voice of a god. Never since the time of Herod has there been such slavish adulation."

By the time the last words were uttered the uproar was furious, and amid the clamour Mr. T. P. O'Connor's voice was heard exclaiming "Judas! Judas! Judas!" A division being challenged under the guillotine many members proceeded to the lobby. Others remained to shout, and several pointing at Mr. O'Connor, cried "name" and "shame". Mr. Chamberlain desired that no notice should be taken of the offensive expression to which he had become used, but his friends insisted even amid the turmoil on calling attention to the taunt of "Judas!" and demanded that the word should be taken down. A private member added a farcical element to the scene by occupying the Speaker's chair. Beneath him at the table was the Chairman of Committee, nervous and hesitating. Mr. Logan, a Radical, crossed the floor to make a remark to a Conservative, and being told to move on he defiantly sat down on the front Opposition bench beside its regular occupants. Thereupon, two or three mem-

bers on the second bench—Mr. Hayes Fisher, first of all—placed their hands at his neck and shoulders and pushed him off.

This was the signal for the *mêlée*. Immediately a number of Nationalists threw themselves across the gangway among their opponents. Fists were used, and there was much pushing and jostling. Colonel Saunderson, a popular but aggressive Irish Unionist, complained that a Nationalist hit him twice on the side of the head, and Home Rulers asserted that he in turn struck several of them. Mr. Gladstone, watching the scuffle from his place on the Treasury bench, was the picture of sorrow and humiliation. A Conservative harangued him from the other side of the table, and others cruelly cried, "this is your work". The scuffle continued for five minutes. The division was suspended, and members who had gone to the lobbies returned to see what was occurring. A loud continuous hiss from the strangers, "the sound of public scorn" never heard before within the memory of the oldest Parliamentarian, made the House conscious of its disgrace, and when Mr. Speaker Peel, who had been sent for, entered and mounted the high chair, looking majestic and terrible, all members sat down; and with his calm, dignified, reproachful "Order! order!" peace was instantly restored. Retorts, reproaches, recriminations followed; apology was offered at once by Mr. O'Connor, and next day regret was expressed by Mr. Fisher and Mr. Logan; and the House was enjoined by the Speaker to allow the regrettable incident to pass into oblivion. It could not, however, drop out of the memory of any who witnessed it. Macaulay's comment on another Parliamentary episode might be applied to the incident: "It was like seeing Cæsar stabbed in the Senate House, or seeing Oliver taking the mace from the table; a sight only to be seen once, and never to be forgotten".

"The argument of tyrants," was again detected by the Unionist champion at the next stage of the bill. On 21st August, Mr. Gladstone having proposed to closure the discussion on report, Mr. Chamberlain made an animated protest against his "dictatorship," and concluded with a furious attack: "To destroy the Empire; to punish England for not having given him a majority; to break up the party to which his fame and reputation owe a great deal: these are not enough for the First Lord of the Treasury; he must also stifle discussion; he must humiliate the House of Commons which has always honoured him as one

of its ornaments". In language such as this, Sir William Harcourt found violent injustice, exaggerated virulence, and personal rancour towards the Liberal leader. At the final stage, on the 1st of September, Mr. Chamberlain uttered a personal appeal. He seemed very earnest as he stood at the end of his bench, with a white orchid in his black coat, holding in his hand a sheet or two of notes. Speaking in measured tones he expostulated with the Liberals on their treatment of himself and other Unionists. They had asserted that he was influenced by personal rancour. He appealed to them to put themselves in his place. "If you believed, as we believe, that the policy of the Government is irreparably fatal, would you think that any opposition could be too strenuous, too prolonged?" In this strain he spoke for several minutes. His old friends, watching him closely, listened with attention—perhaps even with respect.

On the bill eighty-two sittings were spent by the House of Commons; and it was read a third time by a majority of 34. A week later, by a majority of 378, it was thrown out in the House of Lords. Critics have said that all the speeches of the Unionist members were superfluous, seeing that the bill which passed the Committee in spite of them, would in any case have been rejected by the peers. Mr. Chamberlain and his friends, however, declared that they looked beyond their own walls. Their object was by their exposure of the bill to justify its expected rejection by the Second Chamber, and to educate the country. In that exposure, the most effective part was undoubtedly played by the statesman who had formerly advocated Home Rule. A rising young Liberal, already distinguished for his sagacity—Sir Edward Grey—testified to the dialectical skill and dramatic force which invested everything he said with interest. His powers of debate were now at their highest. His strokes were swift and deadly. He did more than any one else to thwart the last ambition of his first leader. The bill was dead when it reached the Upper House. The peers came only to bury it.

Mr. Gladstone lingered on the Parliamentary scene till the beginning of the following March, when, baffled by foes, embarrassed by impaired sight and hearing, and out of agreement with his Cabinet on the question of naval estimates, he handed the controversy with the House of Lords down to his successors.

His long day's task was done, and when he took off his armour his opponents tried to forget his political projects, and to think only of his personal worth and genius. A few days after his resignation, Mr. Chamberlain, speaking at Birmingham, described him as the greatest Parliamentary leader of our times. "Although to my deep regret during the last few years I have felt it to be my duty to oppose to the utmost Mr. Gladstone's policy, I have never either in private or in public said one single word derogatory to his transcendent abilities and to his personal worth. Now that he has ceased to occupy his great position, I can only sincerely deplore the loss which the House of Commons has suffered by the withdrawal of its most illustrious member." In his place in Parliament he spoke in a similar strain. "All I would wish to say is that at a time when, unfortunately, voices are sometimes raised in order to envenom political differences, and to transform them into personal animosities, we, who were his loyal followers, but who for some seven years have found ourselves, much to our own regret, compelled to come into sharp conflict with him, would now desire to forget the incidents of that contest and only remember the great services he has rendered to this House and the country."

In the autumn of 1894, the Unionist leader was gratified by an allusion made to him by Mr. Gladstone in a letter to the Bishop of Chester on the Gothenburg system. "I am glad to see," wrote the retired statesman, "that Mr. Chamberlain is active in your cause." Moved by this passing remark, Mr. Chamberlain in an interview with a newspaper<sup>1</sup> correspondent dictated the following reference to Mr. Gladstone and himself: "In the outside world some would have it that they were anything but friends since the political party tie that held them so long in common had been severed. He was glad to say, however, that this was very far from the truth. Amid all the tumult of political strife their personal relationship had continued undiminished and unbroken. He had received many cherished proofs from Mr. Gladstone of his continued esteem. It was but very lately that he had visited him, and he had found the magnanimity and charm of his character and grand personality enhanced, if possible, in his retirement."

<sup>1</sup> *Birmingham Daily Mail*.

## XXIV.—OLD RADICAL AND NEW CONSERVATIVE

“Circumstances have changed, and not I.”—Mr. CHAMBERLAIN.

“A gentleman who, only eight years ago, was a spick and span Radical of the very newest type—a gentleman with his pocket full of unauthorised programmes—an apostle of the Ransom school, endeavours to cover his desertion of his party by pretending that the party has altered its creed.”—Sir WILLIAM HARCOURT.

WAS Mr. Chamberlain alone true to the Liberal faith or was his career, as Mr. Healy alleged, cankered with inconsistency? Was he a deserter from his party, or did his party desert its principles? During the years of Liberal government, 1892-95, he rarely agreed with the authorised application of Liberal doctrine. His view was scarcely ever the view of Mr. Gladstone or Lord Rosebery, of Sir William Harcourt or Mr. John Morley. Acting with the Conservatives in resistance to Home Rule, and looking forward to coalition with them in office, he exercised his ingenuity in constructing a common platform on which he could stand beside Lord Salisbury and Mr. Balfour. A negative policy did not satisfy a leader who professed still to be a Radical. He had always a positive programme; but it was not the programme of the official Liberals. Material reform became his cry.

The Imperial note was struck by Mr. Chamberlain with increasing confidence. Instead of dreading responsibilities he advocated expansion. ~~He was one of the leaders of the forward school in clutching Uganda,~~ “the black pearl of Africa”. Combating Mr. Labouchere’s views on 2nd February, 1893, he said: “We cannot imperil our position by refusing to face any responsibilities which come to us in our character as a great nation”. Again, on 20th March, he boasted of the spirit of travel and adventure and enterprise which distinguished the Anglo-Saxon

race. "I and those who agree with me," he frankly declared, "believe in the expansion of the Empire, and we are not ashamed to confess that we have that feeling; we are not at all troubled by the accusations of Jingoism." As the guest of a Conservative Club in Birmingham, on the 30th of January, 1894, he proclaimed his new political faith. In almost the words of his first political opponent, Mr. Roebuck, he contemplated the creation of a new national party above all sectional aims to preserve the welfare, even the safety of the United Kingdom. It should be "sensible of the responsibilities of Empire, mindful of the traditions of a great governing race, and determined to hand down to future generations the great inheritance of a world-wide dominion". The national party was for years one of Mr. Chamberlain's dreams. Perhaps it was realised in the coalition of Liberal Unionists and Conservatives. But who can say that the new party avoided sectional aims?

Mr. Chamberlain's view of Liberal measures was expressed in sentences which showed how bitter had grown his quarrel with his former friends. "The new Radicals are never satisfied with making anyone happy unless at the same time they can make somebody else unhappy. Their love for Home Rule is only surpassed by their hatred of the Protestant and British minority in Ulster. Their interest in temperance is conditional upon their being able to ruin the publicans. Their advocacy of compensation to workmen is tempered by their desire to do some injury to the employer. Even their love, their affection for the Parish Councils Bill is conditional upon their hostility to the Church." In this travesty of their aims the Liberals saw proof of pique and spite. Their answer to their censor was given in the biting words of Sir William Harcourt: "Don't let him pretend that the creed of the Radical party has changed, as an apology for his desertion of the cause of which he once proclaimed himself the self-elected leader".

At the end of 1893 only one of the long list of bills promised by Mr. Gladstone's Government had become law: it was a bill relating to the hours of railway servants. As Mr. Chamberlain derisively said, the Ministers had been engaged in the toil:—

Of dropping buckets into empty wells  
And growing old in drawing nothing up.



ms  
ed.  
ion  
tes,

The new Prime Ministership did not modify Mr. Chamberlain's opposition. From his corner seat below the gangway on the Liberal side, amid the cheers of the Conservatives, he flouted the Ministers and all their works; and if now that Mr. Gladstone was gone, he was less bitter, he became even more contemptuous than before. Obstacles were placed by him in the way of reforms with which his own name had been conspicuously associated. A bill was again introduced to reduce the period of qualification for voting, to remove the disqualification of non-payment of rates,

and to check plural voting. What measure could be more congenial to the author of the unauthorised programme? Mr. Chamberlain had now, however, other ideas and aims. He had spoken in favour of manhood suffrage, and indeed in 1885, while advocating the principle of one man one vote, he had said, "if we are to make a distinction, I am not quite certain whether it is not the poor man who ought to have more votes than the rich one". Now he complained of the proposed abolition of the rate-paying condition, and asked: "Is manhood without any condition of any kind to be the one qualification?" "Yes," said "a plain North-country Radical". "Is my honourable friend," retorted Mr. Chamberlain amid the cheers of his allies, "in favour of placing the pauper on the register?" He complained, moreover, that plural voting had been brought neck and crop into a bill with which it had no legitimate connection. In 1885, as Mr. Morley reminded the House, he had treated the abolition of plural voting as urgent, but in 1894 he held it was perfectly ridiculous and unfair of the Liberals to attempt to deal even with an acknowledged anomaly of this kind, when it suited their purpose, and to refuse to deal with a still greater anomaly (the inequitable distribution of seats) because it did not suit their purpose. This was the Conservative attitude; and to that attitude Mr. Chamberlain strictly conformed when still another attempt was made to legislate on the subject. A speech in which he had attacked the plural representation of property having been quoted, he pleaded that it was "delivered a very considerable time ago," and he warned members that they would make a very serious constitutional change if they took plural votes from men who had substantial local interests and qualifications in more than one constituency.

On Sir William Harcourt's budget and bill increasing the death duties on a graduated scale, his Liberalism was again tested. In this matter it stood the test. The old Radical still held that the principle of graduation was right. He contended, it is true, that the principle had not been properly carried out in the new scheme, but he left obstruction to back-bench Conservatives. Nevertheless he and Mr. Balfour and Mr. Goschen were described as lying in wait, willing to wound the budget and yet afraid to strike. Personal friendship for Sir William Harcourt did not prevent the Liberal Unionist leader from resisting the Local Veto

Bill, and he took pleasure in opposing Sir George Trevelyan's project for a Grand Committee to deal with Scottish bills. To no man in the House did he show greater animosity than to Macaulay's nephew and biographer. They had been closely associated in the early stages of the Home Rule movement, and had together withdrawn from Mr. Gladstone's Government in 1886, and when Sir George repented and returned to the Liberal fold, he was ridiculed by his former friend as the most perfect specimen of the political weathercock. Mr. Chamberlain poured abuse on his scheme of a Scottish Committee. "We are told it is not Home Rule. No, it is not a proposal for Home Rule; but it leads directly to Home Rule: it is a preparation for Home Rule." For that reason it was denounced by one who was "a Home Ruler long before Mr. Gladstone".

Lively controversies took place between the Liberal Unionist leader and the Nationalists in 1894 on the Evicted Tenants' Bill. Sympathy for Mr. Morley did not induce him to assist the Irish administration. Although Mr. Healy contended that as compared with the Arrears Act of 1882, which followed the No Rent manifesto, and for which he was partly responsible, this bill for the reinstatement of evicted tenants sank into absolute insignificance, he opposed it because it would encourage resistance to the law. When he called attention to the fact that Mr. William O'Brien had ominously threatened them with public opinion in Ireland, the Nationalist reminded him of the public opinion that was brought to bear upon Radical tradesmen in England by Primrose dames, and upon certain Wesleyans by Churchmen at Hatfield. Mr. Chamberlain's retort was of the scathing sort which incited party passion. "When did Primrose dames, or when did any one at Hatfield, mutilate cattle? When did the Primrose dames fire into houses? When did they bring the tenants of a cottage out, and set them up against the walls of their own cottage, and shoot them to their death under the cowardly instigation of their advisers?" The Evicted Tenants' Bill shared the fate of other Liberal measures; it was thrown out by the House of Lords.

The session of 1894 was Sir William Harcourt's session. Except for the Scottish Local Government Bill, the only important measure passed was the statute embodying the new death duties. They gave their author a new reputation and showed him

to be firm in Radical principles and bold in constructive statesmanship. Even his opponents were beginning to credit him with conviction. In a jocular spirit Mr. Chamberlain applied to Sir William what was said of a statesman of a previous age, declaring that he was :—

Prompt to supply whate'er his country lacks ;  
Skilful to gag, and knowing how to tax.

The author of the unauthorised programme may have envied his achievement.

## XXV.—PUBLICAN, PARSON AND PEER

"AMONG our members you will find," Mr. Chamberlain has said, "the most versatile actors of the day." He himself has shown genius in versatility. His changes of attitude and tone were so rapid and complete during the existence of the Liberal Government that even those who knew him best were bewildered, and this was conspicuously the case when he dealt with the drink question, with disestablishment and with the House of Lords. These were among the severest political tests, and the orthodox Radicals saw in their old monitor's new declarations a sad falling away from his former faith. If he did not abandon his principles he limited their application. Either the circumstances had changed or the method of the Government was wrong, or the time was inopportune for doing what he had advocated. He examined everything in its relation to Home Rule and the promoters of Home Rule. To prevent this project from being carried, and to replace its promoters by other men, were his supreme objects, and he looked forward to the enactment of reforms by Ministers in sympathy and co-operation with himself.

When a Local Veto Bill was introduced in 1893, Mr. Chamberlain's former admirers hoped that he would support it. His record on the subject was recalled. Mr. Samuel Smith, referring to temperance controversies in the early seventies, writes in his autobiography: "I remember at one of these meetings a then very youthful-looking man, who took a strong line for Local Option. He was reputed to have convinced the Town Council of Birmingham, and to be the rising Hector of the Temperance and Radical party. This was Mr. Joseph Chamberlain." At a public conference in Birmingham, on 25th September, 1871, he said he was not in favour of absolute prohibition, but he could go a long way with the United Kingdom Alliance, and as far as he

understood its aim, would throw in his lot with it. He became a member of the Alliance and a subscriber to its funds. The Gothenburg system for the municipalising of public-houses was subsequently espoused by Mr. Chamberlain with characteristic enthusiasm. He advocated the plan before the Liberal "Six Hundred" at Birmingham in November, 1876; he carried a resolution in favour of it at a Town Council meeting early in 1877; and in his first important speech in the House of Commons, on 13th March, 1877, he moved a resolution empowering Town Councils to acquire compulsorily, on payment of fair compensation, the existing interests in the retail sale of intoxicating drinks, and to carry on the trade in such a way that no profit should accrue to any private individual. Moral suasion and extended education were as much recommended then as they are now by temperance reformers who are opposed to temperance legislation, but in those days, as noted in an earlier chapter, Mr. Chamberlain pointed out that moral suasion had been practised for more than thirty years, and had never reduced the returns nor diminished the gains of a single person engaged in the trade, and he expressed the fear that the evidence would not warrant them in believing that any better results would follow the progress of education than had followed the exercise of moral suasion.

Local control had a place in the unauthorised Liberal programme. Lord Salisbury's objections to such a scheme were ridiculed by the Radical. The Conservative leader, in 1885, was willing to have local option with reference to Sunday closing, but for the non-thirsty souls to say that the thirsty souls should have nothing at all to drink during the week seemed to him to trench upon the elementary liberties of mankind. At that time Mr. Chamberlain did not think so. He described Lord Salisbury as shivering on the brink and afraid to take the plunge, proposing local option for Sunday and compulsory drinking for the rest of the week. His own view he expressed (on 14th October, 1885) in an emphatic sentence. "We trust the people, and we trust them wholly, and we are willing that the whole of this great question should be left absolutely to the representative authorities which will be elected throughout the country." An equitable claim to compensation on the part of the publicans was recognised by Mr. Chamberlain throughout his Parliamentary career. He admitted it in the discussion on the licensing clauses of the County Councils

Bill of 1888, but in recommending these clauses to Sir Wilfrid Lawson and his temperance friends he noted that the principle of local option would thereby be accepted, and practically applied. "There is no doubt," he said, "in my mind that under this bill the majority of the inhabitants of any licensing district who will elect representatives to the County Councils, will have the power to do away with every licence in the district if they think fit." This power he was then prepared to grant. As late as 1892 (Birmingham, 30th June) he expressed the belief that every Unionist, or almost every Unionist, was perfectly willing to vote for the local veto—"that is to say, the right of any district to decide for itself whether it will have public-houses in its midst or not," provided that if it were decided to shut up public-houses the men who had been engaged in carrying them on should be properly compensated. According to his own statement in subsequent controversies he had voted on several occasions for the principle of local option.

Nevertheless, to the Local Veto Bill which Sir William Harcourt introduced in 1893, and which gave the option of prohibition,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chamberlain offered very strong objection. Even if it would secure a great benefit to the community he contended that it ought not to be passed so long as this advantage was obtained at the cost of somebody else, but he did not take his stand merely on compensation. His opposition went to the principle of the measure. "I made," he said, "some inquiries when I was in Canada and the United States, and in both those countries where legislation of this kind has been attempted on a large scale, the testimony of all impartial persons is universal that it has only led to the grossest evasion, and also to what is very much to be regretted—a large increase in private drinking." Next year at Birmingham, Mr. Chamberlain renewed his objection to the bill, which had been returned meanwhile to the pigeon-holes of a Government department. "It is not," he declared, "in the true sense a bill for local option: it is a bill for restricting local option. The community would only have the power of deciding one question—whether there should be no public-houses, or all that exist at present!"

On this point Sir William Harcourt met his critic in the bill

<sup>1</sup> The bill provided, in short, that by a majority of two-thirds of the persons voting in a poll, all licences in an area might be prohibited for three years.

of 1895 by adding to the option of prohibition the option of reducing the number of public-houses.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chamberlain's opposition thereupon took a wider sweep. He denounced the project as class legislation in its worst form. "If you want to stop drinking—if you think it impossible, which I do not, to stop drunkenness without stopping drinking—then be consistent: take the rich as well as the poor. If you want to stop drinking, have the courage of your opinions and make drinking a penal offence; or if you won't do that, at all events make laws against the sale and against the manufacture of liquor under all circumstances. But that is not what the bill proposes to do. What it proposes is to interfere with public-houses which are the convenience and the meeting-place of the working classes, and to leave untouched the private cellars, the clubs, and even the railway stations which are frequented by the well-to-do." This was an objection which might be taken to any system of local control. The defence of public-houses as the convenience of the working classes startled some of Mr. Chamberlain's friends, and they sorrowfully recalled his former sentiments when he denounced the bill because it took away the property of men who were "for the most part just as respectable as any other tradesmen". There was a vast difference between the spirit of the speech in 1895 and the spirit of the article in 1876 on "The Right Method with the Publicans". The horrors of "the devil's chain" were not now emphasised, and the reformer felt pleasure instead of regret at Sir William Harcourt's inability to proceed with his project.

## II

Separation of Church and State is the principle to which, above all others, Mr. Chamberlain is committed, and, in view of his attitude towards the bill for disestablishment in Wales, his record is worthy of study. His most eloquent speeches, breathing the deepest earnestness, were on this subject. He spoke as one who was proud to share the convictions and aspirations of Nonconformists.

Mine is a family of political Dissenters.—(1874.)

As a Dissenter.—(20th October, 1884.)

<sup>1</sup> A resolution for reduction might be carried by a simple majority of the electors, instead of the two-thirds majority required for the veto, and when it was adopted the licences were to be reduced by one-fourth of their number.



I am an English Nonconformist, born and bred in dissent. . . . For political as well as for social reasons, and in the interest of religion itself, I am a Liberationist.—(15th September, 1885.)

All my public life I have been a Liberationist.—(30th October, 1891.)

In one of the earliest declarations from his pen, which received a national circulation,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chamberlain attacked the Established Church. He accused it of being always opposed to popular reforms, and said its interests were bound up with those of wealth and power and vested rights. In October, 1874, after Mr. Gladstone had "commissioned his son" to say at Whitby that the page of Liberal history devoted to disestablishment would not bear his name, Mr. Chamberlain warned him to reconsider a decision which might place him at no distant date in opposition to the will of a clear majority of the nation. Again, in his first speech to his constituents, he took political ground as a Liberationist. "The fact is," he said, "that union between Church and State is separation between Church and people. . . . One reason why working men do not go to church may be sought for in the fact that workmen are compelled to look upon it as their opponent in all the political reforms upon which they have set their hearts." In 1877 he went up and down the country preaching disestablishment. On 9th January, at a meeting of the Leeds Nonconformist Union, he declared that the ecclesiastical establishment was the greatest obstacle to political, social and intellectual progress; and a week later, at Bristol, addressing a meeting in connection with the Liberation Society, he urged that the Church should be disestablished and disendowed, and asked what were the Liberal party waiting for? At Bradford, also, in the end of 1877, he spoke most eloquently for the same Society. Among many other early declarations were the following:—

The Church still remains a monument of religious inequality, established and endowed by law.—(Rochdale, 7th November, 1877.)

The Church by law established is a piece of political carpentry. The nation has made it, and the nation can unmake it.—(West Bromwich, 19th November, 1877.)

Office and experience did not soften Mr. Chamberlain's feelings. At Denbigh, on 20th October, 1884, he made the declaration, which was never forgotten by friend or foe: "I have

<sup>1</sup> *Fortnightly Review*, September, 1873.

no spite against the House of Lords, but as a Dissenter I have an account to settle with them, and I promise you I will not forget the reckoning". (He has adjusted the reckoning since then—in their favour.) At Glasgow, on 15th September, 1885, he pronounced in impressive language against anything in the nature of State interference with, or State aid to, religion. He would free the Church from State control, whether in England, in Scotland, or in Wales, and he added the expression of his belief that the appropriation to the service of a single sect of funds which were originally designed for the benefit of the whole nation was an injustice.

An entry in Archbishop Benson's diary,<sup>1</sup> with reference to disestablishment, shows the alarm and the anger excited at this period by the utterances of the Radical leader. "Chamberlain," writes the Archbishop, "without any circumlocution, spoke of it as his desire, and as very near, though not perhaps within the next session. Then came out *The Radical Programme* preface by Chamberlain, with a truculent, wolfish imagining the whole thing down to details, and claiming it." He intended, according to his own confession, to have made disestablishment the first item in the unauthorised programme, but strong pressure against this procedure was brought to bear upon him, and in the electioneering struggle at the end of 1885 he allowed the question to lie over. He intimated at Leicester during the election that for the sake of unity the extreme Liberals had put aside their most cherished principles—disestablishment, for instance; and after the Irish quarrel he repeated that in 1885 Mr. Gladstone used his powerful influence to exclude that question from the party programme "because he said that it had not been sufficiently discussed in the country, and because he said it would divide our ranks". Nevertheless Mr. Chamberlain assured a Welsh correspondent, on 20th December, 1886, that his views on its justice and expediency were exactly the same then as they had always been.

During the Parliament of 1886-92, even when supporting the Conservative Government, he resumed his advocacy of disestablishment, and presented it as a rival to Home Rule. At Birmingham, on 29th September, 1887, speaking for the extreme section of the Liberal party, he included religious equality among subjects which were much riper than the Irish question, and which "ought

<sup>1</sup> *Edward White Benson, Archbishop of Canterbury*, by A. C. Benson.

not to be put aside". Two years later, in laying the memorial-stone of the New Methodist Connection School in Birmingham, he pronounced an eloquent eulogy on Dissent, and on the great part it had played in the history of this country. On 20th February, 1891, he voted for a motion in favour of disestablishment in Wales, and in the course of that year he addressed several remarkable appeals to the Welsh people, warning them that every Dissenter who voted for a Gladstonian was voting for the indefinite postponement of the cause in which they were so much interested. Just as he had boasted at Dingwall in 1887 that he was a Home Ruler long before Mr. Gladstone, he boasted in South Wales on 30th October, 1891, that he had voted for disestablishment in the Principality long before Mr. Gladstone discovered that it was a popular cry there; he had voted for disestablishment in Scotland before Mr. Gladstone was aware that the majority of the Scottish people desired it, and he had voted for disestablishment in England although only a minority of the people wished to see it accomplished. Careless of whether he was in a minority or a majority, he would follow his convictions as long as he lived, but "I tell you, my fellow-Nonconformists and fellow-Liberationists, that by the introduction of Home Rule the question of religious equality has been indefinitely postponed". The same electioneering argument was put concisely in the letter read at a meeting on 29th December, 1891 (quoted in a previous chapter) in which Mr. Chamberlain expressed the conviction that the only chance for the speedy satisfaction of the legitimate claims of Welsh Nonconformity was to be found in the defeat of Home Rule.

Probably the Conservative Churchmen became as alarmed as the Archbishop was in 1885 by the line their ally was taking. He again changed his tone as the General Election of 1892 drew near. On his appointment as leader of the Liberal Unionists at the beginning of that year, he stated, as we have seen, that while retaining his freedom to put forward his views on disestablishment when he thought right to do so, he was willing to subordinate them to the interests of the Union; and in the month of March, addressing the Nonconformist Unionist Association in London, he made the following notable announcement: "I do not think that you will find anywhere a more ardent or a more consistent supporter of disestablishment than

myself. But it is neither defensible in principle nor in policy to put this question forward to the exclusion of every other. It is not right to do evil in order that good may come. It is not right to purchase the disestablishment of the Church at the price of the disintegration of the Empire." After complaining for years that this cause was kept in the background he complained when it was put in the foreground.

Thus we have obtained Mr. Chamberlain's record on a subject which touched his deepest convictions. At the outset of his career, in 1874, he was prepared to dispense with Mr. Gladstone's leadership rather than have disestablishment delayed; in 1885 he desired to give it the first place in his programme but was withheld by Mr. Gladstone; after the disruption of the Liberal party he contended that it was riper for settlement than Home Rule; in 1891 an argument used by him against the Gladstonian policy was that it meant the indefinite postponement of Welsh disestablishment; but on the eve of the election of 1892 he objected to an alleged attempt "to purchase the disestablishment of the Church at the price of the disintegration of the Empire". The statement that the Nonconformists supported Home Rule in order to get disestablishment has been stigmatised by the *British Weekly*, which speaks with authority on the subject, as the most outrageous of calumnies. "They were perfectly aware that by supporting Home Rule they were postponing disestablishment, but such was their devotion to Mr. Gladstone primarily, and such also, no doubt, their conviction that Home Rule was just, that they were content to put aside personal ends and aims."

We come now to Mr. Chamberlain's action on this matter in the Parliament of 1892-95 during the Administration of Mr. Gladstone and Lord Rosebery. It was curiously chequered action, springing on the one hand from his life-long convictions as a Dissenter, and on the other from his determination to thwart the Liberal Government. Mr. Chamberlain disapproved of their tactics in 1893 in promoting the Welsh Suspensory Bill, which provided that thereafter, in the case of appointments by the Crown to livings in the Principality, the emoluments should be held subject to the pleasure of Parliament. By this measure, he said, they would hamper the Church without the possibility of dealing finally with the subject for at any rate a considerable period. In his opinion it was merely a sop to the Welsh members

to keep them quiet while the Home Rule Bill was under consideration. The measure was not proceeded with, and next year a bill to disestablish the Church in Wales was dropped for want of time but it was again introduced in 1895.

Meantime Mr. Chamberlain used a qualifying phrase. He wrote and spoke of his support of "the principle" of disestablishment. On 22nd March, 1894, at Edinburgh, ~~when insisting that~~ the decision of the Scottish people on this question must be taken in circumstances in which it could not possibly be denied, he referred to "those who, like himself, are in favour, *as a principle*, of disestablishment". Later, his sympathy became *a matter of abstract principle*. He pained some of his friends and did injustice to his undoubted convictions when, at Heywood, on 22nd November, 1894, he said: "You may, if you like, try to disestablish and disendow the Church in Wales, and if you succeed, in my opinion—although I sympathise with the object as a matter of abstract principle—nobody will be one penny the better for it". Mr. Morley, much grieved, retorted in sadness that "human manhood has something apart from the penny". On any one who respects Mr. Chamberlain's integrity of mind the Heywood phrase jars more than anything else in his career.

The conflict of motives in his mind was again shown by the letter dated 31st January, 1895, which he addressed to the editor of the *Aberystwith Observer*. "Disestablishment in Wales must come," he wrote, "and the only question is whether it shall be accompanied by the just treatment of the Church in regard to its funds. This can be secured now by the Unionist party, and Churchmen would be wise if they were to urge their leaders to devote themselves to this part of the subject." Churchmen did not feel constrained to accept the advice. At the opening of the session of 1895, when Mr. Chamberlain brought forward a motion demanding a dissolution it was pointed out that this would shelve the Welsh Disestablishment Bill. Mr. Asquith wanted to know what had happened to the "cup"—(the cup of the Dissenters' wrath against the peers)—which was nearly full when he spoke at Denbigh, in 1884, and Sir William Harcourt taunted him with having assured the people of the Principality that if Home Rule were only out of the way they would have disestablishment at once. He angrily denied that he had said anything of the kind. "What I did say was that since Home Rule

was introduced the prospect of disestablishment in Wales had been delayed." On the second reading of the Welsh Bill on 1st April, Mr. Chamberlain, claiming the liberty of action which, as he said in the previous summer, had been recognised fully by the leaders of the Conservative party,<sup>1</sup> voted in its favour. Only one other Liberal Unionist followed the same course. The defeat of Lord Rosebery's Administration in June put an end to the measure, and the Coalition Government took office with very different aims from the Liberationists.

Looking ahead nine years, we find Mr. Chamberlain telegraphing on 19th June, 1904, to the *Western Mail*: "I have always been in favour of disestablishment as a theory although not a practical policy". What was urgent in 1874, and an abstract principle in 1894, had, like his Republicanism in early years, fallen to a theory. To the theory at any rate he remained steadfast. In the session of 1904, on the Bishopricks of Southwark and Birmingham Bill, he frankly said:—

I am not only a Nonconformist, but am, and always have been, in favour of the policy of disestablishment. I think myself that the adoption of that policy would really be for the relief of the Church of England, would increase its spiritual influence and save it from the attacks which are now made upon it.

### III

No question betrayed the change in Mr. Chamberlain more completely than that raised by the action of the House of Lords. This was the subject on which he had excited the stormiest passions at Radical meetings in 1884 and 1885. On account of their hostility to the Franchise Bill, Mr. Chamberlain pronounced the tragic doom of the Lords, and in his "unauthorised" propaganda he included "the question of mending or ending that second Chamber". In the ten years which followed Liberal disruption, his point of view was completely altered. He predicted in 1892, that the House which he threatened with extinction in 1884, would remain for several generations to come a picturesque and a stately, if not a supremely important part of the British

<sup>1</sup> I have always reserved my own liberty of action with regard to this question, and this has been recognised fully by the leaders of the Conservative party—Lord Salisbury and Mr. Balfour (June, 1894).

Constitution. Its conduct in 1893 and 1894, although exciting the indignation of Mr. Gladstone and his friends, commanded the Unionist leader's enthusiastic approval. When he praised the House of Lords for throwing out the Home Rule Bill, he was challenged by a correspondent with inconsistency, but he replied (20th Sept., 1893): "There is no inconsistency in praising either an institution or an individual when it is in the right, and condemning it when it is in the wrong. The House of Lords has often in the past made serious mistakes and incurred just condemnation. It deserves, however, the gratitude of the people of Great Britain for standing up for their rights and preventing them from being overridden by a disloyal Irish faction."

"What are you going to attack the House of Lords for?" he asked on 8th February, 1894; and he contended that in acting as they did upon the Home Rule Bill, the hereditary peers were representative of the vast majority of the British people. "This premature cry about the House of Lords is a purely artificial one; it is got up for party purposes." The destruction or mutilation of other Liberal measures did not disturb the growth of Mr. Chamberlain's mature affection for the hereditary chamber. The Peers insisted on adding a fatal proviso to the Employers' Liability Bill, and although they receded from certain restrictions on the Parish Councils Bill, their amendments to it were protested against by the Government. Still Mr. Chamberlain covered them with his shield. He was not going to blame them, he said, because he believed they represented the true wishes of the majority. Naturally their subsequent action in throwing out the Evicted Tenants (Ireland) Bill, failed to modify his good opinion. It added, on the contrary, another mark in their favour.

Instead of crying "Down with the Lords!" Mr. Chamberlain became an advocate of a second chamber. At Leeds, 25th September, 1894, he said his conviction was that a second chamber of some sort was absolutely necessary in our Constitution. "I am ready," he conceded, "to view with favour any reasonable proposal which would add an elective element to the composition of the House of Lords, which would bring them into closer touch with popular sentiment, which would give them a representative authority such as that which is given to the Senate of the United States." Thereupon he was caricatured looking at himself in a mirror as he tried on a coronet. Still more re-

markable was the reference he made to the subject at Durham, on 16th October :—

I am no apologist for the constitution of the House of Lords ; I am no defender of hereditary legislation, but I am a strong upholder of a second chamber, and, *until you can find me a better I am going to stick to the House of Lords !*

The Peers who had trembled at the agitator's frown, and who had feared he might raise a storm which would shake their House to its foundations slumbered peacefully after this decisive declaration. Their most dreaded enemy had become their champion. The feelings of Liberals were expressed by a parody of "Auld Lang Syne," signed "C. G.," in the *Westminster Gazette*, in which Mr. Asquith reminded Mr. Chamberlain of his auld orations and said :—

We twa hae stumped the countryside,  
And slang'd the Tories fine,  
But ye've wander'd mony a weary foot  
Sin auld lang syne.

We twa hae thunder'd gin the Lords,  
From mornin' sun till dine ;  
But Dukes between us now hae come  
Sin auld lang syne.



## XXVI.—NEW MAN AND NEW IDEALS

"NOBODY will be one penny the better for it," was no mere passing indiscretion of the tongue, although the application of the phrase to disestablishment may have been regretted by its author. The words indicated a new current of ideas in Mr. Chamberlain's mind. No longer was he the preacher of a generous gospel of humanity. Revolt against Gladstonian sentiment, and contact with new comrades, had led to his adoption of commercial ideals. Changes in the Constitution, reform bills, religious equality, the ending or mending of the House of Lords, one man one vote—what did all these things mean? What would it benefit us if we set up this, or took down that? Let there be no more cant about humanity; had we not the empire as a theme for eloquence? This was the tendency of thought in many minds during the reaction from Gladstonianism, and the astute electioneerer, reading the signs of the times, produced a new policy. He who had constructed an unauthorised programme for the Liberal party in 1885, devised in the next decade a bold programme for the Conservatives. It was said that there was not another man in English history who in the course of ten years had thus drawn the prospectus of each of the political parties in the State. Mr. Chamberlain's ingenuity was equal to the double performance, and he has claimed that in both cases a considerable portion of his prospectus was carried out by the company which he directed.

Old age pensions, which had figured seductively in the election of 1892, continued to play an important part in the programme which was devised as a rival to Liberalism and Home Rule. A Commission appointed by the Government revealed wide diversities of opinion, but Mr. Chamberlain in 1894 spoke with confidence of what a Unionist Minister might do in the way

of assisting "all men—aye! and all women" to make provision against old age. These pensions, he now believed, would do more than anything else to secure the happiness and the contentment of the poorer people. Moreover, his tempting programme included assistance to the working classes in the purchase of their houses, compensation for accidents, tribunals of arbitration, and the statutory limitation of the hours of labour. "Those," he said, "who had followed his career in Parliament would know that he was in favour of an eight-hours day. He voted for an eight-hours bill for miners, and he was prepared to vote for an eight-hours bill for any trade, the members of which could show that it was legitimate and expedient to have the principle extended to them."<sup>1</sup>

*claims  
pension  
merely  
reporting  
Govt. in  
sund.*

The new social programme irritated a section of the more timid or honest Tories and they raised an outcry against its author, but when Mr. Chamberlain threatened to resign his own leadership if the Unionist party adopted a merely negative attitude his wrath was turned away with smooth words. Lord Salisbury expressed the greatest sympathy with his "general objects," and the Duke of Devonshire took occasion to concur in moderate and reasonable social reform. Thus the politician who was neither Whig nor Tory nor new Radical was permitted—if not warmly encouraged—to proceed with his propaganda. On 22nd November, 1894, he presented the rival programmes before the country in such a form as to show that material benefits were to be obtained only from the Unionists :—

You may, if you like, try to disestablish the Welsh Church, or you may on the other hand try to become the owners of your own houses. You may attempt to pass an Irish Land Bill, or you may attempt to get old age pensions for yourselves. You may try to put down drinking and to prevent any man from having a glass of beer, or you may try with me to prevent drunkenness and to restrict the vice of drinking. Lastly, you may enter into a campaign against the House of Lords which will last for years, and it may be for generations, or you may enter on a campaign against want and misery, and you may try to add something to the sum of human happiness.

A trivial incident which made Mr. Chamberlain the butt of much laughter occurred early in the session of 1895. Debate had

<sup>1</sup> 22nd January, 1894.

taken place with reference to duties on cotton manufactures imported into India, and Mr. Chamberlain at the last moment desired to avoid voting.<sup>1</sup> The outer doors were locked by the time that he made up his mind to abstain, so that he could not escape in the ordinary manner through the corridors to the library or smoking room. Yet he did not pass the tellers in the division lobbies which surround the House. Where then did he go? Members, with a view of ridiculing a provocative opponent raised a question on a point of order as to whether being present when the question was finally put he ought not to have recorded his vote. A Nationalist suggested that he had played a game of hide-and-seek. The Speaker's explanation that there were "means of escape" known to members, produced a volley of laughter at Mr. Chamberlain's expense. The incident showed that everything in which he was concerned was magnified, and that he was not allowed to take the slightest liberty without being brought to account. There is no more levelling place than the House of Commons. It is a place of cruelty as well as of chivalry.

As the threads on which the life of Lord Rosebery's unhappy Government depended became more and more slender, and the succession of a new Administration drew perceptibly nearer, attacks on the Liberal Unionists and their leader were renewed by a section of the Conservatives. These attacks were intended to render a coalition impossible, and to prevent the adoption of Mr. Chamberlain's social schemes. His policy was sincerely disliked and distrusted, and there was a natural fear that good posts for which good Tories were admirably fitted might pass from the Carlton Club to the Reform. Mr. Chamberlain had been of great service to the State in discrediting Liberalism and defeating Home Rule, but now the Tories could carry on by themselves in their old manner. The *Spectator* hinted that if the attacks were continued the great electioneerer might be compelled to retire from the political campaign; and on the other hand the Radicals for a short time made more kindly references to him than had been heard from them since 1886 or 1887.

The Conservative chiefs, whatever the Tapers and Tadpoles might think, knew that they could not profitably dispense with their able ally. At a Primrose League meeting on 26th April,

<sup>1</sup> Sir Henry Fowler's speech justifying the Indian import duties is one of the few speeches which are known to have altered votes.

1895, Mr. Balfour repudiated the strictures which had caused annoyance, and effusively declared that never had a man received more generous support than had been given to him by the leader of the Liberal Unionist party in the House of Commons. They had, he said, a record behind them of nine years of the closest political co-operation and the closest personal friendship. A testimonial was received also from Lord Salisbury, who wrote that the Conservatives had always recognised most gratefully "the disinterestedness and the straightforward loyalty with which Mr. Chamberlain has devoted his great authority and his splendid powers to the defence of the Irish Union". The sensitive ally was thus appeased. So far as he was concerned, he said, on 22nd May, the incident was closed by the chivalrous speech of Mr. Balfour; and with corresponding magnanimity he testified to the friendliness and loyalty of the Conservative leaders. Proof of the solidarity of the two sections was given by the presence of the Duke of Devonshire and Mr. Chamberlain at the annual meeting of the National Union of Conservative Associations on 14th June. The Duke suggested the name of Unionist for the combined parties—a name, however, which never swallowed up "Conservative"—and his colleague remarked that the party thus described might now contemplate co-operation in constructive legislation.

Meanwhile the Unionists challenged the right of the Government to exist. Repeatedly during 1895 Mr. Chamberlain in his anxiety for power, demanded an appeal to the country. He taunted the Ministers with trying to pass bills which the Lords would throw out, and with clinging to office although they knew that their policy was not approved. "This is not a proud Government," he scornfully said, and in the words of Prior he compared the Ministers to the condemned criminal who—

Now fitted the halter, now traversed the cart,  
And often took leave, but was loth to depart.

Some of them were notoriously weary of "ploughing the sand". Dissensions in the Cabinet were reported; the chiefs in the two Houses lacked sympathy with one another; and it was whispered that defeat would be regarded by both as a happy release. On 13th June Sir William Harcourt, who although he had missed the Prime Ministership, had won the respect of

the House of Commons by his leadership, declared emphatically that it was the intention of the Government to proceed at all events with their principal bills until these had passed into law, but eight days later they fell ignominiously—according to Mr. Chamberlain's taunting record—"on a petty detail of their policy". In a small House, when important business was unexpected, they were defeated by a majority of seven on an amendment which in effect charged them with neglecting to provide an adequate supply of cordite. The Ministers might have ignored the hasty censure if the Cabinet had been united and the party loyal, but Lord Rosebery abandoned a task in which he was not adequately or heartily supported. He resigned on Saturday, 22nd June.

Lord Salisbury, being at once summoned, saw the Queen on the following Monday, and next day, the 25th, the inner circle of the Coalition Cabinet was formed. Four of its members, besides Mr. Goschen, had formerly been colleagues of Mr. Gladstone, namely, the Duke of Devonshire, Mr. Chamberlain, the Marquis of Lansdowne and Sir Henry James, now created Lord James of Hereford. Mr. Chamberlain received the office of Secretary of State for the Colonies, which he was supposed to covet in 1886, and several of his lieutenants obtained minor posts. Although he himself declined, as a Radical, nine years previously to preside over one of the great spending and fighting departments, his son began an industrious career at the Admiralty with "the skeleton at the feast"; Mr. Jesse Collings, at the age of sixty-four, became an Under-Secretary, and Mr. Powell Williams, another faithful friend, was appointed Financial Secretary to the War Office. Even if Lord Salisbury had been reluctant to introduce into his Government so large a Birmingham tail he could not on the eve of the election have resisted the demands of the statesman on whom much depended.

## XXVII.—LORD SALISBURY'S COLLEAGUE

WHEN the Whip moved for a new writ for West Birmingham, on 26th June, 1895, on the occasion of Mr. Chamberlain's appointment as Secretary of State for the Colonies in the Government of Lord Salisbury, the Liberals who were haunted by memories laughed mockingly and the Unionists cheered. The coalition of the Radical Nonconformist with the clerical Conservative, the advocate of ransom with the champion of those "who toil not neither do they spin," was as strange as any political combination in our history. In 1883 Lord Salisbury expressed surprise that Lord Granville and Lord Hartington should sit in the same Cabinet with Mr. Chamberlain; and until the new arrangement was definitely announced some of his former friends refused to believe that he would serve in office with his former foes. The more Liberal of the Unionists keenly realised the risk underlying the coalition. "A great experiment!" exclaimed one who was subsequently separated from Mr. Chamberlain. There were at the same time certain Conservatives who suspected the Radicalism which might still taint his Unionism, and the feelings of such doubters were played upon by his earliest associates who recalled the warning given to Othello with reference to Desdemona: "She has deceiv'd her father, and may thee".

For the first time, on 1st July, 1895, the Liberal Unionists and the Conservatives sat on the same side of the House. While the inheritors of Mr. Gladstone's policy crossed to the left of the Chair, the Conservatives came over to the benches on the right, and their allies who had been sitting there among the Liberals for the three previous years, remained as part of the joint Ministerial force. Thus the physical severance of the Liberal Unionists from the Gladstonians took place at last. The rift of 1886 had gradually widened, and now the two sections confronted one another as

(228)

open, formal, regular opponents. Mr. Chamberlain on his re-election after his acceptance of office, was introduced by his son and one of the Government Whips to a House in which he was exceedingly familiar. He placed himself beside Mr. Balfour on the Treasury bench, where formerly he sat as the companion of Gladstone and Bright. Scorn was mingled with amusement in the feelings with which Radicals and Nationalists watched their worst political enemy, and when he whispered to Mr. Balfour as the latter was making a statement with regard to the course of business, they affected to see in his interference an early effort of pushfulness. "He's at it already," one of them cried. They suspected that he was about to "shape his old course in a country new".

The bitterness of the defeated Liberal leaders was poured out on Mr. Chamberlain and his colleagues in unstinted measure. Lord Rosebery sarcastically congratulated him on having at last attained the object of his later ambition in being at the head of a united Tory Government. "The cremation of Liberal Unionism," said Sir William Harcourt, "has been at last performed in the Tory crematory. Peace to their ashes. There is one imposture the less in the world." Mr. Morley shook his head and sighed at the irrecoverable loss of the old Radical:—

There is, he wistfully remarked, one change that I shall make in my little library. I have two little red volumes. One is called *The Radical Programme*, with a preface by Mr. Chamberlain; and the other is *Mr. Chamberlain's Speeches*. I promise you that I shall put these two volumes into the top shelves of my library, and I do not think that I shall consult them again.

With a simple policy of dissolution Lord Salisbury took office, and the election followed at once. Mr. Chamberlain threw himself into it with a vigour which even he had not surpassed, and which inspired others. He pushed his own programme. "Do you want," he asked Birmingham, "to have social legislation, or do you desire on the contrary once more to continue in the course of revolutionary, destructive reforms in our Constitution and in our great institutions?" There was now no bolder champion of the Tories. "Give to the Conservatives in common fairness what is undoubtedly their due—the right to claim that they were the first to take an interest in questions affecting the material happiness and domestic lives of the people of this country." Strange

testimony from the man who had scornfully asked when the time would be opportune in the minds of the Tory party for a measure of reform, and who had declared that the Tories would make no concession to just demands until they were preferred in a tone and temper which showed that the people would not be trifled with! What the masses wanted, or what they ought to want, was indicated by Lord Salisbury's strange colleague with the utmost precision and confidence. "They want, in my opinion, legislation which will increase employment, which will help to sustain and even increase wages. They want legislation which will make the homes of the working people healthier, which will make the working people owners of their own homes. They want legislation which will help to smooth the declining years of the poor, and to relieve them from what is now almost a nightmare;<sup>1</sup> they want legislation to protect those whom I have called the wounded soldiers of industry, the men who, in the ordinary course of duty and employment, suffer from accident and injury."

The election was won for the Conservatives by their ally. His personality and his programme predominated and prevailed. The Liberals with a divided policy and a divided leadership, suffered a disastrous rout. Sir William Harcourt was defeated at Derby, and Mr. Morley was driven from Newcastle. The Unionists gained ninety seats, and opened the new Parliament with an irresistible majority of 152. In the Midlands Mr. Chamberlain waxed greater than ever. Before the election thirty-four constituencies in the four counties of which Birmingham is the capital, were represented by Unionists, and ten by Gladstonian Liberals; after the election the proportions were thirty-eight and six respectively. Many explanations and excuses were proffered by the vanquished. They had suffered from the loss of Mr. Gladstone and from the dissensions of the new leaders; some blamed the Local Veto Bill, others lamented the absence of social legislation. According to the victors, the result of the election was a decision against Home Rule.

In one personal aspect, the new Parliament which opened on

<sup>1</sup> On the subject of old age pensions, Mr. Chamberlain said at Hanley on 12th July, 1895: "My proposal broadly is so simple that any one can understand it. I suggest that whenever a man has acquired for himself in a friendly society or any other society, a pension of 2s. 6d. per week, the State should come in and double that pension."



the 12th of August, 1895, was specially melancholy. No longer did the roll of members include the name of William Ewart Gladstone. Although he resigned office in March, 1894, he had retained his seat till the dissolution; members had continued to glory in their matchless colleague, and there had always been the possibility that the dauntless veteran might return to deliver one more splendid speech. Now no constituency could boast of Mr. Gladstone as its representative, and the House of Commons knew that never again would his living face flash upon it. After his departure the most potent personalities were those of Mr. Chamberlain and Sir William Harcourt. In his late years Sir William's character mellowed and softened; and when he imitated Lord Rosebery and threw down the leadership of a distracted and rebellious party all Parliamentarians described him as the greatest ornament of their assembly. Mr. Chamberlain, the most powerful debater, the most brilliant electioneerer, the most intrepid and ambitious schemer, looked forward to a long official life, full of measures of reform, which Liberals ought to have undertaken but could not pass, and which would add to his own renown. Mr. Balfour, the amiable leader of the House, was spared by the Opposition in order that attack might be concentrated on his new colleague, and even this process increased the notoriety and the importance of the member for West Birmingham. When he said he would die a Radical he did not think he would live to sit on the same bench as Conservative Ministers, but he seemed thoroughly contented in their company. There were rumours in the summer of 1896 that Mr. Chamberlain, Mr. Goschen and Sir Michael Hicks-Beach were competitors for the deputy-leadership, but Sir Michael, alluding to these stories at a dinner, said that "no three members of the Cabinet were on more friendly terms". Time, and the whirl of events, had thrust far back in the old Radical's memory the sharp controversies which he had carried on so vivaciously with Whigs and Tories.

In the Colonial Secretaryship he found a congenial post. Several of his predecessors treated it as one of the easiest offices in the Administration, and at first there was an impression that he desired it because its duties would leave him with time and opportunity for developing the social policy of the Government and promoting the legislation of several domestic departments. He had, however, shown a steady flight towards

Imperialism. We have seen that in his revolt against the Home Rule of Mr. Gladstone his outlook soared beyond Great Britain, and in succeeding years he scorned the fear of obligations and responsibilities which he formerly shared with other Radicals. His new views had been expressed with his customary directness at St. James's Hall, on the 22nd May, 1895: "We believe in the expansion of the empire: in its legitimate development. We are not afraid to take upon ourselves the burden and the responsibility which attach to a great governing race." It may be assumed, therefore, that great schemes, imperial as well as social, passed through his busy mind in the recess of 1895 while the Cabinet was preparing the work of the new Parliament. "I hope we shall have a period of calm and peace," Mr. Balfour said, but knowing his colleague that hope may not have been sanguine.

## XXVIII.—TRANSVAAL RAID AND INQUIRY

THE history of Mr. Chamberlain's career at the Colonial Office is the history of the last struggle for the Transvaal. His name will live as long as the fame of the Boers. Other developments distinguished the period of his administration, notably the drawing together of the colonies to the mother country and the foundation of the Commonwealth of Australia, but the event with which he was most prominently connected, and which produced immediately the greatest consequences, was the contest between Boer and Briton in South Africa. No feature of his public life has led to sharper diversity of opinion. His share in the racial struggle raised him to the highest pinnacle of notoriety and popularity but for no part of his work did he receive in after years less gratitude or more obloquy.

Christmas in 1895 was spent by Mr. Chamberlain at Highbury, but by the midnight train on 30th December, he hurried to London. Anxious thoughts and troubled dreams attended him on that cold, cheerless journey, for he had received a telegram that Dr. Jameson, a high agent of the Chartered South Africa Company had, with five or six hundred armed men, entered the Transvaal. Mr. Rhodes, the Prime Minister of Cape Colony, who was managing director of the Company, had placed that force on its territory, ready to go, if necessary, to the assistance of the "Reformers" in Johannesburg, who were demanding from the Boers a share of political power. Dr. Jameson "went in" on his own authority, but Mr. Rhodes took responsibility for his action and sent for publication in *The Times* an appeal for help, signed by leading inhabitants of Johannesburg, which had been drawn up in anticipation of an armed incursion and in which a date shortly before that of the Raid was inserted. The last day of 1895 was spent by Mr. Chamberlain at the Colonial Office,

from ten o'clock in the morning till half-past seven in the evening, and the New Year opened with intense excitement throughout the country and the empire. One amazing piece of news rapidly followed another. It was announced, in turn, that the Raid had taken place, that Mr. Chamberlain had telegraphed peremptory instructions to the High Commissioner at the Cape to stop Jameson and turn him back ; that Jameson had disregarded the instructions ; finally, that he had been surrounded at Krugersdorp and had surrendered. In the intervals between the scenes in that rapid drama people had scarcely time to reflect on what was passing.

Qualities of "statesmanlike courage, promptitude and decision" were, according to Sir William Harcourt and other Radicals, displayed at this crisis by the Colonial Secretary. Mr. Fairfield, one of the permanent officials of his department, who had, as he assumed, been put upon the scent of the Raid by a suggestion in a financial paper that Jameson might take the bit between his teeth, had written to him at Birmingham saying that such a suggestion had been made, and asking whether it would not be well to issue a warning. This led to Mr. Chamberlain sending a confidential telegram on the 29th of December to the High Commissioner, to the effect that it had been suggested, although he did not think it probable, that an endeavour might be made to force matters at Johannesburg by some one connected with the South Africa Company advancing with a force from Bechuanaland, and requesting him to warn Mr. Rhodes, if necessary, that should this be done the Government would take action under the Charter. On hearing on 30th December that the territory had been crossed, Mr. Chamberlain hastened from Birmingham to Whitehall and acted, as even a confessed Little Englander admitted, with energy and resolution. His action in trying to stop Jameson was disapproved of only by his new friends, the Jingoës. Dr. "Jim" was their hero : his praises were shouted in music-halls ; for a few delirious hours it was hoped he would go on and prevail ; and deep was the chagrin when the news of his surrender was announced.

The popularity of Mr. Chamberlain among the aggressive Imperialists was revived by his spirited protest against foreign interference. The German Emperor sent a telegram to Mr. Kruger, the President of the Transvaal Republic, congratulating him on the fact that "without appealing for the help of friendly

Powers" he had succeeded against armed bands which invaded his country. This message, with the suggestion that "friendly Powers" might have intervened if called upon, aroused the sensitive temper of the British people, and the Colonial Secretary made himself the national mouthpiece by declaring that we would resist at all costs the interference of any foreign Power in the affairs of the Republic. In order to be prepared for every emergency the Government commissioned a flying squadron, but fortunately its services were not required. The resentment provoked by the Kaiser's telegram proved to him that foreign intervention would mean a great war, and thus a dreadful danger was averted. When Mr. Chamberlain returned to Birmingham at the close of the first busy fortnight of 1896, he was cheered enthusiastically by admiring crowds. He was the strong man who, while disapproving of armed raids, had thwarted the designs of an ambitious foreign emperor, and who would see that justice was done to the British in the Transvaal.

The grievances of the Uitlanders were insisted upon by the Colonial Secretary in his most vigorous manner, and while he repudiated the unconstitutional action of Dr. Jameson he made it the starting-point for new constitutional efforts. At Birmingham on 25th January, 1896, although his references to the Boer Government were conciliatory, he admitted that there was just cause for discontent. "The majority of the population pay nine-tenths of the taxation and have no share whatever in the government of the country. That is an anomaly which does not exist in any other civilised community, and it is an anomaly which wise and prudent statesmanship would remove. I believe that it can be removed without danger to the independence of the Republic, and I believe that until it is removed you will have no permanent guarantee against future internal disturbances. This is the problem which is before President Kruger, and which has for England, as the paramount power in South Africa, the deepest possible interest." So desirous was Mr. Chamberlain of an amicable settlement that he invited the President "if it suited his convenience, and if he were agreeable" to come to this country for a personal conference. Two of Mr. Kruger's personal friends had given a positive assurance that he desired such an invitation and would accept it; and accordingly the invitation was addressed to him on 27th January.

At the opening of Parliament Mr. Chamberlain was applauded by a crowd outside Palace Yard as large as ever waited to honour Mr. Gladstone, and when he entered the House he was greeted cordially by both sides. Radicals cheered because he tried to stop Jameson and had repudiated the Raid; Jingoese cheered because he had defied the Kaiser and espoused the cause of Johannesburg. His warning to the Transvaal in an early debate was even more significant than at Birmingham. "We are entitled," he claimed, "to give President Kruger friendly counsel, to warn him of the consequences of a recalcitrant attitude of opposition to every kind of reform." A suggestion of Home Rule for the Rand led to some genial banter from Sir William Harcourt on the Colonial Secretary's "early and best manner," and when his former colleague jocularly wished him a fortunate issue to the Round Table Conference with Mr. Kruger, he bowed with an ironical gesture. The whole country watched with keen interest, and perhaps with less gravity than the issues demanded, the encounter between the astutest politician in England and the "slim" President of the Transvaal. They were well matched.

Reliance was placed on President Kruger's generosity in the hour of his victory. Policy, if not generosity, induced him to hand over the leaders of the Raid to Great Britain for trial; and in due course of law they were convicted at the High Court of infringements of the Foreign Enlistments Act. They were sentenced in July to terms of imprisonment, varying from fifteen months in Dr. Jameson's case to five months in the case of the least responsible officers. Jameson was, however, released in December on account of ill-health. Meanwhile, the leaders of the "Reform" Committee of Johannesburg were tried at Pretoria, and four of them were sentenced to death, but the death sentence was commuted. Those who then petitioned were set free, the others being liberated at the Queen's Jubilee.

A new diplomacy was introduced by Mr. Chamberlain in dealing with the Transvaal, under which he communicated to the world everything that was occurring, "not week by week but moment by moment". The earliest complaint of this system related to a dispatch submitting suggestions for the consideration of the President, which he published (on 7th February) before it could have reached Pretoria. While Jingoese at home and Uitlanders at Johannesburg were satisfied with what Mr. Dillon

described as its "superb arrogance," Radicals were of opinion that the premature publication of the dispatch may have prejudiced Mr. Kruger's view of the invitation to England which had been addressed to him, although no doubt other influences were at work to prevent him from coming. Late in February he accepted the invitation on condition of a basis of negotiation being arranged, but this proved impracticable. Mr. Kruger not only refused to discuss grievances which Mr. Chamberlain desired to remove but claimed the right to reopen consideration of the article of the London Convention referring to British suzerainty which Her Majesty's Government would not discuss. On 20th April the country learned with amusement rather than with surprise that it would be wiser not to press the invitation, and a week later it was withdrawn.

Although the personal invitation to Mr. Kruger, and an inquiry as to the health of his wife, failed to soften the stiff President, the necessity of reform continued to be pressed upon his attention. As a precautionary measure the Government decided to send out a battalion of the line and a body of mounted infantry to increase the garrison at the Cape—a reinforcement which in view of subsequent events looked paltry, but which at the time was regarded as significant. Opponents of Mr. Chamberlain have asserted that very soon after he went to the Colonial Office, if not at the time of his appointment, he determined even at the cost of war to tighten the British grip on South Africa, but his early speeches do not reveal any provocative intention. On the contrary he contended at the Constitutional Club, on 22nd April, that "we should use every exertion, exhaust every means, to secure good feeling between the Dutch and the English". On 8th May, in debate on the Colonial Office vote, he presented the case against war in a vigorous and telling passage, of which he was subsequently reminded scores of times by the peace party:—

A war in South Africa would be one of the most serious wars that could possibly be waged. It would be in the nature of a civil war. It would be a long war, a bitter war and a costly war; and it would leave behind it embers of a strife which I believe generations would hardly be long enough to extinguish.

Of course, he continued, there might be contingencies in which a great Power had to face even such an alternative as this, "but to go to war with President Kruger in order to force upon

him reforms in the internal affairs of his State—with which successive Secretaries of State had repudiated all right of interference—that would have been a course of action as immoral as it would have been unwise”.

Confidence was felt at this time by almost all members of both parties in the strong Minister's attitude. While the Liberals were relieved by his declarations in favour of continued friendly relations with the Transvaal, the advocates of a forward policy were satisfied with his insistence on our position as the paramount Power. Both approved of his emphatic protest against foreign interference. Hints and suggestions were not only whispered but published that Mr. Chamberlain was unofficially aware of the preparations for the Raid, and would have accepted its results if it had proved successful.

Treason doth never prosper : what's the reason ?  
Why, if it prosper, none dare call it treason.

Suspensions, however, as to what he may have conjectured did not affect the popularity and the prestige which the Colonial Secretary enjoyed. He was celebrated as “the pilot that weathered the storm”. The degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him by the University of Oxford on 24th June, 1896, and Professor Goudy expressed the national feeling when he said the laurel crown of merit was due to one who, placed at the helm of the British ship at a recent period of storm and stress, had brought her safely through all the tempests, confident in himself, unterrified by threats of foreign Powers, desirous only of preserving and handing on undiminished to his successors the immense and precious possessions entrusted to his care.

Even at the beginning of 1897, Sir William Harcourt, the most vigilant and unflinching opponent of a forward policy, was satisfied with the Ministerial tone. In debate on 29th January, the Colonial Secretary alluded approvingly to the desire of all sections of the House of Commons to do everything possible to allay the feeling of race animosity in South Africa, and to promote those good relations between Dutch and English without which the peace and prosperity of the country were absolutely impossible. “That,” he said, “is my policy ; and that will be my policy consistently so long as I have the honour to hold my present office.” So pacific a declaration was regarded as



specially important seeing that the situation gave cause for considerable anxiety. Mr. Chamberlain complained that recent legislation of the Transvaal Government contained provisions contrary to the Convention of London, and that the response to the representations of the Uitlanders had been unsatisfactory. Nevertheless Sir William Harcourt found his speech prudent and moderate.

A change occurred in spring. It may have been due partly to President Kruger's bill of costs on account of the Raid, with the item of one million sterling for "moral or intellectual damage". When Mr. Chamberlain, in a quizzing tone, presented the little account to the House of Commons, it was received with mocking laughter and this was followed by a good deal of irritation. As a set-off he pressed his own counter account of grievances, and then at last the peace party became alarmed. An angry scene occurred in the budget debate on 29th April, when £200,000 was taken for the increase of the regular garrison in South Africa by a brigade of artillery and an additional regiment. Sir William Harcourt delivered a very animated attack on the popular and powerful Minister, declaring that in the previous few months he had been endeavouring to exasperate sentiment in South Africa, and to produce what "thank God, he had failed in producing, a racial war". This high-pitched language aroused passion in the House. Mr. Chamberlain, who had gone to his room, was sent for by Mr. Balfour, and when he returned to the Treasury bench he was greeted by the Ministerialists with cheers of confidence. On the other hand the equally earnest Radicals expressed their approval while Sir William Harcourt continued his strictures. When he sat down, the Colonial Secretary sprang up and replied with unusual warmth, the words rushing from him in a torrent. He accused his critic of using "pernicious and dangerous language, unpatriotic in the highest degree, embarrassing to the Government and injurious to the cause of peace". "On more than one occasion," he said, "the Transvaal Government have broken the Convention, and we are calling upon them in friendly and conciliatory terms to give us satisfaction. And this is the opportunity the right honourable gentleman takes to tell them that they are not to give us satisfaction, to tell them in effect it is we who are aggressive, that it is we who have taken the initiative, and that they will have the support of the Government and the people of

Cape Colony." This was the first of several merciless encounters provoked by the case of the Transvaal between the two hardest hitters in Parliament.

The inquiry conducted by an influential committee of the House of Commons into the origin and circumstances of the Raid, occupied a large portion of Mr. Chamberlain's time in 1897. All the personages prominently connected with that reckless event, the consequences of which were ever widening, were seen in a committee room in Westminster Hall, but none excited keener curiosity than the Minister himself. He also was on his trial. He had enemies who wished he might be ruined in a political sense by evidence that he knew of the preparations for the Raid. Yet he had no reason to complain of the measure meted out to him by his colleagues on the Committee. The most interesting statement bearing on the suggestion of his own possible foreknowledge was made on 30th April, by Dr. Rutherford Harris, formerly Secretary in South Africa to the Chartered Company. Dr. Harris described an interview which he had with the Colonial Secretary and the Under Secretary (Lord Selborne) in August, 1895, on the subject of the proposed transfer of the Bechuanaland Protectorate to the Chartered Company.<sup>1</sup> He said that at this interview he referred to the unrest at Johannesburg and added a guarded allusion to the desirability of there being a police force near the border. The Committee and the audience waited breathlessly for what was to follow this reference, as it had been insinuated that an astute statesman must have suspected that the object was to have a force conveniently placed for "jumping off" into the Transvaal. "Mr. Chamberlain," according, however, to Dr. Harris, "at once demurred to the turn the conversation had taken, and I never referred to the subject again."

After hearing this evidence, the Colonial Secretary sat in the witness chair and gave his own recollection of the interview. He informed the Committee that Dr. Harris, on referring to the agitation of the Reformers, said, "I could tell you something in confidence," or "I could give you some confidential information," and that he stopped him at once, remarking: "I do not want to hear any confidential information. I am here in an official capacity,

<sup>1</sup> A portion of the Protectorate was transferred to the Company in order that the railway to Bulawayo might be expedited, and might be wholly in the Chartered territory.

and I can only hear information of which I can make official use." If any allusion were made to the desirability of there being a police force near the border, Mr. Chamberlain did not understand it as referring to anything such as subsequently occurred. He declared in the most explicit manner that he did not then have, and never had any knowledge nor—until he thought the day before the Raid took place—the slightest suspicion of anything in the nature of a hostile or armed engagement. On 1st June, again tendering his own evidence, he spoke of the impressions left on his mind by the interview with Dr. Harris. He said he knew the Chartered Company were going to have troops near the border in connection with the railway, and any allusion such as that referred to would not have aroused suspicion in his mind. It had been asserted that in a subsequent conversation with Mr. Fairfield, the permanent official, who died before the inquiry took place, Dr. Harris said Mr. Rhodes thought it imperative to have troops on the border so that in the event of a disturbance taking place in Johannesburg he might be in a position, if necessary, to use force, but Mr. Chamberlain expressed his conviction that if the words were used, his subordinate, who was very deaf, did not understand them or did not hear them. His denial of the complicity of the Department was supported by his official colleague, Lord Selborne, a man of the strictest integrity and honour.

The Committee, which included several of his strongest political opponents, fully accepted his statement, and found that neither the Colonial Office nor the Secretary of State was in any way privy to or implicated in the Raid. Mr. Rhodes himself, so far as he could speak on the point, acquitted him of all knowledge of the proceedings of those who promoted the Raid except a general knowledge that disturbances might occur in Johannesburg.

Notwithstanding the exoneration of the Committee, a doubt as to the Department, if not as to its political chief, lingered in unfriendly minds. Suspicion was fed by what had occurred with reference to mysterious cablegrams which passed between Dr. Rutherford Harris and Mr. Rhodes in the latter part of 1895, implying the complicity of the Colonial Office. Before the inquiry took place, when Mr. Chamberlain heard rumours, which were current in London, about these telegrams, he insisted

on seeing them, and when he returned them he instructed Mr. Fairfield to say he had no personal objection to their publication. The Committee called on Mr. Hawksley, Mr. Rhodes's solicitor, to produce the cablegrams, but he refused on the ground that he had no authority from his client to do so and although they threatened to take action in the House, they did nothing, because Mr. Hawksley would be the wrong man to punish, and they were unwilling to delay the completion of the inquiry in order to secure again the attendance of Mr. Rhodes who had returned to South Africa.

Some curious telegrams were obtained from the Eastern Telegraph Company which had passed between Mr. Rhodes and Miss Flora Shaw (afterwards the wife of Sir Frederick Lugard), a newspaper correspondent who went to the Colonial Office twice or thrice a week for journalistic purposes. Miss Shaw, who was aware that a rising was contemplated, wired to Mr. Rhodes on 17th December, 1895, "Chamberlain sound in case of interference European Powers, but have special reason to believe wishes you must do it immediately". This she had founded on a remark by Mr. Fairfield, "Well, if the Johannesburgers are going to rise, it is to be hoped they will do it soon". On 30th December, after the Raid, a telegram in Mr. Rhodes's name was despatched to the lady journalist, "Inform Chamberlain that I shall get through all right if he supports me but he must not send cable like he sent to High Commissioner in South Africa". This was the cable in which he gave the warning with reference to the Charter. On the 1st of January, 1896, Miss Shaw telegraphed, "Chamberlain awfully angry," but she stated at the inquiry that that report was based on no official communication whatever. To her telegrams the Committee attached little importance. They whetted, however, the appetite of the public for revelations, and increased the suspicions of those who distrusted the Colonial Secretary.

Radicals raised a discussion on 26th July on the "inconclusive action and report" of the Committee, and complained of the non-production of the Harris and Rhodes cablegrams, but Sir William Harcourt covered Mr. Chamberlain with his high authority, relying on the denial given by himself and Lord Selborne and stating that there was not the smallest ground on which they were entitled to entertain a doubt of his conduct. Sir Henry

Campbell-Bannerman also trusted the Minister's word, and made fun of cablegrams from A to B about C. Several of the members who called for the documents expressed their own disbelief in the insinuations against the Colonial Secretary. At the same time, an independent Unionist, in pressing for further inquiry, showed concern for his honour. "I am perfectly content," proudly retorted Mr. Chamberlain, "to leave my honour to take care of itself." His answer to his accusers lay in his action; he pointed to what he did when the Raid took place, without knowing whether it was successful or not. "I had," he said, "the advice of many persons interested in South Africa, who called upon me, to hold my hand, and I had every excuse for holding my hand. I was alone in London; I had no communication with my colleagues; I had to act at a moment's notice; and I did act in spite of all the temptations to refrain, in spite of the doubts in my own mind, because I felt that the act of Dr. Jameson was wrong and that therefore as a Minister of the Crown I was bound to repudiate it."

One of the strangest incidents of this perplexing story occurred in the debate on the Committee's report. According to their findings, in which the Colonial Secretary concurred, Mr. Rhodes was involved in grave breaches of duty to those to whom he owed allegiance; and he was censured for subsidising, organising and stimulating an armed insurrection against the Government of the South African Republic, and employing the forces and resources of the Chartered Company to support such a revolution. Mr. Chamberlain caused one of the greatest surprises of his Parliamentary career by his comment on the conduct of the empire-builder who was thus condemned. "I am perfectly convinced," he said, "that while the fault of Mr. Rhodes is about as great a fault as a politician or statesman can commit, there has been nothing proved—and in my opinion there exists nothing—which affects Mr. Rhodes's personal position as a man of honour." While Conservatives of the forward school of Imperialism cheered this declaration Liberals were thoroughly astounded. They sat in voiceless amazement for a moment, and then relieved their feelings by indignant murmurs.

Suspicion was revived to some extent by so unexpected a palliation of the chief offender's conduct. Although Mr. Rhodes

himself informed the Committee of Inquiry that he had not stated to any one that Mr. Chamberlain knew anything regarding the preparations for the Raid, it was asserted that his friends could, if they would, make revelations. At last in the beginning of 1900, the mysterious letters and telegrams, or a number of them, appeared in a Belgian newspaper, and then the insinuations and charges were quickly dropped except by certain extreme censors of the Colonial Secretary's proceedings who insisted on describing him as a conspirator. The bomb proved harmless. There was nothing in "that precious collection of documents"—as Mr. Chamberlain called it—which was not known to the Committee when they gave their report. Although, however, his conduct with reference to the Raid stood the scrutiny of time, his white-washing of Mr. Rhodes was held responsible for the obstinacy of President Kruger, and for the suspicion which fostered the war feeling. "Of all forms of prestige," writes Mr. Lecky, in glancing at this episode, "moral prestige is the most valuable, and no statesman should forget that one of the chief elements of British power is the moral weight that is behind it. It is the conviction that British power is essentially honourable and straightforward, that the word and honour of its statesmen and diplomatists may be implicitly trusted, and that intrigues and deceptions are wholly alien to their nature."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *The Map of Life.*

## XXIX.—THE NEW IMPERIALIST

MR. CHAMBERLAIN'S manner changed after his appointment as a Secretary of State. For nine years his temper had been tried by quarrels with old friends; he had become even more pugnacious and provocative and at the same time more sensitive than in earlier years. Office and power soothed him, and brought out his higher qualities. His face assumed a less bitter, a less sardonic aspect, and his language a more persuasive turn. Instead of being always the party controversialist ready to take and give offence, and eagerly seeking to disparage his former Liberal colleagues, he adopted the loftier, serener air of one who spoke for the country. Adapting himself to his new position with characteristic dexterity, he made the Colonial Secretaryship the greatest post in the Administration. *The Times*, in its review of the session of 1897, recorded that "Mr. Chamberlain has distinctly increased his high political reputation. In addition to his old qualities of intrepidity, adroitness and trenchant power of reasoning, he has displayed a more mature capacity for taking broad and decided yet sober views of complex situations and problems." As time went on, however, the old spirit broke out again. His restless ambition sought fresh fields, and with his wider outlook as an imperial statesman, he drew foreign powers within his range of controversy.

The passion of imperialism kindled by his resistance to Home Rule was fanned by his Colonial administration in the coalition Government. We have seen that he had repudiated the parochialism of which he formerly boasted, and now he dropped into poetry to popularise the idea of the Empire's unity. On 21st January, 1896, at a dinner in London, he expressed this sentiment in the words of Tennyson :—

Britain's myriad voices call  
 Sons, be welded each and all,  
 Into one imperial whole.  
 One with Britain, heart and soul !  
 One life, one flag, one fleet, one Throne.

A year later, at the Jewellers' Dinner in Birmingham, he attacked the leaders of the Opposition in words which he could not have used in earlier days. He complained that in the attention which they gave to domestic controversies—"which after all, whichever way they are settled, are of minor importance"—they forgot the great part which the country had played and was called upon to play in the history of the world. "Let the Little Englanders say what they like, we are a great governing race, predestined by our defects as well as by our virtues, to spread over the habitable globe, to enter into relations with all the countries of the earth. Our trade, the employment of our people, our very existence depends upon it. We cannot occupy an insular position, and we cannot occupy ourselves entirely with parochial matters."

Patriotism was the subject of an eloquent address delivered by Mr. Chamberlain on 3rd November, 1897, as Lord Rector of Glasgow University. He assured the students that through all his vicissitudes he had always sought the greatness of the empire and the welfare of the people at large. The boast may have been justified, but the "greatness of the empire" now figured more conspicuously than previously. "Is it contended," he asked, "that the weary Titan staggers under the too vast orb of his fate, and that we have not the strength to sustain the burden of empire?" He forgot that in 1878 he admitted parenthetically that "already the weary Titan staggers under the too vast orb of his fate.<sup>1</sup>" In the interval evidently the Titan had borne the burden well. Five years later at a Colonial conference, Mr. Chamberlain again said: "The weary Titan staggers," but

<sup>1</sup> Yes, we arraign her! but she,  
 The weary Titan, with deaf  
 Ears and labour-dimmed eyes,  
 Regarding neither to right  
 Nor left, goes passively by,  
 Staggering on to her goal;  
 Bearing on shoulders immense,  
 Atlantean, the load,  
 Well-nigh not to be borne,  
 Of the too vast orb of her fate.—MATTHEW ARNOLD.



now, in 1897, he asked: "Why should we shrink from our task, or allow the sceptre of Empire to fall from our hands—

Through craven fears of being great?"

At a banquet at Glasgow on 4th November, he crystallised his sentiments in the bold utterance: "We believe in the greatness of the Empire. We are not afraid of its expansion. We think that a nation, like an individual, is the better for having great responsibilities and great obligations."

The idea of imperial federation, of a closer link with the colonies, took increasing hold of his imagination. He introduced it in many speeches, and at Liverpool on 18th January, 1898, he expressed his aspiration in the words of an "imperial-minded poet":—<sup>1</sup>

Also, we will make promise. So long as The Blood endures,  
I shall know that your good is mine: ye shall feel that my strength is  
yours:

In the day of Armageddon, at the last great fight of all,  
That Our House stand together and the pillars do not fall.

While there was a new, boastful ring in some of his imperial utterances, he still maintained a high conception of national duty. For instance, on 28th January, 1899, at Birmingham, he said: "The Providence that shapes our ends intended us to be a great governing power—conquering, yes conquering, but conquering only in order to civilise, to administer and to develop vast races on the world's surface, primarily for their advantage, but no doubt for our advantage as well".

Some embarrassment was caused to the Foreign Office by Mr. Chamberlain's language and action in 1898. Liberals accused him of trying to pick a quarrel with France when he was pressing British interests with—perhaps too much—impetuosity. At the close of the sitting of the House of Commons on 18th February, he read with dramatic effect telegrams announcing that a French force had invaded British territory in the Hinterland of Lagos. At that time the two countries were active in West Africa; their relations were in a delicate condition, and it was feared that a collision might take place which would lead to war. While Mr. Chamberlain was blamed by Liberals at home for hot-headedness, he became the foreign bogey of the French press, and admirers

<sup>1</sup> "England's Answer" in *Rudyard Kipling Reciter*.

explained that this simply meant that France could not squeeze him. Fortunately the matters in dispute in West Africa were settled by a Convention, by which we secured sufficient hinterland for our colonies. Notwithstanding the sneers excited by his new diplomacy when applied to the Transvaal, he introduced it in continental controversy. To his mind, he candidly said, there was no longer any room for the mysteries and the reticences of the diplomacy of fifty years ago. Ours, as he argued, is a democratic Government; we gain all our strength from the confidence of the people, and we cannot gain strength or have that confidence unless we show confidence in return.

This doctrine, which Mr. Chamberlain may have laid down for the benefit of Lord Salisbury, was carried too far. In a sensational passage of a speech on 13th May, 1898, referring to the methods by which Russia secured the occupation of Port Arthur, he remarked that he had always thought it was a very wise proverb: "who sups with the devil must have a long spoon".<sup>1</sup> On the same occasion he drew an alarmist picture of the combination of great Powers by which we might be confronted at any moment, and he strongly advocated an Anglo-Saxon alliance—an alliance, that is to say, with our kinsmen across the Atlantic. This speech, according to an observer, partly amused and partly scandalised Europe; and in America also it caused no little surprise. Foreign telegrams to the British papers were full of comments on the "long spoon". Everybody wondered what Lord Salisbury thought of it. Lord Kimberley said he would certainly be sorry to be responsible for foreign affairs with Mr. Chamberlain as a colleague, but when the attention of the Peers was called to his too frank utterance, Lord Salisbury declined to discuss the matter "without adequate opportunity of examining the accuracy" of the quotations. This was interpreted by cynical listeners to mean that the Prime Minister had not read his colleague's speech, and if the interpretation was correct Mr. Chamberlain soon had his tit-for-tat with his chief. On the subject being discussed in the House of Commons, and reference made to a statement by Lord Salisbury at a Primrose League meeting, the Colonial Secretary retorted that he had not a copy of the Prime Minister's speech! This was the quip sarcastic. As to the assertion that he differed from his chief, he gaily said: "I have not resigned; I have not

<sup>1</sup> DROMIO—"He must have a long spoon that must eat with the devil."

been cast out by my colleagues". This was the retort defiant. Probably when the secrets of the coalition are revealed it will be found that Mr. Chamberlain's position in the Government at this time was precarious.

"Touting for an ally in the highways and byways of Europe," was Mr. Asquith's contemptuous description of his foreign policy, and the Liberal critic also deprecated the use of "picturesque metaphors drawn from the dialect of the new diplomacy". A Conservative member who regarded the old Radical with jealousy likened his language to that of ancient Pistol, when eating the leek. Mr. Chamberlain did not apologise, but explained that the only alliance he advocated in the meantime was with the United States. The significance of hard words was never exaggerated by one who used them so freely. He gave them and took them as part of the political order of life. A few days after he had been denounced by Mr. Asquith, the two statesmen and their wives, accompanied by several friends, visited the "Old Cheshire Cheese" in Fleet Street. They had an admirable cicerone for the occasion in Mr. Birrell, who supplied them with much curious lore concerning the tavern. The association of the "Cheshire Cheese" with Johnson, however slight it may have been, is sufficient to draw many Americans, and no doubt Mrs. Chamberlain as a native of the new country felt the spell of the old.

The Fashoda affair, which brought France and this country to the brink of war, reached its dangerous crisis while the exponent of the new diplomacy was on a visit to America. Even he, however, was satisfied with the resoluteness with which Lord Salisbury acted when it became known that Major Marchand, with a small force, had reached the basin of the Upper Nile, and in spite of a warning that such a step would be regarded by us as an unfriendly act, had hoisted the French flag. Deep anxiety and yet an unfaltering will prevailed during the negotiations which followed Lord Kitchener's arrival at Fashoda, and his claim to it on behalf of Great Britain and Egypt. ~~The French Government hesitated,~~ but in view of the firmness which we showed while disclaiming any desire to pick a quarrel with our neighbours, they decided not to retain the mission at a place where it was powerless. Speaking at Manchester on the 15th of November, soon after his return from America, Mr. Chamberlain said the people of this country wanted to be friends of the great nation on the other side

of the Channel, but friendship must be based on mutual respect and mutual consideration, and he needlessly recalled the provocative proceedings of the French in the past. On the following day he again urged the establishment of close relations with Germany, and also a combination between the two great English-speaking peoples. His wishes outran the general sentiment. In spite, however, of sneers at his touting for alliances he continued their advocacy. On the 8th of December he remarked that although the British Empire was well able to defend against all attack its own possessions and its own exclusive interests, there were interests in which Germany and England could agree to assist each other's policy. Moreover he pleaded once more for a cordial friendship with the United States. To this plea favourable response was made across the Atlantic by-and-by, but the hopes of German friendship were unfulfilled for many years.

Even during the war with the Boers, if we may anticipate the narrative, Mr. Chamberlain did not hesitate to rebuke foreign countries. Correct diplomatists doubted the discretion of admonition at a time when we were hard pressed in South Africa, with scarcely any powerful friends anywhere, but proud, high-spirited words were on the whole approved by the populace. On the 30th of November, 1899, at Leicester, shortly after an interview with the Kaiser at Windsor, the Colonial Secretary again recommended a new Triple Alliance between the Teutonic race and the two great branches of the Anglo-Saxon people. At the same time he warned the French that attacks on Queen Victoria by their journalists and caricaturists had "provoked in this country a natural indignation which will have serious consequences if our neighbours do not mend their manners". For this rough threat, which caused statesmen at home to shudder, Mr. Chamberlain was ridiculed and reprimanded in the French press. Elsewhere his "touting" overtures for allies were still received coldly. President McKinley in a message to Congress, on the 5th of December, alluding to the South African War, said: "We have remained faithful to the precept of avoiding entangling alliances as to affairs not of direct concern". In the case of Germany Mr. Chamberlain's attitude was sarcastically compared by a Unionist journal to the conduct of the imaginary Edwin who, while he is only a *soupirant*, and not the engaged lover, announces that his marriage has been arranged with Angelina.

### XXX.—“THE HAND OF JOAB”

A SHREWD and frank Conservative noting Mr. Chamberlain's manifold occupations in the year of the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria, said he did not wonder that Mr. Kruger proved himself superior to the finished diplomatists of more civilised nations. The ruler of the Transvaal, as he remarked, was free from the necessity of attending to Employers' Liability and Old Age Pensions and strikes of Trades Unions, and the thousand different subjects on which the energies of our statesmen were "frittered away". Those who had hoped that the Colonial Secretary would confine his zeal to the Colonies were disappointed. There may have been enough even for his mind in his own department, but he had extolled the Unionists as the party of social reform; it was in that character that they obtained their majority; and he continued his effort to leaven Conservatism with his own sort of Radicalism, and to show that his new colleagues, and not the Liberals, were the true friends of the working classes. A statesman so ready for change was still distrusted by the contented classes. "Yond Cassius has a lean and hungry look. He thinks too much; such men are dangerous." At the same time he was obliged to acquiesce in measures which Liberals considered retrograde, and which were opposed to the instincts and principles of his earlier days.

The year 1896 would not have been a happy one for him if he cared at all for consistency. His opponents were able to jeer while the Government of which he was so prominent a member gave grants in relief of agricultural rates and voluntary schools. "Doles to the squire and the parson!" cried the scornful Radicals. During the debates Mr. Chamberlain was as a rule conspicuous by his absence from the House. He attended in his place to answer questions, but on these being

finished he retired to his own room. At Birmingham, however, it was necessary for the former champion of a non-sectarian system to refer to the Education Bill, and he defended it with reckless courage. He admitted that in 1870 he was in favour of the extinction of the voluntary schools, and he confessed, "I have changed my mind". His excuse was financial. Voluntary schools had enormously increased until now they provided for the education of four-sevenths of the children of the country, and in these circumstances he was not prepared for the cost of rooting up the system. Many other Liberals, as well as Mr. Asquith, read his speech on the subject, "with something akin to the sense of admiring bewilderment which overtakes us when at an earlier stage of our life we first make the discovery that it is equally easy for an accomplished acrobat to stand upon his head or upon his heels".

The bill was withdrawn in 1896, for want of time, Mr. Balfour impatiently remarking that in her old age the Mother of Parliaments was becoming somewhat garrulous, but in the following year a new measure was introduced "for the Promotion of Primary Education, by securing the Maintenance of Voluntary Schools". In their first scheme the Government proposed to give four shillings per child in average attendance; the second bill raised the grant to five shillings, and dealt only with voluntary schools, a measure for the relief of necessitous Board schools following at a later period of the session. The five shillings grant to sectarians it was estimated would amount in 1897 to £616,500, and the provision in aid of the poorer Board schools from Imperial sources was to be about £100,000 a year. Liberals demanded the maintenance of equality between the two systems as established in 1870. "We are removing inequalities," replied Mr. Chamberlain, and he defended the new grant as being necessary to save the voluntary schools from extinction. Sorrowing comment on his change of attitude was made by the editor who published his early views on education in the *Fortnightly*. Mr. Morley remarked that when the leader of the Nonconformists attacked the Act of 1870 as unfair to them, no one could have foreseen that he would become the valiant leader of the clergy, and attack the Act as unfair to the clerical party. He taunted Mr. Chamberlain on executing an exultant war dance over the grave of his dead self, and certainly over that grave the long grass did not grow.

The session of 1897 was chiefly Mr. Chamberlain's session. He was the centre of interest. Those who had declared that he was played out discovered to their sorrow that he remained the most potent force in politics. His aims and ambitions were revealed during the debates on the Workmen (Compensation for Accidents) Bill. Amid the occupations of his department and the distractions of the South African inquiry he found time and opportunity to promote this section of his social programme. Instead of retiring to his own room, as was his practice during the education controversies, he watched the progress of the Compensation Bill, and although it was nominally in charge of the Home Secretary, its real sponsor and guide proved to be the Secretary for the Colonies. "Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this?" asked a mocking Conservative.

Unlike previous projects for compensation, Mr. Chamberlain contended that the new measure was based upon the principle of relieving the workman, and not of punishing the employer; and he held that although undoubtedly it would in the first instance impose a new liability the employer would be able to distribute the liability over the trade in which he was engaged. The pecuniary burden of the accident would, he argued, fall as a first charge upon the industry itself, and not upon the victim of the accident. In his effort to educate or conciliate doubting Conservatives he told them it was natural that a bill of this kind should come from them. He recalled that when he stood for Sheffield in 1874 he pointed out to his Liberal friends that they were most backward in social legislation, and that all such reform had been initiated and to a large extent enacted by the Tory party. "I said that in 1874, and I say it in 1897." All Tories were not so gratified or convinced by this record as they might have been. The Compensation Bill was opposed by a section, which, although small, was not without influence.

This was the most important measure of a contentious character which Mr. Chamberlain carried through the House of Commons. His critics were accustomed to say that faults of temper, and too much insistence on the grievance to be remedied, would prevent his success in piloting a difficult bill—that he would not suffer fools gladly. On this occasion he falsified the prediction. "His personal courtesy"—runs a note made at the time—"has been as conspicuous as his adroitness, and in spite of many

temptations he has avoided any display of irritation. It is altogether due to his ability and influence that such a bill should have been accepted by his allies."

The bill was described by one of his new friends as part of the price that the Conservative party had to pay for the immense assistance he rendered to them. In the Upper House Lord Londonderry grudged the price. He resented the dominating will of one "whose Radical views on home politics were always regarded with disapproval, however much we might admire him as an Imperialist". When he complained that the bill was a departure from the policy of the Unionists at the General Election the Marquis of Salisbury replied that Mr. Chamberlain was "the spokesman of our party on this subject". Thereupon the champion of the discontented Tories looked up the memorable speech in which the Conservative leader expressed surprise that Lord Hartington and Lord Granville should sit in the same Cabinet with Mr. Chamberlain. This was an ordeal to which Lord Londonderry himself subsequently submitted, but in his vexation he turned the taunt against the statesman who had used it. Another guardian of property sarcastically said that although the Colonial Secretary had not annexed Johannesburg he had annexed the Conservative party.

At the close of the session of 1897 a controversy took place in a London Conservative paper (the *St. James's Gazette*) with regard to Mr. Chamberlain's position. His chief recommendation was his Imperialism: on that account his home politics were tolerated. A life-long Tory, however, wrote that "no one more truly represents the profound statesmanship of Lord Beaconsfield".

The coalition proved so gratifying to the Liberal Unionists that they ceased to regret their separation from the Gladstonians, and indeed began to wonder how they should ever have associated with such fellows. "There is," said their leader, "a great gulf fixed which we cannot pass over, and the gulf extends to foreign policy and to domestic policy as well." On the other hand, he boasted of the completeness of the coalition. The mixing of the two sections under Lord Salisbury had been compared to the mixing of oil and water. "No," remarked Mr. Chamberlain, "we are rather like what occurs in a trade in which a blend is made; when two vintages are combined to



the great advantage of both.” There was, apparently, a closer commingling of elements in the Unionist Government than in the Liberal Cabinets in which he sat, and as the coalition advanced in age the old Radical became more and more conscious of the political services of his allies. With much unction he informed the Conservatives in 1898 that they “had been in a special sense the great apostles of social reform. Who was their leader? It was Mr. Disraeli who laid the seeds of his doctrine in his great novel of *Sybil*.<sup>1</sup> Though he found his party slow to educate, yet they made such progress under his guidance and under the subsequent guidance of Lord Randolph Churchill and others, that they had now arrived at a position in which they may fairly claim that it is to their efforts and to their legislation that the great social reforms now impressed upon the statute book of this country are due.”

Notwithstanding divergent temperaments and tendencies Lord Salisbury and Mr. Chamberlain acted together with less friction than had been expected. For the sake of the objects on which they were agreed both buried or concealed certain prejudices. Recalling, in November, 1899, their former relations, Mr. Chamberlain jocularly said that Lord Salisbury had called him Jack Cade, but he always thought Jack Cade was a much misunderstood person! On the other hand, he had said many disagreeable things about Lord Salisbury. (Perhaps that was a consolation.) “But,” he continued, “nothing that he said of me, and nothing that I ever said of him, ever prevented our co-operating cordially upon what fortunately we were both able to believe was for the interests of the nation. When we came together to look at the merits of some of those propositions, which otherwise might have been the subject of party criticism, we found that upon the merits we were entirely agreed.”

Even with this agreement, however, the product of social legislation in the Parliament of 1895 was small. The case of the Compensation for Accidents Bill did not encourage the reforming partner in the Downing Street firm to push other reforms which were distasteful to Tories, and as the years passed he was

<sup>1</sup> This was the leader who, according to Mr. Chamberlain in 1876, flung at the British Parliament the first lie that entered his head and exhibited his cynical contempt for the honour of England—the leader of a Ministry which, as he declared in 1880, “never said the thing they meant and never did a wise one.”

constrained to give up to South Africa a great deal of what was intended for home. Moreover, Irish Land Purchase and Irish Local Government consumed much time and legislative energy. It was not until 1899 that the Ministers proceeded with the Small Houses Bill which their spokesman had promised at the General Election. This measure empowered Local Authorities to advance money to enable the occupiers of small houses to become the owners. Liberals contended that it would affect only a small and limited class, Mr. Asquith saying that it was hardly worth the while of the Government to place it on the table. Mr. Chamberlain, however, took charge of it as an instalment of the social programme, and he made the most of the measure. His connection with such legislation was, as a sarcastic Conservative observed, a remarkable extension of the duties of the Colonial Office. As a set off he acquiesced in silence, while his Tory colleagues did something for their special friends by relieving the clerical tithe-owner of the payment of half the rates on the tithe.

Old age pensions played a familiar part in the Parliament of 1895-1900. The question was reopened at frequent intervals, the usual recriminations took place, promises and protests were made, inquiries were instituted, but there was no progress. Financial considerations were pleaded by Mr. Chamberlain as an excuse for delay, and the Friendly Societies also were held responsible. He hoped that something might be done before the end of that Parliament, but while he indulged in a vague hope his Transvaal policy was carrying the Government to the cataract in which old age programmes and other great social schemes were dashed and destroyed.

Foreign impressions of Mr. Chamberlain at a time when his name had become known throughout the world, were interesting and informing. During a visit to the United States in the autumn of 1898 he was greatly interviewed. That is to say, many attempts were made to interview him, and many reports of alleged conversations were published, although in some cases they showed more imagination than knowledge on the part of the writer. The *New York Journal* devoted a page to the celebrated English statesman and "his famous monocle". He is depicted in ten attitudes, in which the eye-glass plays a part, and the jocular dialogue is entirely about the monocle. "How do

you keep it on? Did it ever drop without your will or knowledge? Can you sneeze without taking it off?” These are some of the questions to which the visitor replies, while he adjusts the monocle, or lets it fall on his “yellow linen waistcoat over the fourth button”. “A round glass in a frame of gold, thin as a grandmother’s wedding ring”—that is the journalist’s description of the eye-glass.

French comments were rather unsympathetic. A writer in a Paris newspaper in November, 1898, sneered at Mr. Chamberlain, not only as a renegade Radical but also as a sexagenarian dandy, and declared that his eye-glass was taken by his partisans for a cockade, and that his invariable orchid easily assumed the aspect of a plume. Even the Parisian critics, however, agreed in describing him as the most influential English statesman of the time. They professed to believe that what he said to-day his colleagues would think to-morrow; and while Liberals at home asserted that the Tory party had captured him, one of the journalists on the other side of the Channel remarked that he carried “in the pocket of his correct frock-coat the powerful and corpulent Marquis of Salisbury”. In an interesting volume published in Paris in 1899 he is described as an intelligent and audacious politician; and the author declares that after having hoped twelve years previously to become the leader of the Liberal party he now aspired to the direction of the Conservatives. “He makes advances to the Tories; he shows himself more and more moderate in his projects of social legislation; he speaks no more—he, the *farouche* Dissenter, of the separation of Church and State; he constitutes himself the defender, the apologist of the House of Lords.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *J. Chamberlain*, by Achille Viallate.

### XXXI.—STRUGGLE WITH KRUGER

IF the statesmen who, on 27th March, 1897, entertained Sir Alfred Milner to dinner on his appointment to succeed Lord Rosmead as High Commissioner of South Africa, could have foreseen the part he was to play in the destiny of the empire, the vision of the future would have cast gloom on the banquet, and several of the faces which glowed with sympathy and admiration might have turned away in sorrow and sadness. Liberals as well as Unionists joined in the farewell tribute. A man of great reputation who had risen from journalism through a private secretaryship to high appointments in the public service, to whom political leaders on both sides expressed their indebtedness, Sir Alfred Milner was distinguished and lauded for his tact and his charm. Lord Rosebery wrote that he had the union of intellect with fascination which makes men mount high. A fitter agent, in the opinion of his entertainers, could not have been found to play the part of a conciliator. His quick mind was to grasp the situation; he was to cajole President Kruger with a smile; he was to strengthen British supremacy while obtaining redress of the Uitlanders' grievances. Such was the conception of his future in the minds of well-informed friends and admirers, among whom Sir William Harcourt ranked himself with the first.

While Milner, in 1897, began his work in South Africa, familiarising himself with its tangled problems and with the struggle of the races, Mr. Chamberlain drew as much attention as possible at home through the Parliamentary inquiry to the complaints of the reformers at Johannesburg, whose cause had been prejudiced by the Raid. To preserve our position as the paramount Power, and to bring about a better state of feeling between British and Dutch, were his declared objects. The Transvaal Government were suspicious, and increased their

armaments to an enormous extent. They denied our right to interfere, and the friends of the Boers in this country contended that instead of expecting them to make concessions to the British on the Rand, we should more thoroughly wipe from our hands the stain left by Dr. Jameson's armed incursion. At the beginning of 1898, in reply to a question in the House of Commons, Mr. Chamberlain stated that Her Majesty's Government would continue to abstain from interference in the internal affairs of the Republic as long as the terms of the Convention of 1882 were strictly observed. This was a double-edged answer, seeing that breaches of the Convention were charged against the Transvaal.

The year 1898 passed in peaceful communications, and in November the High Commissioner came home for a personal discussion with the Colonial Secretary, who had been watching and waiting. Plans for assisting the Johannesburg reformers by constitutional means were then matured, and in March, 1899, the way was prepared for active measures by a petition which was forwarded to the Queen from over 21,000 British subjects in the Transvaal complaining of oppression and unjust treatment, and of exclusion from the franchise. This memorial was the starting point of a movement which did not halt till the sword was drawn.

A dispatch from the High Commissioner in May, 1899, stirred the smouldering fire into a blaze. Sir Alfred Milner emphatically asserted the reality of the grievances complained of by the Uitlanders, the genuineness of the agitation for reform, and the necessity of securing political rights. "The spectacle," he wrote, "of thousands of British subjects kept permanently in the position of helots, constantly chafing under undoubted grievances, and, calling vainly to Her Majesty's Government for redress, does steadily undermine the influence of Great Britain and the respect for the British Government within the Queen's dominions." This passage, composed in a style quite unusual in an official document, provoked passionate controversy. It was quoted by the forward party of Imperialists as proof of the urgent necessity of strong measures, and was denounced by many Liberals as an example of irresponsible and sensational journalism. According to the High Commissioner's critics, the journalist—who, by the way, was trained in the severe school of Mr. John Morley—had swallowed up the diplomatist and statesman. The Colonial

Secretary, however, responded in thorough sympathy, and wrote a dispatch insisting on reasonable concessions to the Uitlanders' just demands. This was held back probably in deference to the wishes of a section of the Cabinet, pending the result of a conference between President Kruger and Sir Alfred Milner, who met at Bloemfontein on 31st May.

No doubt of Mr. Chamberlain's sincerity was felt when he expressed the earnest hope that a satisfactory settlement would be arrived at. For a considerable time yet he believed that the Transvaal would yield to pressure. Unfortunately the two negotiators went to Bloemfontein with intentions and aims which were irreconcilable. It was mainly on the question of the franchise that the discussion turned. President Kruger proposed to refer all differences to the arbitration of a Foreign Power, but the High Commissioner informed him that Her Majesty's Government would not consent to intervention in disputes between themselves and the South African Republic. The President's proposals with regard to the franchise were considered altogether inadequate; agreement proved impossible, and the Conference broke up without any result.

"A new situation had thus been created," said Mr. Chamberlain in the House of Commons on 8th June, and he added in a significant tone that the dispatch which had been held back would now be communicated to the Government of the Republic. His conduct at this stage was watched by the rival parties at home with conflicting sentiments, but with equal vigilance. Questions were asked almost every day in the House, one section of members holding him back, and another urging him forward, while the Boers were steadily arming for a conflict.

A strange incident, which was not disclosed till about five years later, took place soon after the Bloemfontein conference. On 20th June, Mr. Chamberlain wrote to "My dear Campbell-Bannerman" who had succeeded Sir William Harcourt as leader of the Opposition, desiring a few minutes' talk about the Transvaal. In the conversation which ensued, he stated that the Government proposed to send out 10,000 men to South Africa, and asked whether the Opposition would join in recommending that step to the House and to the country. As Sir Henry (according to his record of the interview) expressed a little surprise, the Colonial Secretary went on to say: "You need not

be alarmed. There will be no fighting. We know that those fellows (the Boers) won't fight. We are playing a game of bluff." When the incident was recalled, Mr. Chamberlain denied that he had any idea whatever of bluffing in the popular sense of the word, but he could not charge his memory with a contradiction of the phrase. Written words remained. Sir Henry, after consulting with colleagues, informed the Colonial Secretary by letter that he could not see his way to give any assurance that the Opposition would be ready to acquiesce in any open military demonstration such as the dispatch of a force to the Cape. "We feel very strongly," he added, "that in so grave a matter the undivided responsibility must rest with the Government." Mr. Chamberlain replied, thanking him for his letter. "I appreciate its spirit and do not quarrel with its conclusions." Subsequently, on an occasion to be described at the proper place, he made these conclusions the matter of taunt and complaint.

The new leader of the Opposition whom he confronted in 1899 was under-estimated by the Unionist statesmen. They saw in him a good-natured, shrewd, canny, rich and—as it was supposed—rather lazy man of the world whose rise although steady had been very slow, who was fonder of French novels than of Blue-books and who was merely a stop-gap till destiny should decide between Lord Rosebery and Sir William Harcourt. His frank expression of unpopular opinions was regarded as evidence of unskilful leadership by politicians who did not foresee that a day would come when the country would give an unprecedented majority to the man of settled conviction and straightforward purpose. With his head held a little to the side, sometimes with a yawn on his broad, genial face, sometimes with a twinkle in his eye, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman held his post during the obloquy of years, warily watching the occupants of the Treasury bench.

"I make not, but foresee," says the soothsayer. Some suspicious observers believe that Mr. Chamberlain "made" the facts in the Transvaal crisis; others think that he did not even foresee them. From the date of the "helots" dispatch events rushed swiftly. The Secretary of State entered a grave indictment against the Boers in a speech at Birmingham on 26th June, when he complained of "a menace to British interests and a serious danger to our position as the paramount Power in South

99 Africa". In the course of fifteen years we had been four times on the verge of war with the Transvaal:—in 1885, when the Warren Expedition was carried out to stop encroachments over the border; in 1894, in the time of the Liberal Administration, when President Kruger attempted forcibly to enlist British subjects, to tax them, and to take their goods in support of his battles with the native tribes, although he refused to give them any representation or share in the government of the country; in 1895, when the Cape Ministry asked our assistance, and promised their own co-operation in order to prevent the arbitrary action of the Transvaal in closing the roads to the passage of colonial merchandise; and again in 1897, when we had to protest against the Alien Immigration Law, which was declared to be a distinct breach of the Convention. By an accumulation of grievances Mr. Chamberlain prepared a case for war. He protested, however, that there was no one in the length and breadth of the land who desired to quarrel with the Transvaal Republic.

Early in July, rumours of military preparations at home began to circulate, and *The Times* published an announcement that a force of 10,000 men was to be sent out. On several days questions were asked in the House of Commons as to this announcement, and ultimately members ascertained that it had been made with the knowledge of the Secretary for War. The idea, Mr. Chamberlain explained five years later, was to impress on the Boers the fact that we meant to pursue the matter to an end. In the final formal debate on the subject in the session of 1899 (28th July), five weeks after the celebrated "bluff" interview, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman persisted in declaring that he could see nothing whatever which furnished a case for armed intervention, but Mr. Chamberlain raised the controversy far above franchise details, and treating it as a question of our predominance in South Africa, used language which even a Unionist critic promptly described as a menace. He said the Government had taken up the cause of the Uitlanders and were "bound to see it through," and while they intended to exhaust conciliatory methods, they would not tie their hands by any pledge as to ulterior measures. Language of similar portent was used at the same time by Lord Salisbury. Even at this date, however, the Minister most directly responsible



declared he was hopeful of a settlement, and the press, as a rule, counselled prudence.

The prospect darkened on the last day of the session, 9th August. Provoked by a Nationalist who spoke in sympathy with the Boers, Mr. Chamberlain addressed to them a still plainer threat than he had hitherto given. "We say that our predominance is menaced by the action of the Transvaal in refusing to redress grievances, and in refusing even any consideration of the requests made in moderate language by the suzerain Power. This is a state of things which cannot longer be tolerated. We have stated that we have put our hands to the plough, and we will not draw back." The danger of such a declaration was obvious to everybody, and observers noted that it was cheered in a marked manner by other Ministers on the Treasury bench. Members of Parliament separated with forebodings as to the future, but still the hope was generally expressed that peace would be preserved. New franchise regulations had been offered by the Transvaal Government; Mr. Chamberlain had proposed a Joint Committee of Inquiry, with reference to the effect of the concessions; alternative proposals came from Pretoria, negotiations were carried on by the High Commissioner, and an answer sent from Downing Street on 16th August was regarded as a qualified acceptance. It was confidently believed that with his horror of a racial war the Colonial Secretary would exhaust every resource to maintain an honourable peace.

From a political picnic at Highbury, on 26th August, however, the Minister who was now free from the control of Parliament sent forth a challenge which resounded through the world. He and his wife strolled down to a field in the afternoon, and during a break in the sports he delivered a speech in which he reverted to those picturesque phrases of the new diplomacy which had startled the adherents of the older school. "Mr. Kruger procrastinates in his reply. He dribbles out reforms like water from a squeezed sponge. . . . The issues of peace and of war are in the hands of President Kruger and his advisers. . . . Will he speak the necessary words? The sands are running down in the glass." On being denounced for this language, the Colonial Secretary explained that it was intended not to be provocative but to be plain, and when he was reminded of it five years later he stated that he adopted the metaphor of the sandglass on the spur of the moment

as an illustration which he did not mean to be offensive. It was, however, regarded as provocative at the time it was uttered, and while the plainness of the picnic speech was quite understood at Pretoria it failed to frighten the Boers.


The controversy with reference to the franchise reads now as if it were a mere pretext to conceal a deeper cause of quarrel. In every other dispatch allusion was introduced to the suzerainty. President Kruger was trying to obtain a practical abandonment of the suzerainty while Mr. Chamberlain paraded it—as his opponents held—with a challenging persistency. There was suspicion on both sides, the Boers pretending to be alarmed as to their independence, and the Colonial Secretary expressing fear for our position in South Africa. His suggestion that a conference between the President and the High Commissioner should take place at Capetown, and that other matters of difference besides the franchise should form subjects for consideration, drew a stiff reply from Pretoria. Ministers were brought back from their holiday resorts to a Cabinet Council on 8th September; an intimation was sent to the Transvaal that in a certain contingency Her Majesty's Government would formulate their own proposals; after the Boer reply they met again, on 22nd September, and they were "now compelled to consider the matter afresh, and to formulate their own proposals for the settlement of the issues which had been created in South Africa by the policy constantly followed during many years by the Government of the South African Republic". No sign of yielding being given at Pretoria the Cabinet assembled for its final decision on the 29th.

A crowd of spectators, as at every political crisis, watched the arrival of the Ministers at Downing Street. It was noted that Mr. Chamberlain "betrayed no signs of anxiety as he alertly jumped from a cab, puffing a big cigar. His manner indicated the absence of any fears in the world; an orchid adorned his coat; and the inevitable eye-glass was in position. He was greeted with hearty cheering, and this was repeated, when with a red dispatch-box in his hand, he entered the Colonial Office." At the fateful meeting the Cabinet agreed to the draft of the dispatch embodying the final British proposals; it was announced that Parliament would be summoned shortly; and on 7th October, a proclamation was issued calling out the reserves. The threatened proposals never saw the light. They were superseded by events.

If the Government were still engaged in bluff, the risky game failed. On 9th October, the Boers issued an ultimatum which made war inevitable. President Kruger, with his powder dry, appealed to the God of Battles. And "with all reverence and gravity"—declared his chief antagonist—"we accept the appeal, believing that we have our quarrel just".

When Mr. Chamberlain entered the House of Commons at the meeting of Parliament on 17th October, he was greeted by the Unionists with a loud, prolonged cheer. Many of them cordially and even effusively shook hands with him. In certain circles the war was popular. On the other hand, charges of provocation and recklessness were brought against the Colonial Secretary by political opponents, and henceforth the most bitter recriminations of his life chequered his career. Sir William Harcourt complained on the earliest opportunity of his exasperating notes and irritating utterances, and particularly of his speech at the picnic. Emphatic assertion, however, was made by Mr. Chamberlain of his peaceful pretensions. On the 19th he spoke for two hours and three-quarters with great energy and vigour; and it was noted at the time as a feat of physical endurance that he tasted not a sip of water or wine, nor resorted to any other aid to oratory. He declared that from the first day he came into office he strove for peace, and that down even to the most recent period he believed in it. He admitted that when the Boer ultimatum was issued the Government were endeavouring to strengthen their forces in South Africa, but he said that it was their intention when this had been done to have resumed negotiations with a better chance of success. "We never contemplated taking the offensive." This assurance he repeated on many occasions, and months after the outbreak of the war he continued to declare "we hoped for peace almost to the very end".

Responsibility for the war was attributed to the Colonial Secretary by his opponents. The leader of the Opposition contended that it was the natural result of his persistent policy, and Sir William Harcourt on every occasion expressed the opinion that it might have been avoided by different diplomacy. On the other hand, after the war broke out Mr. Chamberlain and his colleagues asserted that it had been inevitable. Thereupon they were charged with want of foresight. Why, if war was inevitable, were they professing their belief in peace; why did they not



take military precautions; why did they allow their diplomacy to run so fast? The answer was that the inevitability of the war was revealed only by the ultimatum and the armed efficiency of the Boers. It was then, and only then seen, according to the Unionists, that the Transvaal had been preparing to challenge our position in South Africa, and that the struggle for the paramountcy had been bound to come.

Disasters in the field gave point to the indictment of the Government for want of energy, foresight and judgment, which was submitted by the Liberal party in February, 1900. The argument in the keen and unsparing controversy might be summed up in this form:—

UNIONISTS—The war was the result of the Boer ultimatum.

LIBERALS—The ultimatum was the reply to the calling out of the reserves.

UNIONISTS—The war was inevitable.

LIBERALS—Then why did you not prepare for it?

UNIONISTS—Because we hoped till the very end for peace.

LIBERALS—Therefore, according to your own discovery, you mistook the situation.

UNIONISTS—It was a natural and an unavoidable mistake: we could not have known that the Boers were determined to challenge our supremacy by force of arms.

LIBERALS—But why did you threaten a war-like race when you had an inadequate force in South Africa?

UNIONISTS—Our conduct showed we desired to exhaust every means of maintaining peace. Moreover, your own leader declared that there was no necessity for warlike preparations.

LIBERALS—What we said was that there was no case for armed intervention. If you believed that there was a case for armed intervention, you ought to have prepared for it.

Thus recrimination went on at home while Lord Roberts and Lord Kitchener, who were sent out after others had failed, were re-organising the forces in South Africa. Mr. Chamberlain at last showed signs of worry in his appearance. His face lost the youthful look which it had maintained so long, and his hair revealed threads of grey. Nevertheless, he never abandoned confidence nor wavered in determination. The debate on 5th February took the form of almost a personal attack. Sir William Harcourt taunted him with having been "the protagonist and champion" of the policy of Boer

independence in 1881. "You have no right to say that," he exclaimed, but Sir William insisted on telling the House that Mr. Chamberlain was selected to state the policy of the Liberal Government in 1881, because he was so earnest a believer in retrocession. When he replied to his critics not a seat was empty; and peers, crowded out of their gallery, stood at the top of their staircase for an hour. The Colonial Secretary's speech was flamboyant, but expressed the proud spirit of the nation. "What other nation in the world?" was the refrain of a series of his sentences. Abandoning early illusions, he made a "never again" declaration which became familiar in controversy:—

Speaking for the Government, I say that so far as in us lies there shall be no second Majuba. Never again with our consent, while we have the power, shall the Boers be able to erect in the heart of South Africa a citadel from whence proceed disaffection and race animosities. Never again shall they be able to endanger the paramountcy of Great Britain. Never again shall they be able to treat an Englishman as if he belonged to an inferior race.

No confession of error in diplomacy or policy could be dragged from Mr. Chamberlain. His dispatches and speeches were in vain raised up against him as a reproach. "What would he not give for the chance of editing them to-day?" asked Mr. Asquith. "I would not alter a word," defiantly answered the unrepentant Minister, whereupon Mr. Asquith retorted that if he were in his place he would give a great deal to have the chance of erasing an epithet here and expunging a metaphor there. The old story of the Raid was revived on 20th February, and another attempt made by the Radicals to discredit the statesman to whom there was so much personal antagonism. A great deal was said about suspicion. Insinuations were scattered through speeches, and a dignified Conservative complained that personal rancour was the motive of the debate. Mr. Chamberlain replied with passionate feeling, treating the attack as part of a conspiracy against his own reputation. As usual he defied his assailants. "Let them do their worst," he cried, as he flung forth his arms with a challenge to the world. So far as the Raid was concerned Sir William Harcourt dissociated himself from the imputations cast on him by others. Sir William's theory was that Mr. Rhodes and his agents had endeavoured to cover their own guilt by asserting the complicity of the Colonial Office.

During the military reverses which were attributed to lack of foresight and preparation, Mr. Chamberlain shared the loss of prestige suffered by the Government, but the successes which occurred when Lord Roberts took the field strengthened the "khaki" sentiment in the country and restored the popularity of the Ministers. All who opposed the war policy were denounced as pro-Boers. A considerable section of the Opposition did what was possible to prevent it from being turned into a party issue. While complaining of the manner in which the negotiations had been conducted, and also of the military unpreparedness, they concurred in describing the war as just; and with few exceptions the Liberals agreed in voting the necessary supplies. Mr. Chamberlain contended, however, that the sympathy of the "pro-Boers" increased our difficulties and prolonged the struggle. Now that it was in progress he treated it with a lighter heart than he had shown in 1896 when he said such a conflict would leave behind it embers which generations would hardly be long enough to extinguish. On being reminded, as he frequently was reminded, of this prediction, he said on 25th July, 1900, that with greater knowledge he was more hopeful. "Now that the misunderstanding of the English character and the English power had been removed by the war, the probability was that after a short time the Boers would settle down to a condition of things in which certainly they would not have anything to complain of." By this time the enemy had been driven back beyond our frontiers, and we had occupied their capitals, but when a section of Radicals pressed for a settlement on the ground that we had established our supremacy, the Government insisted on submission, and undoubtedly the popular feeling in England was on the side of the Ministerial policy.

There were noisy Jingo processions and manifestations in the streets; Mr. Rudyard Kipling's plea for the soldier, "The Absent-minded Beggar," was vociferously applauded in music-halls; Lord Roberts and Mr. Chamberlain were the national heroes, and a stop-the-war meeting could scarcely be held with safety. A new word was added to the language by the revelry which took place in London on 19th May, in honour of the relief of the long and closely-besieged and gallant little Mafeking. From morning till midnight crowds paraded the streets. Scarcely any business was done in the City, and not much shopping anywhere. The only

thriving trade was in red, white and blue. Even City men and smart young women carried ~~little flags~~. Once in their lives they threw reserve to the winds and joined in public jollity. Everybody and everything displayed the national colours—houses, horses, dogs, omnibuses, cycles, whips, men, women and children; and when banners went out of fashion or out of stock, young men and women carried tri-coloured windmills and peacocks' feathers. There were ties, handkerchiefs and cockades in red white and blue, and men paraded their patriotism by thus adorning even their silk hats. The demonstration was joined in by all classes—by clubmen and costers, by East and West. Stockbrokers and clerks, assembled in front of the Mansion House, sang khaki songs; and the suburbs were as gay as Pall Mall. The crowd between the City and Piccadilly grew as the day advanced; all sorts of musical instruments were used to vary the shouting, singing and cheering; kissing became promiscuous; and young men of fashion danced in the streets with coster girls. This was "mafficking"; it was repeated when Pretoria was captured in June; and Mr. Chamberlain was the idol. Thousands of handkerchiefs and banners displayed his photograph.

A brief interlude in the war controversies was provided in 1900 by the bill for Australian federation. It raised delicate questions and important controversies between the colonial delegates and the Government; and their settlement—as Mr. Asquith said—reflected equal honour on both parties. Even Mr. Healy declared that Mr. Chamberlain's action showed "a great deal of genius". Such praise from such a critic was praise indeed. It was a relief for a moment, though only for a moment, from the tornado of contention and acrimony.

To foreign criticism on the war the Colonial Secretary replied with a proud defiance which expressed the national feeling. He found consolation in the words of Byron that—

He who surpasses or subdues mankind  
Must look down on the hate of those below.

A dangerous, although a natural, sentiment in international controversy, it was applauded most noisily by those who felt most keenly the humiliation of the early reverses which success had failed to obliterate from the memory.

## XXXII.—THE KHAKI ELECTION

THE General Election, taken in the autumn of 1900 soon after the annexation of the Transvaal and the flight of the President, was influenced by a sort of war delirium, the khaki uniform stirring the populace to enthusiasm, and the whole country rejoicing in the valour of ~~the troops~~ which had atoned for the blunders of the officers. In the debates in Parliament which preceded the appeal to the country the peace party attacked the Colonial Secretary with intense passion, and the Unionists retorted with cries of "pro-Boer". "You may call us pro-Boers; you may call us traitors," scornfully said Sir Wilfrid Lawson as he took solace in Lowell's lines :—

Call me coward, call me traiter,  
Just ez suits your mean idees ;  
Here I stand a tyrant-hater,  
An' the friend o' God an' Peace !

Personal reproaches were cast on Mr. Chamberlain for making partisan use of private letters from three members of the House of Commons which had been found in the Boer archives. He referred mysteriously to these letters in the closing days of the session, and sent copies to the writers with an inquiry as to whether they had any observations or explanations to offer. Mr. Labouchere, anticipating official action, printed the letters he had written during the negotiations to the agent for the Transvaal ; and much amusement was caused by his remark in one of them that "the President has a great opportunity to give Joe another fall". All the letters were issued as a Parliamentary paper, and portions of them prejudiced the cause of the Liberal party during the election. They fanned the flame of partisan passion, and the aspersions cast on Mr. Chamberlain for publishing the documents



were such as are seldom introduced into political controversy. Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman likened him to Paul Pry.

Credit for the close of the conflict was claimed by the Unionists. It was on that understanding that they appealed for a renewal of power. They relied on a statement by Lord Roberts that the war was practically over. "We have reached the final stage in a great war," wrote Mr. Chamberlain in his address to the electors of West Birmingham. "Now that the war is over," he said at Coventry on the 1st of October. Subsequently when it was continued through many weary and anxious months, and he was reproached with having misled the country, he pleaded that when the Transvaal was formally annexed the Government thought the struggle was practically at an end. "We were mistaken," he said, "and so was everybody else."

The principal issues of the election were presented in an unmistakable manner by the Colonial Secretary. "They are," as he wrote to a Unionist candidate, "the merits of the war in South Africa and the nature of the settlement which is to insure us against any recurrence of the danger to our possessions in South Africa, and to the prestige of the Empire at large, which we have lately had to encounter. At such a time I feel certain that you will have the support of every Unionist and of all patriotic Liberals who place the good of the country above any partisan interests." The final passage of this statement was resented, especially by those Liberal Imperialists who had in Parliament steadily supported the war policy and had described it as just. They objected to patriotism being claimed as the badge of one party.

"A seat lost to the Government is a seat sold to the Boers."

A telegram from Mr. Chamberlain with these words became the battle-cry. It provoked indignant protests from patriotic Liberals, and the electioneer explained that the words he used were the words of the mayor of Mafeking: "a seat lost to the Government is a seat gained by the Boers," and that "sold to" the Boers was a telegraphic error for which he received an apology from the Post Office.<sup>1</sup> The message in its most pungent form was not too strong for the khaki candidates who made effective use of it in appealing to the fervour of the electors. They tried to ignore every other

<sup>1</sup> The telegram, addressed to the *Bury Guardian*, was handed in by Mr. Chamberlain's private secretary at a suburban office in Birmingham, and a facsimile of the message as he wrote it was published after the election.

issue and to base their appeal entirely on the question of the war. Their contention was that the Unionist Government alone could be trusted to carry it through and secure a "never again" settlement; and in defence of the dissolution being taken at such a crisis it was asserted that the Liberals were not agreed as to the justice of the war, and that a clear decision by the country was necessary in order that its fruits might be gathered.

Complete renunciation of his early policy was now made by Mr. Chamberlain. A year previously (25th October, 1899) on being reminded that he was a member of the Cabinet which agreed to the Convention after Majuba, he said, "I am not certain that I was right". Now he became certain that he was wrong. Speaking at Birmingham on the 23rd of September, 1900, he referred to the events of 1881—"What happened then? I was in the Government—I had only just entered it, but I was in the Government which gave back the independence of the Transvaal after Majuba. *It was a disastrous mistake.*" When Mr. Chamberlain said he had only just entered the Government in 1881 he must have meant that he had not been in an earlier Administration. So far as that Government was concerned, he had been in it since its formation. He based his complete change of view in 1899 and 1900 on the discovery that the object of the Boers was to get rid of the British power in South Africa, but his repudiation of a policy of which he had been the most eloquent champion added bitterness to the reproaches of the Liberals.

Braggadocio and vanity were attributed to him during the contest by his leading opponents. Sir William Harcourt, who was never better pleased with himself than when chaffing his friend, said that in regard to our relations with our Colonies Mr. Chamberlain seemed to entertain the conviction that he was Captain Cook and General Wolfe rolled into one and that he had discovered Australia and stormed the heights of Quebec. The doughty Liberal also compared his language to that of Sir Anthony Absolute in *The Rivals*. "Don't persuade me," cried the modern Sir Anthony. He "was intoxicated by his own vanity;" and "he became worse every day. He fancied he was everybody and had done everything." In a bitter tone Sir William taunted him with having gone out of the social-progress business and devoted himself to the pursuit of war. Mr. Cham-

berlain replied that they had not done with old age pensions. "I am not dead yet," he cried. It was, however, on the war issue that, meanwhile, he concentrated attention.

The khaki cry was used irresistibly by the most astute electioneer of the time. He was the inspiring force in the contest. He threw himself into it with as much zeal and vigour as he showed in previous appeals to the country, speaking almost every night for three weeks in the Midlands, and giving an impulse to the whole party. Thus another election was won chiefly by Mr. Chamberlain for the Conservatives and their allies. The coalition began a second lease of power with a majority of 134.

Extraordinary acrimony was displayed in the new Parliament which met on 3rd December, 1900. Liberals were irritated by the manner in which the election had been conducted and by the misrepresentation of all who opposed the war "as Little Englanders" and "friends of every country but their own". Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman took the earliest opportunity of protesting against the unauthorised publication of the private letters of members. This, as he asserted, was done simply to discredit and blacken the Liberals, and he remarked that a similar act would in private life exclude a man from honourable society. "I regret deeply," retorted Mr. Chamberlain, "that I am cut off from the society of the right honourable gentleman—which I never enjoyed." The wounds caused by these hasty words left scars.

Another offence of which complaint was made was the use of the phrase "pro-Boer". In February, 1901, when Parliament met to proceed with business, Sir Robert Reid, the lawyer of high character and sensitive disposition who became Lord Chancellor five years later, indignantly characterised this term when employed by the Colonial Secretary as very offensive. "Directly you state that it is offensive," said Mr. Chamberlain, "I willingly withdraw it." Subsequently, however, he resumed the use of the phrase and persisted in it. Indeed, when Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman complained of the school of Parliamentary manners in which he was called a pro-Boer the leader of that school referred to the man who thought that the Boers were always right and that his own country was always wrong, and added: "To my mind, the man who does that is a pro-Boer, and, despite the objection of the right honourable

gentleman, I, for one, shall continue to call him so". It was stated that certain prominent Liberals declined to meet Mr. Chamberlain for some time after the election at any social function. Queen Victoria, however, received him at Osborne, and the Prince of Wales attended a banquet over which he presided. Mr. Asquith, moreover, was his fellow-guest at Chatsworth before the scars given in the contest had been healed.

The "dreary flow of petty malignity" was complained of by Mr. Chamberlain. How far he gave provocation is a question on which partisans could not agree. Liberals considered that he had hit below the belt and that his conduct was unworthy of a gentleman. He in turn complained of a conspiracy of slander and of insinuation and was specially annoyed by the allegation that he was fattening on profits made out of a war which he had provoked—that he was doing so by his connection with companies and through relatives interested in Government contracts. When he stated the facts in the House the bubble burst. He declared that he had never been asked to use, and had never used, his influence in order to secure pecuniary gain for himself or his relatives in any improper way; and speaking with emotion, he made the boast recorded in the first chapter of this book that his family had "an unbroken record, of nearly two centuries of unstained commercial integrity and honour." General sympathy was felt with him in his personal vindication although Liberals laughed at Mr. Balfour's effusive statement that he never stood higher in the opinion of his countrymen than now.

Another oft-told tale was entirely discredited when repeated in the House. The tale was as follows: Mr. Alan de Tatton Egerton when out in South Africa had a conversation with Mr. Rhodes, who told him that Mr. Chamberlain was up to the neck in the Raid. When Mr. Egerton came home he informed the Prime Minister of what he had heard and afterwards at Lord Salisbury's request he repeated the statement in the hearing of Mr. Chamberlain, whose only comment upon it was to cry "Traitor! Traitor! Traitor!" This was the story which spread from the Lobby to the platform. Unfortunately for its life, an Irish member introduced it into debate. He told it in a dramatic manner. "Absurd!" explained the Colonial Secretary, on hearing the story. The exclamation was considered unconvincing, and he was challenged to give a denial. There-

upon he said it was really not worth denying, but seeing that it had been repeated in the House he declared that there was not a particle of truth in it. Thus the poor story vanished. It is not with such stuff that victories are won in political controversy.

Queen Victoria, a lover of peace, ended her reign while the black cloud still lay over the land, and King Edward inherited a kingdom with a military and administrative reputation at stake. "The war in South Africa has not yet entirely terminated," said His Majesty in his first speech from the throne (14th February, 1901) a few weeks after Lord Roberts's return to England. There was a constant quarrel between the peace party headed by Sir William Harcourt and Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman and the uncompromising Ministerialists, under Mr. Chamberlain. The leader of the Opposition accused the Colonial Secretary of intolerable arrogance, and Mr. Chamberlain retorted by charging Sir Henry with intolerable folly and describing him as a political wobbler, who had elevated the art to the level of an exact science. This was a specimen of the style of controversy which became common.

In the debates on farm burning and concentration camps Mr. Chamberlain's department was not primarily concerned, but frequent discussions took place also on the means of terminating the war, and on the terms which the victors were prepared to offer. Early in 1901 he stated that on peace being obtained, His Majesty's advisers would be ready to give some form of Crown-Colony government, but he resolutely refused to promise self-government immediately, and as to independence "it is no use arguing with us on the subject". Negotiations in March between Lord Kitchener and General Botha were unsuccessful, and Mr. Chamberlain's intervention was declared by Liberals to have been the cause of their failure. He was charged with a policy of subjugation and extermination. On the other hand, he quoted the statements of Boer generals that they were fighting for their independence, and when the Radicals called for peace he contended that they encouraged the enemy to resist.

### XXXIII.—MR. CHAMBERLAIN'S ASCENDENCY

"YOU should be king," cried a Nationalist to Mr. Chamberlain in 1902. "That is not my ambition," he retorted. He smiled, and spoke with the airy confidence of the man who knows whither he is going and is sure of reaching the goal. Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman and his friends were urging that the Colonial Secretary and Lord Milner, as the chief obstacles to peace, should be removed from their positions. "How are you to do it?" asked the quizzing Lord Rosebery, who spoke elsewhere from a different point of view. In those days the Government without Mr. Chamberlain would have been Hamlet without the Prince of Denmark. His ascendancy was universally recognised. Conservatives admitted that he was the strongest member of the Ministry, as well as the most powerful politician in the country.

In the House of Commons he was the pivot of controversy, and the observed of the least observant. When he entered members watched his movements, and strangers who had been languid and lounging, became erect and eager, as if a new interest had come into their life, and when he went out the proceedings dwindled in interest. At railway stations and in Downing Street and the approaches to Westminster, men waited to cheer him as they had waited for the great Gladstone. With a new lease of Parliamentary power, and with two new colonies to his credit, hope and ambition and vivacity were revived in his eager, restless life. He looked almost as keen as he looked twenty years previously, and his gait was as buoyant and brisk. His intellect too appeared as alert and prompt.

A quarrel with the German Chancellor increased the pugnacious politician's notoriety and popularity. He had expressed his distrust of Russian diplomacy; he had admonished France to mend her manners, and now he turned on the country for whose

alliance he had pleaded. The quarrel sprang out of a reference to the Prussian army. Germans, as well as other foreign peoples, had tried the patience of Englishmen and Scotsmen by their insulting charges of barbarity and cruelty against our troops in South Africa, and Mr. Chamberlain, in stating at Edinburgh that the time was coming when measures of greater severity might be necessary in dealing with the Boers who were now carrying on guerilla warfare, said "if that time comes we can find precedents for anything that we may do in the action of those nations who now criticise our 'barbarity' and 'cruelty,' but whose example in Poland, in the Caucasus, in Almeria, in Tongkong, in Bosnia, in the Franco-German War we have never even approached".

To this gibe Count von Bülow replied at the opening of the Reichstag on 8th January, 1902. In a lecturing tone he said that "when a Minister considers himself called upon to justify his policy, he does well to leave foreign countries out of the discussion. Should he, however, wish to adduce examples from abroad, it is advisable that he should proceed with great caution, for otherwise he runs the risk, not only of being misunderstood, but also of hurting foreign feelings, even though it be—as I am ready to assume was the case in the present instance, and as indeed after assurances made to me from the other side, I must assume—without any intention of doing so." The Chancellor remarked that the German Army stood much too high—its escutcheon was too bright—for it to be affected by warped judgments. Anything of this kind, he added, was well answered by Frederick the Great when he was told that somebody had been attacking him and the Prussian army: "Let the man alone and don't excite yourselves; he is biting at granite".

It was contrary to Mr. Chamberlain's principles in political life to turn the cheek to the smiter. When he is struck, he always strikes back. He had an opportunity within three days, at the Silversmiths' Dinner at Birmingham, of dealing with his German censor, and he made dramatic use of the opportunity. His tone was defiant. "What I have said, I have said.<sup>1</sup> I withdraw nothing, and qualify nothing. I defend nothing. As I read history, no British Minister has ever served his country faithfully and at the same time enjoyed popularity abroad. . . . I do not want to give lessons to a foreign Minister, and I will not accept

<sup>1</sup> *Quod dixi, dixi* (the motto of the Dixie family).

any at his hands. [I am responsible only to my own Sovereign and my own countrymen.]

This bold answer resounded through the world. It was endorsed even by many of the speaker's opponents at home.

[The doctrine, that no British Minister who served his country faithfully enjoyed popularity abroad, was a dangerous doctrine which in ordinary times would have shocked the moral instinct of the nation, but in those days when we were isolated and sensitive it was allowed to pass without much protest. People realised that a Minister of the Crown had been unjustly attacked by a foreign statesman and had given a reply worthy of the national pride. "What I have said, I have said" was the text of many bantering articles, but for a time it added to Mr. Chamberlain's power and fame.]

As soon as Parliament met, questions were asked with reference to the "assurances" which, according to Count von Bülow, had been offered to Germany. Mr. Balfour denied that any assurances had been asked for, but stated that in an unofficial conversation the Foreign Secretary pointed out to the ambassador that no charges of barbarity were made against the German or any other army. He added, that in the opinion of the Government, nothing required to be said in the direction of either qualifying or withdrawing the Colonial Secretary's speech. Unionists greeted this declaration with a loud, emphatic cheer. Liberals dreaded Mr. Chamberlain's excursions from his own sphere into that of our foreign relations, but even Lord Rosebery, while expressing that dread, and deprecating his dialectics, admitted that his answer was "a proper answer to give".

His popularity in the City of London was proved during a visit he paid to the Guildhall to receive an address from the Corporation on 13th February. No statesman since the time of Lord Beaconsfield had excited so much enthusiasm in that Jingo centre. The City was not particularly fond of Mr. Gladstone, and although it admired Lord Salisbury it was out of touch with his temperament. Nor was Mr. Balfour at this time quite its ideal; he did not know enough about business, and had not sufficient glamour to conceal his short-comings. On the other hand Mr. Chamberlain's methods as well as his maxims appealed to the men at the centre of the world's



commerce, and nowhere was the war more heartily supported than in the region of the Mansion House and the Stock Exchange. His reception was royal. The streets were lined by policemen; men and women crowded the pavements and looked down from every window, and waved hats and handkerchiefs. In the Guildhall he was hailed with equal enthusiasm, and his speech was in the spirit of the time.

In the numerous debates on the war in 1902, as a critic at the time remarked, "Mr. Chamberlain's incontestable ascendancy bore down all before it by his moderation not less than by his energy". Almost every week he was called on to justify some part of his policy. "While a sort of war"—as the Lord Chancellor described the struggle—was continued by the indomitable Boers, the Liberals exhorted the Government to make peace, and they expressed the opinion that it could be arranged on honourable terms. "If the Boers wish for peace," replied Lord Salisbury, "let them come and tell us." In the same disposition at the opening of the session Mr. Chamberlain declared that he would not receive representations from Kruger and his entourage now in Europe, nor from the perambulating Governments in South Africa. He added, however, that he would not be deaf to any reasonable overtures which might come from a reasonable authority; he disavowed any policy of extermination, and he facilitated a settlement by declaring that when peace was restored a very large amnesty would be granted. Critics had prepared a terrible attack, but in the judgment of Mr. Balfour, who gave him a great deal of flattery in those days, his speech "knocked everybody out of time". A humbler admirer marvelled at "the bitter and venomous aspersions aimed at the Colonial Secretary and the magnificent manner in which he repelled them".

A visit of the Dutch Prime Minister to this country excited lively curiosity. As Lord Rosebery conjectured, he did not come to see the "old masters". The Dutch Government, after feeling their way, inquired whether the British would make use of the good offices of a neutral Power in opening negotiations, and it was suggested that safe conducts should be granted to the Boer delegates then in Europe to enable them to proceed to South Africa and confer with their generals in the field. His Majesty's advisers adhered to the decision expressed earlier in the war to decline the intervention of any

Foreign Power, and they pointed out that the quickest and most satisfactory plan would be for the Boer commanders to communicate directly with Lord Kitchener, who had succeeded Lord Roberts. Agreeably to the wishes of the Liberal leaders, who had been urging that we should make our intentions known, the correspondence was sent to him with instructions to forward it to the Boer generals. Facilities were given for them to confer together, and subsequently for the commandoes to meet. Thus an opening was made for peace, but the deliberations of our foes were protracted, and in the meantime the "sort of war" went on, Lord Methuen was captured, new contrivances were resorted to in the field and old controversies were revived with undiminished violence in the House of Commons.

Acrimony accompanied Mr. Chamberlain's appearance in debate on every topic. The greater his power and popularity grew the more persistent was the criticism of his opponents. Even on so safe a subject as the dinner-hour in connection with new rules of procedure, passion was excited. "I dine in the House," remarked an Irishman in arguing that there was no necessity for a long adjournment. Thereupon Mr. Chamberlain said that there were members who found they could get a dinner in the House cheaper than anywhere else. (There is, in fact, a dinner of several courses for one shilling.) His remark was resented as a gibe at poverty, and it provoked a furious outburst. "Very insolent!" screamed Mr. Dillon, but the offender protested that he had meant no discourtesy. A fearless cynic on his own side took occasion soon afterwards to hurl a personal gibe at him. Recalling that George IV. was said to be the first gentleman in Europe, Mr. Gibson Bowles remarked that Mr. Chamberlain was "undoubtedly the first gentleman in Birmingham".

A violent scene took place on 20th March, in the course of a debate in which the Colonial Secretary minimised the fear he formerly expressed that the war would leave racial ill-feeling behind it. He referred to a letter from Vilonel, a Boer general. "Vilonel is a traitor," cried Mr. Dillon. A retort followed from Mr. Chamberlain like a flash. "Ah!" he said, "the honourable member is a good judge of traitors." Amid uproar, the Nationalist appealed to the Speaker against this insinuation, but Mr. Gully refused to rule the words out of order. "Then all I have got to say," shouted Mr. Dillon, "is that the right honourable

gentleman is a damned liar!" Naturally he was directed to withdraw so improper an expression. "I cannot," he coolly replied amid the cheers of friends, and accordingly he was named, and suspended. Mr. Chamberlain waited till the incident closed. "I was saying when I was interrupted," he began as he calmly resumed his speech. A couple of months later Lord Rosebery, remembering that he had been permitted to describe Mr. Dillon as a good judge of traitors, remarked in the same genial spirit that the member for West Birmingham was "a good judge of recantation".

At last the Boers yielded. On Sunday, the 1st of June, the War Office which had for several years sent forth dismal tidings issued the joyful news that the document containing the terms of surrender had been signed at Pretoria. At St. Paul's the intimation was read from the pulpit after the sermon at the evening service. The faces of the congregation lit up with gratitude; the hymn "Now thank we all our God" was sung solemnly, and after the benediction the vast congregation joined in the National Anthem. Next day the whole country rejoiced. There was a renewal of "mafficking" in London, and so closely did the enthusiastic crowds press upon Mr. Chamberlain as he arrived at the Colonial Office that he had difficulty in passing from his carriage. On the following Sunday the King and Queen attended a thanksgiving service at St. Paul's which expressed the feelings of a united kingdom. It was with a sense of profound relief and gratitude that the people received the announcement of peace. They were not disposed to look too narrowly at the terms. The important matter was that the Boers had surrendered; and few, even of the Jingoës, regretted that in the conditions generosity was blended with justice. (Mr. Chamberlain was at this point credited with statesmanship by Radicals as well as by Unionists.)

One of the terms of the agreement was that military administration in the Transvaal and Orange River Colonies should at the earliest possible date be succeeded by civil government, and as soon as circumstances permitted representative institutions leading up to self-government should be introduced.<sup>1</sup> A sum of three millions was granted to assist in restoring the Boers to their homes. When their generals visited England a few months

<sup>1</sup> The Liberal Administration on obtaining power in 1906 decided to replace the then existing Crown Colony government by responsible government without an intermediate stage.

later they surprised the Colonial Secretary by the number and character of the subjects on which they wished a fresh conference. He received them only on the understanding that they would not raise any point inconsistent with the settlement of Pretoria, and the conference resolved itself into a series of explanations.

#### XXXIV.—A NEW CHIEF

ON 7th July, 1902, Mr. Chamberlain was driving in a hansom along Whitehall when the horse fell, near the Canadian arch erected in honour of the coronation; he was thrown violently forward against the glass window, and a deep scalp wound was inflicted over his right temple. He was conveyed to Charing Cross Hospital, and two days passed before he was removed to his own residence. The wound kept him from his Parliamentary duties for only three weeks, but some of his friends have expressed the opinion that the shock inflicted a permanent injury.

By a strange and perhaps an unkind destiny the most ambitious statesman in England was confined to his room when the Prime Ministership became vacant. The termination of the war was a fitting occasion for Lord Salisbury to lay down the burden of which, like a great ancestor, he had become very weary, but there had been a general expectation that he would bear it until the coronation. Much surprise was expressed when he resigned office a bare month before that splendid ceremony, which took place on the 9th of August. King Edward sent at once for the leader of the House of Commons, and forthwith Mr. Balfour called on the Colonial Secretary at his house in Prince's Gardens. He was entitled to expect his influential friend's support. Two years previously, at a banquet given by the Liberal Union Club, Mr. Chamberlain said Mr. Balfour's colleagues found it a privilege to be associated with him, and would find it an honour to serve under him. Much, however, had happened since that flattering declaration was made, and Mr. Chamberlain had become more powerful.

A considerable section of the younger Conservatives as well as the Liberal Unionists might have preferred if Mr. Balfour had

said to the older statesman : " To you is the credit of our success, and to you must fall the reward ". That statesman himself may have felt that he had claims to the chief place. No indication, however, was given then, nor has been given since that Mr. Balfour repeated Lord Salisbury's offer to stand aside in favour of a Liberal Unionist colleague. Only one course in the circumstances was open to Mr. Chamberlain. The support which he volunteered in 1900 he now undertook to render.

To a meeting of the Unionist party held on 14th July, three days after Lord Salisbury's resignation, Mr. Austen Chamberlain conveyed from his father a message which was described as not only cordial but affectionate, stating " with what pride and pleasure " he would give all assistance in his power to the new Prime Minister. Members were convinced of the sincerity of the message, and it removed from some minds a doubt which had previously existed as to the prospects of the Cecil succession. The Duke of Devonshire, who might many years previously have been Prime Minister, modestly and gratefully undertook the leadership of the House of Lords, but Mr. Balfour lost the assistance not only of Lord James of Hereford, one of the most Liberal of the Unionists, but also of that staunch and experienced Conservative statesman, Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, who, as Parliament learned subsequently, had not received sufficient encouragement in his policy as Chancellor of the Exchequer. A compliment was paid to the Colonial Secretary by the admission of the son of whom he was so proud to the Cabinet.

He had sufficiently recovered from the cab accident to reappear in the House of Commons on 29th July for a colonial discussion. There was a long scar on his forehead, but a critic declared with satisfaction that the accident had not impaired his qualities of force, precision and lucidity. For the moment the heart of his opponents was softened, and his own heart responded to their warmth. His reception was remarkably cordial. Liberals as well as Unionists cheered him, both when he took his seat on the Treasury bench beside the new Prime Minister, and when he rose to answer a question ; and congratulations on his recovery were offered in the most kindly manner by the leader of the Opposition. Amid cheers from the whole House, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman expressed the great pleasure which members felt in seeing him again in his place. Mr. Chamberlain

acknowledged the compliment with equal cordiality, and was so amiable as to say that the House honoured the leader of the Opposition as a strenuous partisan who never allowed political controversy to degenerate into personal animosity.

Many of the observers familiar with Mr. Chamberlain's career believed that he was disappointed. The belief was based on the assumption that ambition was his strongest motive, and also on a recognition of the unequalled services he had rendered to the Unionist party. Sincere as was his friendship for Mr. Balfour, doubt was felt as to whether he was satisfied with the elevation merely of his son. Admirers and followers whispered that he was the greater statesman and deserved the highest reward. Some of them thought that Mr. Balfour might at least have gone to the Upper House, and left to his colleague the leadership of the Commons. The year 1902 was not an agreeable one for Mr. Chamberlain. Although his fame and power had reached the highest point he suffered taunts which were hard to bear on his concurrence in the corn duty, and was obliged to conceal his ultimate aims with regard to it; and even with his characteristic forgetfulness of his own past it was a strain upon him to assent to an Education Bill which completed the clerical reaction. The giving of extra grants to the denominational schools was now to be supplemented by rate aid, and to effect this purpose in the first year of the new Prime Ministership, Parliament was summoned to sit late in the autumn.

Compliments were exchanged by the two leading Unionist statesmen at a banquet in honour of Mr. Balfour at the Mansion House. "I congratulate him from my heart," said the Colonial Secretary, "on the great position he has earned, which is deservedly his by his character and by his talents." Mr. Chamberlain's eulogies when given at all are seldom stinted, and on this occasion he applied to the Prime Minister the flattering lines of Pope's epistle to Mr. Addison:—

Statesman, yet friend to truth! of soul sincere,  
In action faithful, and in honour clear;  
Who broke no promise, serv'd no private end,  
Who gain'd no title, and who lost no friend.

It was difficult for Mr. Balfour to cap this compliment, but he was equal to the emergency. He declared that his colleague had

done more for the British Empire than any holder of his office had ever done before.

"The time is coming," said Mr. Chamberlain, on 9th October, "when the question of whether or not I continue in public life is a matter of absolute indifference to me." Such words are usually interpreted as the language of disappointment. When used by one who was born to fight they deepened the suspicion that he was discontented with the new arrangements. Mr. Chamberlain spent less time in the House in 1902 than in any year since he was elected. He spoke only once or twice, except on colonial affairs. To this feature of his life, which was as unusual as it was obvious, he himself made allusion. "I have been," he pleaded, "engaged in my own room working for hours on important questions which come to me for settlement from every part of the empire." The reply was that notwithstanding the delicate questions arising out of the Raid and the Inquiry, he found time in 1897 to carry the Compensation for Accidents Bill, and that he piloted the Small Houses Bill in 1899, when the most delicate and important negotiations were being carried on with President Kruger. For the Education Bill he showed no affection whatever.

It was again in Birmingham that he felt called on to explain his support of a measure which gave rate aid to voluntary schools, without complete control by the local authorities. His past record rose up once more against him, but he defended the new scheme on the ground that it established a central authority for both elementary and secondary education, and that although the managers of voluntary schools would retain a majority on the Committee, the local authority would have in the last resort full control over the *secular* education. This plea did not satisfy all his former associates, nor all his present friends. The revolt of Liberal Unionists in Birmingham proved so serious that at a Conference on 9th October, he was obliged to resort to a threat. He warned the Unionists that if the Government were defeated on the bill they would resign, and thus Ireland would be handed over to the Home Rulers, and the settlement in South Africa would be transferred to the Little Englanders! This was a prospect which in those days blanched the cheeks of Unionists.

The only logical alternative to the Government plan, according to Mr. Chamberlain, was the absolute secularisation of State educa-



tion. He insisted that their bill provided absolute popular control over *secular* education, and asked if the religious education in denominational schools should not be left untouched in the hands of the denominational managers and trustees. As in other recent controversies on clerical concessions, he turned with dismay from the idea of forcing upon the ratepayers the enormous cost of providing substantial buildings and education for the children at present in voluntary schools. Such a revolutionary change he said would make the compact between the Unionist parties impossible. This was evidently his guiding consideration. He never showed any liking for the bill itself. It was framed in the Cabinet while the war was unfinished, and while he would have risked his reputation and his plans by leaving the Colonial Office. Thus he was committed to it, and although when the war was over and a new Prime Minister had been appointed he may have been less anxious about the fate of the Government, he was anxious, at any rate, to prevent a split in Birmingham.

In autumn he looked moody and irritable. On the few occasions on which he was present at the House during the discussions on the Education Bill, he sat far down the Treasury bench, at a distance from the Ministers conducting it; he remained apart, with eyes closed, thinking his own thoughts. Sometimes a taunting allusion was made to him, but he paid no heed. At his own time he would rise, draw a long breath, and hurry to his own work in his own room. Evidently he was brooding over some deep design. In those days a well-known Unionist went about the Lobby whispering to Liberals, "What a mess we are making of it! Isn't it time you fellows turned us out?" Relief was obtained by Mr. Chamberlain in another manner.

On 27th October, the day of the King's State procession through London, the announcement was made that the Colonial Secretary intended to proceed to South Africa. Those politicians who were for ever suspicious of his proceedings suggested that his primary motive was to escape controversy on, and, as far as possible, responsibility for the Education Bill. It was, as Mr. Balfour stated, Mr. Chamberlain himself who originally conceived the idea of the tour. He proposed, and the Government recommended the mission to His Majesty.

The only speech which he delivered in Parliament in connec-

tion with the measure which excited the passionate hostility of the Nonconformists was on the motion to apply the closure to it by compartments. He took no part in the debates on the merits of the scheme. In his single speech he boasted that he had not lost the support of his Birmingham friends. "The idea," he said, "that because a great party on a complicated bill has displayed certain differences of opinion, there is the commencement of a revolt or mutiny, or that those who take a different view of the bill than themselves are about to join the Radical party, is utterly absurd to those who know the political life of Birmingham." A fortnight later he set out for South Africa and left his new clerical allies fighting his old Nonconformist friends. He was thousands of miles away when the bill received its final shape.

### XXXV.—THE ILLIMITABLE VELD

THE Colonial Secretary's decision to visit South Africa and examine on the spot the problems presented by the termination of the war excited interest throughout the Empire and was unreservedly commended by politicians at home. All were desirous to promote conciliation between Briton and Boer, and to secure a settlement on a stable basis. Even the Jingoës who had been the keenest promoters of the forward policy were ready now to forgive the former foes of their country. It was universally expected that Mr. Chamberlain's visit, even if inspired partly by considerations unconnected with the colonies, would do good, and Mr. Morley, who always attributed to him the highest motive, declared that his fitness for the formidable task of reconstructing the social fabric, and overcoming the moral and material difficulties in South Africa was greater than that of any other man he knew.

The universal attention attracted by so novel a mission, and the flattering praise lavished on Mr. Chamberlain, revived his drooping spirits. He "bestrode the narrow world like a Colossus"; and Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, who takes as keen a pleasure as a kindly man of the world can find in dropping piquant phrases on an adversary, remarked that he was a little *tête montée*. Scribes and tatlers gossiped as to the exact meaning of these words with as minute an air as Mr. Meredith's Egoist and Mrs. Mountstuart Jenkinson. A "swelled head" was the popular translation, but learned critics noted a deeper reading. One pointed out in the *Athenæum* that in France the phrase is used for a particular form of excited obstinacy on a given point. The second of the two words is employed as in the "rising" of milk when it boils over, so that according to an erudite commentator

ambition  
passion  
hunger  
man;  
subat  
pune in  
hera  
paw

"*tête montée*" has elements not only of personal intellectual pride, but also of sudden movement and even of anger.

The gibe was provoked by an acrimonious passage in the traveller's leave-taking speech on South Africa—a speech to which the Boer Generals Botha and Delarey listened in the strangers' gallery. Mr. Chamberlain promised to be noncontroversial, but if his spirit was willing his tongue was weak.

There's something in me that reproves my fault ;  
But such a headstrong potent fault it is,  
That it but mocks reproof.

Even in an hour of good-will he could not resist the temptation to flick the sore spot in an adversary. Replying to Sir William Harcourt, he remarked, "I suppose the right honourable gentleman is a leader". "Oh!" exclaimed Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, with a most indignant air. "I beg the right honourable gentleman's pardon," said the Colonial Secretary, looking across at the future Prime Minister; "I forgot *he* is the leader." Sir Henry, whose face was blanched with anger at this sneer, sprang to the table and reminded him of his promise. "Where is the matter of controversy?" meekly asked the pitiless debater, as if he were making the most innocent inquiry; "I said the member for Monmouthshire was a leader. Is that a matter of controversy?" The question excited the merriment of Unionists, but exasperated the Liberals. "Very small!" cried one of the latter. "I am glad," retorted Mr. Chamberlain with a bow, "to have the opinion of so good a judge."

Birmingham naturally took the leading part in the friendly send-off to its famous townsman. His fellow-citizens of all parties united in entertaining him at a banquet and in honouring him with a torchlight procession. It was as the "accredited representative of the nation" that he was thus fêted. According to the resolutions of the Management Committee of the Birmingham Liberal Association, there was a unanimous feeling that his mission was wisely conceived in the interests of future peace, and a unanimous opinion that every Liberal anxious for the fusion of parties and races in South Africa should do the utmost to make it a success. Although political opponents resented a partisan allusion which fell from him in the House of Commons to this mark of good-will on the part of his fellow-citizens, their

irritation was not allowed to mar the gracefulness or friendliness of the compliment; and indeed the whole country joined in approval of the spirit and aim with which he undertook his journey. "I go," he said, "to see every representative of every class and race and section who may desire to see me. My ears will be open to all that they have to say to me, my eyes to all that they will show me."

The imperialism which had been gradually encroaching on his parochial-mindedness was now in complete possession of Mr. Chamberlain's imagination. Twenty years had passed since John Bright and Lord Granville detected in that complex nature the spirit of the Jingo. In his resistance to Home Rule he gave expression to it, and the imperial flame was fanned by the sympathy of Canada and Australia and other colonies with the mother-country in its time of trial, and by their zeal in furnishing men to fight the Boers. "We are all Imperialists now," said the Colonial Secretary at a Fishmongers' banquet in October, 1900; "we have at last abandoned the 'craven fears of being great,' which were the disgrace of a previous age, and now we find that our people, the democracy, understand the nature, the extent, the possibilities of this great empire." "Think of it, gentlemen," he cried, "an empire such as the world has never seen!" There was the same spirit in his speech on 1st August, 1902, when he and Lord Kitchener received the freedom of the Grocers' Company. He quoted from Milton's *Areopagitica* an inspiring passage: "Methinks I see in my mind a noble and a puissant nation rousing herself like a strong man after sleep, and shaking her invincible locks. Methinks I see her as an eagle mewing her mighty youth, and kindling her undazzled eyes at the full mid-day beam."

Thus inspired by imperialism, out of sympathy with home controversies, and anxious to effect a settlement in South Africa, Mr. Chamberlain, accompanied by his wife, sailed from England on 25th November, 1902, in His Majesty's ship *Good Hope*. Going by the Mediterranean he paid a flying visit to the Pyramids, took a trip on the Uganda railway and called on the Sultan of Zanzibar.<sup>1</sup> At Durban, which was reached on 26th December, he

<sup>1</sup> While Mr. Chamberlain was off the East coast of Africa the King's speech at the prorogation of Parliament, 18th December, recorded: "The war in South Africa, after lasting for two years and a half, has been brought to a successful and honourable conclusion; the new Colonies of the Transvaal and the Orange River

was received with enthusiasm and his experience was of the same exceedingly cordial character wherever Britons were gathered together. The colonists were immensely interested in the man who had directed the war policy, and they were impressed by his clever stirring speeches. His progress was described day by day in the newspapers at home as fully as the public tour of a Prince in the United Kingdom, and the most glowing accounts of it were given. Although boasting of the empire and the flag in most of his orations, Mr. Chamberlain made friendly overtures to the Boer leaders whom he met. In his first speech he said, "We hold out our hand, and we ask the Dutch to take it frankly, and in the spirit in which it is tendered". Again, at a banquet in Pretoria at which General Botha was present, he remarked: "What we both have to do is to forget the past and to look forward to the future". The Boers, as a rule, were ready to confer with the statesman whose name stood for British power, and his reception in the Transvaal gave him no grave cause of complaint. At the same time it may have produced some disillusionment. Even at the Pretoria banquet a colonist struck a discordant note by remarking, in a speech proposing the High Commissioner's health, that they wanted government "with a little less crown and a little more colony". Lord Milner was irritated by this discordant note, and Mr. Chamberlain referred to it ironically. "I was under the impression," he said, "that I had come here as one of the guests in a social gathering; I did not know that I was expected to face controversial subjects." His firmness was shown in a reply to a memorial of the Boer delegates, whose requests included a general pardon for the colonial rebels. According to an admiring correspondent, Mr. George Griffith, who has preserved his impressions in a book *With Chamberlain through South Africa*, "his face was like a flint" and the Boer leaders "felt every word like a whip lash".

At Johannesburg the traveller entered into financial negotiations with mine-owners and other representative persons. On the result of these transactions the success of his tour, in the view

have been incorporated in my Empire, and in spite of the inevitable difficulties consequent on a long, destructive war, there seems every reason to hope that material prosperity, greater than any they have yet experienced, may visit these regions, and that all sections of the population may live together in friendship with each other, and loyalty to the Crown."

of many home critics, would to a great extent depend. There was a widely held opinion that the colonists in whose interests the mother-country had made enormous sacrifices should lighten the financial burden on the tax-payers in the United Kingdom by contributing towards the cost of the war. Mr. Chamberlain went to the Transvaal, as he informed the House of Commons, with the idea of ear-marking certain sources of revenue for the credit of the Exchequer until a large fixed sum should have been reached. He was convinced, however, in Johannesburg that that would not be a wise policy to adopt. He was talked over by the mine-owners, who naturally disliked the idea of an extra tax being placed, for probably a long term of years, on their property. It was agreed that instead of the plan which he originally contemplated a certain sum should be raised by loan immediately or as early as the market would allow; and although the terms were not so generous as had been expected at home he accepted them as gratefully as possible on behalf of the Government.

"Bear in mind," he said on 17th January, 1903, "that the scheme all hangs together, and that one part cannot be separated from another." The Government on his advice undertook to guarantee a loan of £35,000,000 on the security of the new colonies, to provide for their development. On the other hand, as soon as possible another loan of £30,000,000 secured on the assets of the Transvaal, was to be issued in three annual instalments as a contribution to the war debt; and in proof of their faith in the solvency of the country a group of financiers specially connected with its interests undertook to subscribe the first £10,000,000. This contribution of £30,000,000, Mr. Chamberlain said, would be accepted by the mother-country as an adequate and liberal recognition on the part of the Transvaal of its duty to the empire at large. It was assumed by the fellow-countrymen of a Secretary of State who prided himself on his commercial training that any bargain he entered into would be definite and binding.

The importation of Chinese labour was demanded by mine-owners and financiers, and there was a rumour of an arrangement under which they were to submit to be taxed while the Colonial Secretary was to agree to their demand. He declared, however, that this would be an ignoble bargain, discreditable to the mining interests and almost treasonable on his own part. As to the importation of yellow labour he spoke emphatically. The over-

whelming public opinion of the Transvaal was, he said, opposed to it, and the other great colonies and the mother-country would regard the step as retrograde and dangerous. This announcement on a subject which subsequently became so controversial was welcomed by all who desired that the colony should be chiefly a white man's country. *The Times* correspondent at Johannesburg remarked that it was matter for satisfaction to hear from Mr. Chamberlain "an unequivocal recommendation" in favour of unskilled white labour. "Whether his remarks," added that candid observer, "will have any effect remains to be seen." Another journalist more confidently declared that he made the Yellow Peril impossible for South Africa save as the last alternative.

Business transactions were hallowed at a banquet at Johannesburg by glowing imperialism. "~~The day of small kingdoms with petty jealousies is past,~~" declared Mr. Chamberlain, "~~the future is with great empires, and there is no greater empire than ours.~~" With "a colonial poet" he exclaimed:—

Unite the Empire, make it stand compact—  
Shoulder to shoulder, let its members feel  
The touch of human brotherhood, and act  
As one great nation, true and strong as steel.

It was another class and race that he met, and with other problems that he dealt, when he visited the districts of Krugersdorp, Potchefstroom, Ventersdorp and Lichtenburg. Here he met the old-fashioned farmers, and "the more he saw of them the better he liked them". One day he was seated by the side of General Andreas Cronje in a carriage drawn by Boers; another day he rode at the head of a company of mounted burghers and exchanged friendly sentiments with General Delarey. At Lichtenburg, addressing former foes, he said: "Let us all join together to repair the ravages of the war, which was brought about, I believe, by a misunderstanding. You were suspicious of us and we of you. Now let us trust each other. If there comes among you any mischief-maker from outside tell him to mind his own business." This appeal was responded to in a similar spirit by Delarey, with whom Mr. Chamberlain, as he informed the House of Commons, had most friendly intercourse close to his own residence. The General told his fellow-countrymen that he found him a strong man, and several Boers are reported to have said that if he had come before there might have been no war.



From Mafeking the traveller proceeded to Kimberley, where the enthusiasm of the British colonists rose to "a pitch of frenzy". Here he played on the imperial idea with his utmost fervour: "Do not forget the mother-land that bore you, and in your time of stress and difficulty came to your aid. She may yet need your support. You must be prepared at all costs to give it. What an empire it is for which we are all responsible! It is the greatest in extent that the world has ever known. . . . What a heritage! You are co-heirs with us in its privileges and glories. Are you going to be content to be sleeping partners? You must claim a share in all that the empire represents—claim it as an honour and a privilege to share her burdens and obligations."

These demonstrations, however, were only as rare green spots in the desert. Even in the towns the popular receptions were insignificant as compared with those to which Mr. Chamberlain was accustomed at home. His experience for many days was full of boredom and weariness. He was fatigued by long, monotonous journeys and depressed by the stolidity or indifference of many of the Boers. Visits even to battlefields were not inspiring, and those who saw him at the time say he seemed very weary of the veld. Michael Fairless tells of a dying man in the East End who on hearing about the golden streets of the New Jerusalem said, "It'll feel natral like if there's chimleys too". Probably on the veld Mr. Chamberlain longed to see the chimneys of Birmingham.

His visit to Bloemfontein, although it opened in a picturesque manner with a cavalcade of horsemen and Cape carts, was not altogether agreeable. The distinguished statesman, with a hand open for beaten foes and with a mind ready to forget their past conduct, was naturally annoyed by the irreconcilability of an extreme section of Dutch headed by General Christian De Wet. The "wild Boers" presented an address for which he rebuked them because it accused the Government of contravening the terms of peace. Reuter's telegram reports that "after shaking hands with General De Wet he went to his seat and began to speak immediately. He said he was surprised and offended by the address which had impugned his and the Government's honour." At one stage in the proceedings when the General rose to speak Mr. Chamberlain peremptorily motioned him to sit down; and he spoke sharply and angrily to Judge Hertzog.

His firmness, according to the English journalists, produced a salutary impression, and the "loyal" burghers repudiated the action of the irreconcilables.

If he were not an optimist he might have been depressed in Cape Colony. He found more unfriendliness among the Dutch here than among the old-fashioned folk in the Transvaal. Yet his efforts to promote conciliation were not slackened. At Grahamstown and Port Elizabeth he pleaded eloquently for the fusion of the races. He compared Dutchman and Briton to Beatrice and Benedick, who were separated by an apparently irreconcilable dislike, but each of whom through kindly stratagem was made to believe that the other was in love. The Colonial Secretary desired the intervention in South Africa of "a beneficent potentate like the Duke in *Much Ado About Nothing*". But was he not himself playing the part of the Duke? At Graaf Reinet, rebel badges were displayed in the streets during his visit, and at Paarl the Dutch inhabitants refrained from any show of welcome, many of them even disdaining to come to their doors to look at the great statesman. "The Dutch nature," as *The Times* correspondent pleaded, "does not lend itself to enthusiasm."

Even those South Africans who had little sympathy with Mr. Chamberlain were impressed by the spirit in which he concluded his tour at Capetown. Here he spent eight days in conferences and interviews. He was indefatigable in his mission, if not always tactful. Engagements mainly of an official and formal character had been arranged for him, but he added others, and insisted on seeing many representative men for himself. He conferred with the Dutch leaders, including Jan Hofmeyr (who remarked to a friend that he seemed to be contemplating some new scheme), and the response to his overtures was declared to be satisfactory. Replying to a deputation of the South African party on the 21st of February, Mr. Chamberlain, in his advocacy of conciliation, made a personal appeal. "I have come," he said, "to South Africa at some inconvenience to myself. I have no personal motives and no political ambition to gratify. I am older than most of those present, and my time of active service is necessarily coming to a close. I have tried to fulfil my great mission in an impartial spirit." "I ask you," he continued, "to give up all kinds of animosity which can prevent co-operation for the common good, and also for that imperial dominion which is yours as well as ours."

At a farewell banquet on the 24th, he remarked that the premier Colony was the point of danger, but the incidents of the week at Capetown had had the effect of relieving his anxiety, and he was going away with the well-grounded hope that a new era was beginning, and that the Cape would lead the way in the policy of reconciliation. Thus encouraged he sailed for home on the 25th of February. He went out an optimist, and he returned with optimism in his language if not in his heart.

During his tour he did not follow the advice of Polonius to Laertes: "Give every man thy ear, but few thy voice". To every man he gave voice as well as ear. In the course of two months he delivered about seventy speeches, besides receiving between a hundred and a hundred and fifty deputations, and holding interviews with nearly five hundred men of all parties and shades of opinion. It was unprecedented for a Minister of the Crown to undertake such a journey and speak in the name of the Government of which he was a member as well as a representative. He consulted his colleagues on important matters, and they made themselves responsible for the general policy he declared. The King, in his speech from the throne at the opening of Parliament on the day that Mr. Chamberlain reached Capetown, said that the visit of the Secretary of State to South Africa "has already been productive of the happiest results; and the opportunity which it has provided for personal conference with Lord Milner, with the Ministers of the self-governing Colonies, and with the representatives of all interests and opinions, has greatly conduced to the smooth adjustment of many difficult questions, and to the removal of many occasions of misunderstanding". Complimentary references to his tour were made by the leaders of the great parties in both Houses at Westminster. Sir William Harcourt spoke subsequently of "the enlightened spirit of conciliation in which he had sought to heal the wounds that had been inflicted in the war," and Mr. Morley declared that all parties agreed in recognising "the manful and intrepid spirit which induced him to go and watch the working of his own policy on the spot, and to endeavour to produce from it the fruits of a real conciliation".

In one respect the visit was a failure. It had proved a severer physical strain than was expected, and when fellow-passengers on the homeward voyage congratulated Mr. Chamberlain on his

holiday he replied that he had never had a harder time in his life. He looked more fagged than when he went away.

Popular honours awaited the imperial traveller on his arrival at Southampton on 14th March. From his own town he received the first welcome, a deputation of the Birmingham Liberal Unionist Association meeting him on board the steamer and presenting an address. By Southampton he was greeted with an enthusiasm usually reserved for a popular and successful general. "I come back," he said, "in a spirit of hopefulness—nay, even of confidence." His reception in London by all classes, by colleagues and by populace, was exceedingly cordial. On the day after his arrival he had an audience of the King at Buckingham Palace. Next day he reappeared in the House of Commons looking bronzed and thinner than when he left. Unionists cheered again and again, while Radicals and Nationalists, as a set-off to their demonstration, gave an equally hearty welcome to Mr. Crooks, the new Labour member who had wrested Woolwich from the Conservative party.

Crowds on the streets acclaimed Mr. Chamberlain on the 20th, when he went to the City to be honoured by the Corporation with an address of congratulation. Once again, indeed, he enjoyed on this occasion a triumph such as is seldom accorded except to princes and soldiers. In the Guildhall, when he rose to reply, the whole distinguished assembly stood up and hailed him with ringing cheers. Subsequently, at the luncheon at the Mansion House, the Prime Minister effusively remarked how deeply his tour had touched the imagination of the whole country. It was described in exclamatory language by the Lord Mayor: "such prodigies of travel, such marvels of oratory, . . . a progress unparalleled in either ancient or modern history, under circumstances which would have seriously taxed the endurance of a younger man". On the 21st the Queen received Mrs. Chamberlain at the palace, and the Colonial Secretary dined with the King, leading statesmen of both sides being among the guests.

With the applause of South Africa ringing in his ears Mr. Chamberlain looked as if he were at the zenith of fame. His head seemed to strike the stars, his prestige in Parliament was higher than ever, and his popularity in the country was much greater than that of any other Unionist statesman. *Tête montée*,

the gibe suggested by Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, was now flung at him every day by political opponents who dreaded his supremacy. Observers speculated as to whether he would settle down after the excitement of his tour to the hum-drum work of administration, and to a secondary *rôle* in Parliament. When he went away he left the two sides fighting over the Education Bill; when he returned he found a section of the Unionists in revolt against army projects. He spent as little time on the Treasury bench as before. As soon as he had answered the questions relating to his own department, he retired to his room; and few were the speeches or subjects which drew him back before the division bell rang. He dissociated himself almost ostentatiously from current controversies.

One of the most interesting chapters in his career was concluded by the speech on 6th March, in which he gave to the House of Commons an optimistic account of the prospects in South Africa. Discussion taking place upon the guarantee loan of £35,000,000 for the development of the new Colonies, he stated that the support of Parliament to the loan was conditional upon the contribution of £30,000,000 towards the war. The arrangement, as he announced it, "was to fix the contribution of the Transvaal at the largest possible sum which it could pay, having regard to its present resources, in the course of the next year or two". More than a year or two passed without the payment of the first instalment, but the veiled future did not disturb Mr. Chamberlain's optimism, nor check the admiration of the Unionist majority in Parliament. Men applauded him then who scarcely ever applauded him again.

### XXXVI.—FISCAL VOLTE-FACE

O Sohrab, an unquiet heart is thine !  
Canst thou not rest among the Tartar chiefs,  
And share the battle's common chance with us  
Who love thee, but must press for ever first  
In single fight incurring single risk ?

THE fifteenth of May, 1903, was the date of the most sensational volte-face in Mr. Chamberlain's career. The occasion was his first political visit to Birmingham since his return from South Africa. He was honoured with a remarkable demonstration of welcome, thousands of people who failed to get into the crowded Town Hall, where he spoke, assembling in the street and cheering him. His speech had been anticipated with curiosity, and it exceeded in interest the most lively forecasts. No politician outside the most confidential circle expected that he would renounce Free Trade of the Cobden school and declare a new fiscal policy as the issue for the next election. His announcement was a coup de théâtre.

What was he thinking of, members of the House of Commons wondered, as he sat on the Treasury bench after his grand tour ? Attention had been diverted from the affairs of his department and he saw himself gradually overshadowed by the new Prime Minister. Few observers believed that in his silent, sombre moods his mind was lingering "in the dark backward and abysm of time". Rather did they suspect that he was looking around him for a new policy. Allusions which he had thrown out in the previous two years to the approaching close of his political service may have betrayed temporary weariness as well as disappointment, but his unquiet heart would not permit him to linger on the stage in an obscure rôle ; he "must press for ever first".

While others were talking of voluntary schools and army corps and Irish land purchase he was "dreaming dreams no (Liberal) mortal ever dared to dream before". The latest change in his views was not revealed even on the budget, although it abolished the duty of one shilling per quarter on corn. This tax had a brief existence. Sir Michael Hicks-Beach imposed it in 1902; his successor, Mr. Ritchie, took it off in 1903. "It lends itself very readily to misrepresentation," pleaded the new Chancellor of the Exchequer. Liberals remembering that the Conservatives had stoutly defended it for a year laughed when it was abandoned. One member conjectured that the Ministers in withdrawing it were riding for a fall; another suggested that they were riding for a dissolution.

The inward meaning of the rapid change was disclosed afterwards by Mr. Ritchie. It was discovered that Mr. Chamberlain had desired that the shilling duty which was imposed to meet war expenditure should be kept on, and that preference should be given to the colonies. Mr. Ritchie was resolutely opposed to any such proposal; he told the Prime Minister that if the Cabinet accepted it he would leave the Government. "I knew perfectly well," he said, "that if this policy were adopted and the shilling were to be given to Canada, it was only the commencement of a much larger scheme." Mr. Chamberlain's proposal was submitted to his colleagues shortly before he left for South Africa, and he heard of Mr. Ritchie's final refusal before he returned home in March. On the 31st of that month the budget was settled, and failing to get a Colonial preference he agreed that in the meantime the duty should be dropped. The House and the country were not aware of these circumstances at the time. They were known only to the Cabinet.

Mr. Chamberlain bided his time. He made his preliminary plans. Unlike Lord Randolph Churchill, he did not risk his career by a single step without calculating where it would lead him. He delayed his first visit to his adopted town. His meeting at last took place on the day on which the Prime Minister, in reply to a deputation, defended or excused the withdrawal of the corn duty. The Colonial Secretary's speech was the most amazing delivered by a statesman who had been the champion of domestic causes. He said he was a little out of touch with controversial politics; his party weapons were a little rusty; he was

still under the glamour of his new experience. "You are excited at home about the Education Bill, about temperance reform, about local finance; but these things matter no more to South Africa, to Canada, to Australia, than their local affairs matter to you." As further proof of his aloofness he mentioned that he did not share the excitement caused by bye-elections; it might be he was less sensible to sudden emotion since he returned from his travels. Then in a phrase which was often quoted in sarcasm and railery, he said: "The calm which is induced by the solitude of the illimitable veld may have affected my constitution".

Thus he introduced a new fiscal policy—preference for trade with our colonies, and a power of negotiation with, and if necessary retaliation against foreign countries. His chief plea was imperial union. He declared that on what we might do within the next few years would depend the enormous issue "whether this great empire of ours is to stand together as one free nation—if necessary against all the world—or whether it is to fall apart into separate States, each selfishly seeking its own interest alone, losing sight of the common weal, and losing also all the advantages which union can give". The colonies, according to Mr. Chamberlain, were trying to promote imperial union, and first among the means which they proposed were preferential tariffs: they were to give a preference to goods from the mother-country, and we were to give a preference to their goods as against those of foreign nations. Such a scheme, involving tariffs for other than revenue purposes was contrary, as he admitted, to the established fiscal policy of this country, but now he doubted "whether the interpretation of Free Trade which is current among a certain limited section is the true interpretation". This he described as an issue much greater in its consequences than any of our local disputes; and referring to the General Election he significantly added: "I think our opponents may, perhaps, find that the issues which they propose to raise are not the issues on which we shall take the opinion of the country".

An enormous sensation was produced by so amazing a declaration. The country rang with it; every politician and every newspaper discussed it day after day; it gave a fresh impulse to Mr. Chamberlain's notoriety; he was again the hero of the man in the street. Protectionists raised their heads while the Free Traders who had cheered the Cobdenite speeches of the old Radical



sorrowfully re-read them for arguments with which to reply to his new doctrines. These caused in many quarters a sense of stupefaction.

No statesman of his generation had presented the case for Free Trade more clearly or emphatically. Twenty years previously he had pointed to "conclusive evidence of the soundness of Mr. Cobden's doctrines"; and when Mr. Ecroyd, in 1882, suggested a colonial or imperial union for the purpose of doing away with duties between the different parts of the empire, he replied that it was impossible to tax food without raising its price, and that it was only by increasing the price that the object of Mr. Ecroyd could be achieved, and this he regarded as a fatal objection. In November, 1885, after he had five years' experience of the Board of Trade, Mr. Chamberlain dealt with part of the proposal which he himself now made. Lord Salisbury was then, as he said, anxious to induce the colonies to take off their tariffs by giving them the advantages of a differential duty whenever they did so. "But," he argued, "the only goods the colonies send us are food and raw materials—no manufactures whatever—and therefore Lord Salisbury is convicted out of his own mouth, for he is going to put a differential duty on the beef, the corn, the sugar, and the other necessities of the working man's home. The noble lord may be deceiving himself—he may be entirely ignorant upon this subject—or he may be trying to deceive you. But in either case he is not a safe guide for you to follow, and I warn you at the bottom of this Fair Trade cry there is the question of a return to those bad times of Protection and of the Corn Laws, which were responsible for the destitution and the starvation wages from which your forefathers suffered so greatly." Mr. Chamberlain lived to deny that Protection was responsible for destitution and starvation.

His ~~conversion was~~ sudden. It was on the basis of Free Trade within the Empire that he suggested imperial federation at a Canada Club dinner as recently as 1896. Next year the Colonial Premiers, at their conference on the occasion of the Jubilee, discussed the question of improving trade relations between the mother-country and her colonies, and they undertook to consider whether a preference might not be given to imports from the United Kingdom, but this did not lead to any common action. In 1898 there was an interesting controversy on the conduct of the

Government in approving of the provision adopted by Rhodesia to the effect that the duty on British goods should never exceed the existing Cape tariff. This was described by Mr. Morley as a scheme which the Colonial Secretary formerly declined to touch with a pair of tongs, but Mr. Chamberlain explained that the scheme from which he shrank was a reciprocal arrangement that the colonies should make a differential duty in our favour, and that we should make a differential duty in their favour, whereas the policy proposed in connection with Rhodesia was that the colonies should make a differential duty in our favour, without demanding anything in return.

Again, at the Colonial Conference in 1902, Mr. Chamberlain declared that our first object was free trade within the empire, although he used qualified language which indicated that his mind was moving in a new direction. He said that the experience of Canada (which had given a preference with somewhat disappointing results) showed that "while we may most readily and most gratefully accept from you any preference which you may be willing voluntarily to accord to us, we cannot bargain with you for it: we cannot pay for it unless you go much further and enable us to enter your home market on terms of greater equality". "So long," he went on, "as a preferential tariff, even a munificent preference, is sufficiently protective to exclude us altogether, or nearly so, from your markets it is no satisfaction to us that you have imposed even greater disability upon the same goods if they come from foreign markets, especially if the articles in which the foreigners are interested come in under more favourable conditions."

The Conference, while adopting resolutions in favour of preferential trade, decided that it was not practicable under existing conditions in the colonies to establish Free Trade between them and the mother-country. The Canadian Ministers asked that in return for the preference given to products of the United Kingdom, those from the Dominion should be exempted from the corn duty recently imposed by Parliament. Mr. Chamberlain was unable at that time to recommend such a course to his colleagues. Subsequently, however, he endeavoured to use the corn tax as a means of introducing the system of reciprocal preference, which he had shrunk from touching with a pair of tongs, and now that his plan was frustrated by a Free Trade Chancellor of the Exchequer, the spirit of the illimitable veld induced him in the

interests of imperial union to bring forward a preferential policy as the main issue.

Various motives were imputed to Mr. Chamberlain for launching his new policy without consultation with his colleagues. He was charged with personal ambition; it was said he desired to lead the Conservative party; he envied Mr. Balfour's Prime Ministership, and was determined, with a policy of his own, to capture the party. He was charged also with the pettier motives of resentment and revenge; it was—according to some of his opponents—because he failed to get his way in the Cabinet that he had decided to sacrifice his principles. Certainly he was not the man to accept a rebuff meekly from Mr. Ritchie, but if he wished merely to strike back he could have done so without taking a leap in the dark. Another charge was that he started the new agitation with the object chiefly of diverting the attention of the country from the mismanagement of the war, the blunders of army administration, the injustice of the Education Act to Dissenters, and the possible failure of his own policy in South Africa. It was suggested that he foresaw that the mine-owners would force Chinese labour upon the Transvaal, and that he desired to avoid responsibility for so unpopular a system.<sup>1</sup>

Even genial *Punch* depicted him as Meddlesome Joe, Fidgetty Joe. Like Shaftesbury, in Dryden's lines, he was considered:—

Restless, unfixed in principles and place;  
In power unpleased, impatient of disgrace.

The explanation of an avowed opponent sceptical as to his sincerity was given by Mr. Labouchere, who wrote:—

On his return from South Africa he found that militant imperialism was at a discount, and that his popularity had diminished. It was necessary, therefore, for him to alter his tactics if he wished to be not only a Minister, but *the* Minister. So he became an Imperial Protectionist, and crusaded in favour of a tax on foreign imports, and taxation of food for the benefit of our colonies.

A more creditable explanation was that since he held his new office, and particularly since his visit to the veld, he saw everything in the light of the colonies; it was the dream of imperial

<sup>1</sup> Chinese indentured labour was sanctioned by Mr. Chamberlain's successor in 1904.

union which inspired his policy. "Yes," he said, when he was chaffed on being a visionary; "yes, I am a political visionary; I dream dreams of empire; my waking thoughts are taken up with it." On the other hand it was surmised by unsympathetic critics that the chief influence of "the solitude of the illimitable veld" was to give him a distaste for South African affairs and to induce him to turn from a department in which these subjects would continue to demand great attention.

## XXXVII.—STORY OF OLD AGE PENSIONS

IN espousing the cause of Tariff Reform Mr. Chamberlain diverted the energy of his will from old age pensions. The subject lingered in his mind and he made a few spasmodic attempts to connect it with his new policy, but for several years it was recalled chiefly by those who regarded it as the most conspicuous failure of a chequered career. His record on this matter belies the boast that "promise with the Unionist Government means performance". It is a record of hope repeatedly renewed and always deferred. Pensions never are, but always to be passed !

The continuous story which may be narrated at this point, when social reform was exchanged for fiscal adventure, dates from 1891. Early that year, at Aston Manor, Mr. Chamberlain put before the electors "my own ideas, my own plans" for making provision for old age, and recommended "for discussion" a system of compulsory insurance. In April, at Portsmouth, he suggested a scheme of insurance through the Post Office, and the same month he consulted the Grand Council of the Birmingham Liberal Unionist Association on the subject. "Better," he said, "to keep together the home than to break up the kingdom!" This was then his alternative to Home Rule. On 13th May, presiding at a conference of members of Parliament and others, he recommended that they should begin with a voluntary scheme: if it proved successful it could be made compulsory at some future time. In June the *Rural World* contained a letter in which he wrote: "I have placed myself in communication with the officials of the Post Office, and with some of the leading representatives of the great Friendly Societies, and I hope that with their assistance and advice it may be possible before long to suggest a definite scheme which will be practicable from a financial point of view, and at the same time will be popular with the working classes generally". On 23rd June,

at a dinner of the Liberal Union Club he sketched a programme, and said: "We may do something to promote a scheme of State assistance of thrift whereby we may make it easy for the working classes to provide against destitution in their declining years". On 18th November, at Birmingham, he stated there would be no chance whatever of carrying a compulsory scheme through Parliament, but he added: "I confess for myself that I regret it because a compulsory scheme would be very simple, and it would be absolutely necessary to a large measure of success."

A committee of members of the House of Commons interested in the subject, which was formed in 1891, drew up a plan for a State Pension Fund to which Parliament should make an annual grant, supplemented by contributions from the local rates. "I am not committed to this scheme or to any scheme," declared Mr. Chamberlain on 29th April, 1892. "But my interest in the subject is not in the slightest degree diminished, and I shall give to it a persistent and continuous attention in the hope that even in my own time I may see the satisfactory solution of it." Two months later, on the eve of the General Election, he became more definite. "I beg to say," he wrote to the *Rural World* in June, "that the question of old age pensions has now been raised to the front rank of political questions. More discussion is required before the details of any scheme can be finally settled, but the principle for which I have been contending has been accepted by Mr. Balfour on behalf of the Government." Two days before the dissolution, speaking in the Bordesley division, he expressed an equally emphatic opinion to the cheering electors. "You know that I have made a proposal in reference to this matter. . . . I say that no man ought to be compelled to end his days in the workhouse, and I say that in some form or another, according to my proposal or according to some other, the State ought to come to his assistance, and to give him a pension, which at all events will be sufficient to prevent him from seeking poor-law relief at the end of his days." Here are some allusions made by Mr. Chamberlain to the subject during the election of 1892:—

You know perfectly well that for some years I have been advocating a system of old age pensions. . . . I have been the first politician of Cabinet rank who has brought this matter to the public attention.—(8th July.)

Our scheme has been carefully examined by an actuary, and I am here to say that it is a practical proposal which, if we remain at peace, if the finances are well managed, and if we continue to have, as we have had during the course of the Unionist Government, large surpluses, we may be able to carry out, without adding one farthing to the taxation of the country.—(14th July.)

My old age pension scheme holds the field.—(16th July.)

During the Administration of Mr. Gladstone and Lord Rosebery the question was not forgotten. Early in 1893, the Midlands Liberal Unionist Association issued a leaflet headed "Mr. Chamberlain's Labour Programme" which included a statement of what he proposed on this subject.<sup>1</sup> In the same year a Royal Commission was appointed to consider whether any alterations in the system of poor-law relief were desirable in the case of persons whose destitution was caused by incapacity to work, or old age, and whether assistance could be otherwise afforded. While it was sitting in 1894, a bill to establish pensions was brought in by a private member, and as the discussion was adjourned at the instance of the Government, Mr. Chamberlain denounced them for defeating a measure "which aimed at establishing a principle for which I am contending". "I look forward," he said, "to the time when some Minister will be found bold enough to propose to lay aside experimentally what may be considered a reasonable sum towards the commencement of a system of old age pensions, and if that is satisfactory I am not disposed to place any limit on its ultimate development." Another important declaration followed in his own city :—

I want to give facilities to working men—to *all men, aye, and to all women*, to make provision against their old age. The Government have appointed a Commission to inquire into the subject. That has meant a delay of two years. I think myself the time might have been employed in inquiring into the details of a practicable scheme. I say that my mind, at any rate, and I believe the mind of the Unionist party, is made up.—(3rd May, 1894.)

<sup>1</sup> Old age pensions guaranteed by the State. Mr. Chamberlain proposes a payment of £2 10s. (before the age of twenty-five), and a subscription of 10s. a year to secure for a man a small pension at the age of sixty-five. Those who pay £5 down, and 20s. annually will also provide for the payment to the widows and children, in case of death before sixty-five. Men who have received a pension of 2s. 6d. a week in a Friendly Society will have the pension doubled by the State. Further information on the pension scheme may be obtained from any Liberal Unionist agent,

At Bradford, on 3rd June, he again boasted that he had been the first to bring this question prominently into the range of practical politics; and in conference with the representatives of Friendly Societies at Birmingham, after referring to what had been done by his friends in the freeing of education, he went on to say:—

My hope is that under another Administration and under another Chancellor of the Exchequer, we may return to a time of prosperity, to a period of surpluses, and my hope and belief is that these surpluses may be used in order to stimulate the provision of those old age pensions which will do more, I believe, than anything else to secure the happiness and the contentment of the working classes.—(6th December, 1894.)

A Unionist Chancellor came in with surpluses, but although Mr. Chamberlain boasted during the General Election of 1895 that his proposal was so simple that any one could understand it nothing was spared for old age. The Commission which sat from 1893 to 1895 recommended investigation by a small expert Committee, and accordingly the Rothschild Committee was appointed by the Salisbury Government in 1896. Two years later they made an unfavourable report. Their inquiry was described by the Colonial Secretary as very incomplete and unsatisfactory; and at the end of 1898 he admitted that it might not be possible immediately to deal with the question. There were financial considerations to be taken into account, and there were other matters, perhaps, which might have a still more pressing claim upon the Government. Nevertheless, hope sprung eternal in his breast. Perhaps he was pressing the problem upon his colleagues. He did not despair that "before they went out of office they might be able to do something to assist, and to stimulate and encourage provision for old age, and to secure the veterans of industry, the men who had fought a good fight, from the worst consequence of failing power and of undeserved misfortune".

In 1899 the matter became more urgent. A bill dealing with it was brought in by Mr. Holland, a Unionist member, and his action forced the hand of his leaders. They decided to appoint a Select Committee. There had been a voluntary committee which appointed a sub-committee; a Royal Commission, with the Prince of Wales among the members; a Committee of



experts; and the difficulties had grown as investigation had proceeded. Still there were few who denied that another inquiry might be useful. As the Parliament of 1895 drew to a close Mr. Chamberlain insisted that no statesman and no politician could neglect the state of things which had been revealed, but in the course of controversy he treated his past proposal as tentative, and explained that it was dropped because it was not accepted on behalf of the working classes or the Friendly Societies. He recognised now that any universal scheme for giving pensions to everybody was beyond the resources of the State, and would be open to the fatal objection that it would make no distinction between the provident, thrifty and industrious man, and the drunkard and spendthrift.

On the motion for the appointment of the Committee, on 24th April, 1899, Mr. Asquith taunted Mr. Chamberlain with having given a "promise" of pensions at Hanley in 1895.<sup>1</sup> "It was a proposal, not a promise," he explained. "I think," retorted Mr. Asquith, "it will be sufficient to maintain an action for breach of promise," but Mr. Chamberlain insisted that "a proposal was merely a suggestion for discussion". He admitted that some of his suggestions had proved inadequate and impracticable, and yet he was sanguine "that before the Government goes out of office we shall have done something which will at all events furnish a practical scheme, the experience of which will be extremely useful in the future and will lead to the ultimate solution of the question". A month later, addressing a deputation from the Oddfellows' Conference, he repeated: "It is my hope before many months, and before this Parliament comes to an end, that something may be done". This hope was not realised.

In subsequent years his failure to advance old age pensions appeared to be a canker in Mr. Chamberlain's mind. The Boer war absorbed the money which the Government might have devoted to the "veterans of industry," but during the elections of 1900 he gaily boasted "we have not done with old age pensions, I am not dead yet." On 29th May, 1901, with renewed power and different aspirations, he spoke slightly of "this question of old age pensions—as it is sometimes called, although that is a description which I personally dislike". He admitted that the matter of assisting men to make provision for old age had gone back, and

<sup>1</sup> See note, p. 230.

now he laid the blame on the Liberals as well as on the Friendly Societies. A few months later, however, he held out once more "the hope that something might be done" when the end of the war had arrived. The war ended and still there were no pensions. Their advocate may have found little support for them in the Cabinet. Tariff Reform became the new passion of his life, and pensions merely his hobby. They were suggested as part of his fiscal policy in 1903, but the suggestion was promptly withdrawn. "Some years ago," said Mr. Lloyd-George, "the right honourable gentleman was full of the question of old age pensions. He went through the country recommending it, travelling for it, and a very good trade he made out of it, but the profits were not distributed among the deserving poor. He pocketed the votes of the working classes and forgot all about their pensions."

Perhaps it was not accurate to say he forgot them. He looked at them now and again and turned away with a sigh. There were several pathetic allusions to the delicate topic in his letters in 1905. In one he wrote: "I have never in my life made a definite promise of old age pensions". In another he repeated the admission that he did not now believe a universal system to be either practicable or desirable. During the General Election in January, 1906, on being reminded of the subject, he blamed his political opponents for the fact that no progress whatever had been made with his scheme. Formerly he had blamed the working classes and the Friendly Societies; he had pleaded more pressing claims; he had even confessed that his own original proposals were impracticable, and he had held the war responsible for the shelving of the project by the Unionists. Finally in his chagrin he scolded the Radicals and other ungrateful persons for refusing his bounties.

### XXXVIII.—SECOND RESIGNATION

"WONDERFUL," writes Bacon, "is the case of boldness in civil business. What first? Boldness. What second and third? Boldness. It doth fascinate and bind hand and foot; therefore we see it hath done wonders in popular States, and, moreover, upon the first entrance of bold persons into action." At once, by a single speech on 15th May, 1903, the question of tariff reform was thrust to the front as the most absorbing political issue. Mr. Chamberlain, having raised it, pushed it forward with all the skill and resource of which he was a master. A week after his sensational pronouncement in Birmingham he dragged the subject into a debate on old age pensions in the House of Commons. "I do not think," he said, "that old age pensions is a dead question, and I think it may not be impossible to find the funds, but that no doubt will involve the review of the fiscal question which I have indicated as necessary and desirable at an early date." This declaration increased the dislike with which certain Unionists viewed his new panacea, and it failed to render that policy less obnoxious in the sight of the Liberals who knew how pensions had been dangled before the electors.

The challenge, thrown down so unexpectedly, was taken up with promptitude and decision. The deepest conviction of Liberals was touched by the issue, and they believed it would not only add to the discredit of the Government but lead specially to the political undoing of their chief adversary. At once they raised the question of the taxation of food. This was the most vulnerable point in tariff reform, and its new champion was confronted with his former damaging pronouncements.

"Is any one bold enough to propose that we should put duties on food?" asked Mr. Chamberlain on 12th August, 1881. He himself was bold enough to make the proposal in a discussion

raised under cover of the Whitsuntide motion on 28th May, 1903. The Prime Minister fenced with the question of the Birmingham policy on which the Free Traders demanded a declaration; he recommended discussion and inquiry, and undertook that the Government would not deal with it before the dissolution. His colleague, however, rushed in with a speech that excited extraordinary interest. The gist of it lay in a memorable sentence. "We come to this," said Mr. Chamberlain, "that if you are to give a preference to the Colonies—I do not say that you are—you must put a tax upon food." This announcement, uttered with a defiant vivacity, produced a profound impression. Members realised that it was a historic mark in politics and in the speaker's own career. It was instantly seized; it became the text of speeches and articles all over the country; it was placarded in almost every constituency. Mr. Chamberlain boasted that he was prepared to go into any labourer's house, or to address a meeting of workmen, and make certain calculations. "If I can show that in return for what I ask I will give more than I take—poorly as they may think of my judgment—I may still have a chance." He had at least courage.

The ideas which he expressed in his first speech in Parliament on the subject, were embodied with still more confidence in a letter to a working man, on 3rd June. "It will be impossible," he wrote, "to secure preferential treatment from the colonies without some duty on corn, as well as on other articles of food, because these are the chief articles of colonial produce. . . . Whether this will raise the cost of living is a matter of opinion. . . . But even if the price of food is raised, the rate of wages will certainly be raised in greater proportion. . . . As regards old age pensions, I would not myself look at the matter unless I felt able to promise that a large scheme for the provision of such pensions to all who have been thrifty and well-conducted would be assured by a revision of our system of import duties."

By whatever name the Tariff Reformer might describe his new policy, his opponents called it Protection. The little loaf and the big loaf, the taxed loaf and the untaxed loaf, figured on countless platforms and at every bye-election. Mr. Chamberlain was answered out of his own mouth, and few controversialists could champion Cobdenism so ably as it had been defended in his old speeches. The master of the art of damaging an

opponent by quotations of former utterances was fought with his own weapon. The printed word proved deadly. With keen gusto the Liberals quoted such passages as the following from speeches in 1881 and 1885: "A tax on food would mean a decline in wages; it would certainly involve a reduction in their productive value; it would raise the price of every article produced in the United Kingdom, and it would indubitably bring about the loss of our gigantic export trade"; "if you are going to tax the bread of the people you will affect every household in the land, and you will throw back the working classes of this country to the starvation wages and to the destitution from which Mr. Gladstone and Sir Robert Peel relieved them". "And who said that?" the orator after quoting the passage would ask. "That was said," he would reply, "by the right honourable Joseph Chamberlain". Thereupon the audience would groan or laugh with bitter mockery.

A section of Unionist members, and a few Unionist newspapers, led by the *Spectator*, with the courage which comes from conviction, withstood their powerful leader and his propaganda. The *Spectator* promptly predicted that if he forced his new proposals to an issue he would shatter the party into fragments. A similar warning was given by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, the most influential of the unofficial Conservatives.<sup>1</sup> Several of the younger men, and notably Mr. Winston Churchill, who inherited his father's political ability and popular sympathy, and Lord Hugh Cecil, the rising hope of the clerical Tories, opposed the Birmingham policy with boldness and tenacity. Feelings of uneasiness and bewilderment permeated the party, and the vast majority of members hesitated and vacillated. While a few eagerly enrolled themselves on the side of a cause which they had advocated long before Mr. Chamberlain, and while others were its convinced and settled opponents, the main body, dreading the approach of Protection, and yet honouring the Colonial Secretary, swayed hither and thither, like "loitering, shivering, irresolute Hamlets".

A temporising attitude which exposed the Ministers to manifold embarrassments and humiliations was adopted by the Government. During a debate on the Finance Bill, in which Sir Michael Hicks-Beach led an attack on Mr. Chamberlain's policy, the Chancellor of the Exchequer intimated that their view was that the question should be inquired into. For his own part Mr. Ritchie

candidly admitted he would be surprised if inquiry would show any practical means of carrying out what was proposed. He read his reference to the subject from a document which Mr. Asquith described as "the record of a truce" in the Cabinet. Mr. Arthur Elliot, a Unionist of acute intellect and Liberal traditions, who had a short time previously been appointed Secretary to the Treasury, and who edited the *Edinburgh Review* with distinction, was as frank and firm as Mr. Ritchie on the side of Free Trade. The Prime Minister, on the other hand, declared that he had "no settled conviction". His confession was laughed at by the Liberals, and excited scorn in his own party. He was, to use his own words on a former occasion, "as a child in these matters," and his innocence led to the rout of the army which followed him.

In the whirligig of time Lord Goschen who had retired from the Government and was raised to the peerage in 1900 became once more the antagonist of Mr. Chamberlain. About thirty years previously the mayor of Birmingham had scolded him and other moderate Liberals; in the next decade the author of the unauthorised programme scoffed at its Whig critic as "the skeleton at Egyptian feasts"; Home Rule forced them into comradeship; they fought side by side in many a battle, praising each other's blows, and although the Radical Unionist told Lord Randolph Churchill in 1886 that "there was not a chance of his ever serving in the same Cabinet with Goschen" they became colleagues in 1895. Now in his old age and in his retirement from official life, one of the most trenchant of critics lifted up his voice against the ancient troubler of his peace.

A large number of peers assembled for the first of a series of brilliant fiscal debates in the Upper House; the side galleries were crowded with ladies, and there was an unusual muster of Privy Councillors on the steps of the throne. Lord Goschen, still a master of picturesque language, supplied the Free Traders with a memorable phrase when he denounced the new policy as "a gamble" with the food of the people.<sup>1</sup> On another point he was equally stern in rebuke. The Colonial Secretary had said that unless we adopted

<sup>1</sup> In 1885 Mr. Chamberlain, accusing Lord Salisbury of "a feeble imitation of Protection in the guise of what is called Free Trade," said he did not believe sensible men would commit their fortunes to a party or a statesman that would run such tremendous hazards in such a gambler's spirit.

his proposals "we must accept our fate as one of the dying Empires of the world". This prediction excited the wrath of a statesman who was an Imperialist at a time when the prophet was boasting of parochial-mindedness. With animated voice and energetic gesture, he protested against such reckless language, and asked: "Is the doom of the empire to be pronounced on every platform if the people refuse to see their food taxed?" The Marquis of Lansdowne, the skilful and passionless Foreign Secretary, contributed to the imagery of the controversy by comparing this country, in dealing with Protective Powers, to a man without a revolver entering a room in which everybody else was armed. Our revolver, he said, would be much larger than anybody else's if we threatened to close any part of our market to foreign enterprise.

Rival sections and factions were organised. Liberal Unionists and Conservatives had coalesced in order to resist Home Rule. Now another severance took place but the new split did not follow the old division. Many members of both the original sections of the party which had been in power since 1895 supported tariff reform; a considerable number in both went against it. The Unionist Free Food League was formed by the opponents of Mr. Chamberlain's policy, while his adherents were enrolled in the more active and aggressive Tariff Reform League. Daily and nightly conferences of the groups were held in Committee rooms, and the Lobby throbbed with intrigues, defiances, threatenings, upbraidings. One section lauded the member for West Birmingham as the saviour of the country; another accused him of reckless ambition. His last step was likened by the Free Fooders to Mr. Gladstone's adoption of Home Rule and they predicted that its effects would be similar. Mr. Chamberlain was himself again. He threw off his moodiness; his activity was tireless, and his spirits were buoyant; he spent hours almost every day in the Lobby, arguing with and persuading doubtful members; he pulled the election-eering strings, and while the Government relied on "inquiry" he pushed his policy, and a Tariff Committee in his town flooded the country with leaflets. The Protectionists, although longing to assail Free Trade, had for years past been timid and quiescent. Now, at last, they had found a leader—the astutest, most energetic, politician in the country—and they rallied enthusiastically to the tattered flag.

At the Constitutional Club, on 26th June, in the presence of

the Prime Minister, Mr. Chamberlain developed his plan. He was entertained to lunch at this popular resort of Conservatives, and was presented by Mr. Balfour, on behalf of the members, with an address. The two statesmen, as to whose relationship keen curiosity prevailed, referred to one another in affectionate terms. Mr. Balfour was cordially cheered when he said that the Colonial Secretary had more than any other man, dead or alive, given life and expression to the idea of imperial unity. "Clumsy efforts" to separate them were, in turn, sneered at by Mr. Chamberlain. Probably he meant the efforts which were made to prove that in starting his new propaganda he was acting disloyally to his chief. His declaration on the personal subject appeared to be quite explicit: "I desire to say now, in public, what, as many of you know, I have continuously said in private, that in my opinion the leadership of Mr. Balfour is essential to the union and the success of the Unionist party". This intimation was interpreted to mean that he was not then at any rate a candidate for the highest post. He was determined to prevail, but in order to prevail it was necessary to carry Mr. Balfour with him. If the Prime Minister had at that early stage gone openly and decidedly against him, his difficulties would have been enormously increased.

On the merits of the controversy Mr. Chamberlain provoked still deeper antipathy than before. Quoting, in a strange context, the Biblical saying that "man does not live by bread alone," he argued that if the increased cost of bread was met by a proportionate decrease in some other articles, the cost of living would not be affected. Moreover, although these articles might be sold a little cheaper on account of our existing system, what, he asked, was the good of that to a man who could not afford to buy them? To the subject of old age pensions, which he had connected with tariff reform in the House of Commons, he alluded now in a totally different manner. "It is always near my heart," he said, but he added that "it has no part whatever in the question of a reform in our fiscal policy." This contradiction of a recent statement, while exposing him to a charge of recklessness, was regarded as a concession to those Tories who were afraid of the promise of pensions and objected to its being used as a Protectionist bait. On another feature of his case he was unrepentant. In spite of the protests of Lord Goschen and other Imperialist Free Traders he coolly maintained his opinion that "a system of preferential



tariffs is the only system by which this empire can be kept together”.

The demands of Free Traders on both sides of the House of Commons for a full discussion of the new issue were strengthened by the proceedings at the Constitutional Club. The Prime Minister, swayed by tactics and free from convictions, refused to give a day for debate unless the leader of the Opposition would bring forward a vote of censure. Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman declined to take that step. He realised that in a division against the Government he would not then obtain the vote of the Unionist Free Fooders who were influenced by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, and he desired to act with them as closely as possible. It was generally, although erroneously, believed that Mr. Chamberlain's action would speedily prove fatal to the Government if the Liberals did not attempt to force the issue by party action. Accordingly, the House of Commons fell back on questions. The House of Lords, on the other hand, rose to the occasion, and debated the theme in all its aspects.

Repeated efforts were made by Free Trade peers to clear up the mystery as to the sort of inquiry which the Cabinet had agreed to in their truce. On 29th June, Lord Selborne described it as an inquest of the nation; on 2nd July, the Duke of Devonshire remarked that every member, every candidate, every elector must take part in it; and on 10th July, the Marquis of Lansdowne stated that the Government would give to the public the facts and statistics upon which they would rely in forming their own judgment, this being an allusion to a huge volume subsequently issued by the Board of Trade. The investigation, as the Prime Minister explained to the House of Commons, was “by the Cabinet for the Cabinet,” but the Colonial Secretary's brother, Mr. Arthur Chamberlain, hit the mark when, in a phrase which became current in the controversy, he predicted that they were going to have “a raging, tearing propaganda”.<sup>1</sup> Inquiry served merely to hold the Government together. Mr. Chamberlain was now as alienated from his colleague Mr. Ritchie, as he was from Mr. Morley in the Liberal Cabinet of 1886.

Another of those picturesque debates in the Upper House in which Liberal Unionists distinguished themselves by their protests against the Colonial Secretary, took place on 23rd July. Lord

<sup>1</sup> Birmingham Chamber of Commerce, 22nd July, 1903.

James of Hereford, who played the most interesting rôle, had been one of his colleagues in Mr. Gladstone's Government of 1880, and also in Lord Salisbury's Coalition Administration, and although now among the retired veterans on the back crimson benches his keenness was unimpaired. He had retained his Liberalism in a fresher form than most of his friends, and was earnestly attached to the cause of Free Trade. Lord James addressed an eloquent appeal to the Duke of Devonshire. Seventeen years previously he "saved the country" from Home Rule, and in the new crisis his friend exhorted him to stand forth and give his aid in averting what would be a great disaster to the empire and a gross injustice to the people themselves. The slow-moving Duke had been irritated by the irruption of this fresh controversy, and by a new demand upon his energy at a period when he was anticipating repose. At the same time he was not so alarmed as others were by Mr. Chamberlain's movement. Free Trade, he said, was not to collapse "at the blast of the trumpet of a single man, however powerful". His response to Lord James, although the appeal may have touched his conscience, was not effusive. He was obviously determined to do all in his power to prevent the breaking up of the Government.

It seemed throughout summer as if each succeeding week might be the last of the Balfour Administration, but the unsettled Prime Minister contrived to hold both sections of his followers together by means of the mysterious "inquiry". Liberal Unionists no less than—or even more than—Conservatives showed a strong instinct of party loyalty, and an earnest desire to keep those who had been known as Gladstonians out of office. In the Cabinet itself, however, the question was gradually although slowly causing a rift. Several controversies, of which the public were ignorant at the time, took place among the Ministers, and Mr. Balfour learned that resignations were inevitable. On the last day of the session they had before them two documents, a pamphlet containing "Economic Notes on Insular Free Trade" (subsequently published by Mr. Balfour) and another paper embodying the proposals which he wished officially to put forward in the name of the Government. Included in the latter, according to the revelation of Lord George Hamilton, were preferential tariffs and the taxation of food. "We agreed," said Lord George, "to the publication of the first docu-

ment; we differed as to the acceptance of the proposals in the second." The discussion was adjourned, and members of the Government entered on their holidays with anxious troubled minds. Those with convictions in favour of Free Trade must in their hearts have bitterly reproached the wrecker of their peace.

The reappearance of the Cabinet in Council on the 14th of September, about two months before the usual time for the autumn deliberations, was an open indication of the crisis which had hitherto been concealed. Mr. Balfour, in holiday suit and bowler hat, sprang up the Foreign Office steps with the jaunty gait of a man who thought that whatever happened he would be all right. Like Mr. Barrie's Tommy, he could be trusted to find a way out for himself. Mr. Chamberlain, so recently a popular hero, was hissed by some working men as he crossed the quadrangle, but he smoked his cigar unmoved. The Ministers remained in consultation for three hours. Five days previously the Colonial Secretary had tendered his resignation, but Mr. Balfour did not mention that circumstance to his colleagues. "Mum's the word," as Mr. Carruthers Gould depicted in a cartoon showing the two statesmen going to the Council with finger on lip. Mr. Chamberlain, according to his own assertion, had declared in the Cabinet that if the policy of preferential tariffs were not accepted he would be unable to continue in office; but seeing no sign that the Prime Minister was opposed to that policy, and being ignorant that he had its promoter's resignation in his pocket,<sup>1</sup> four Free Traders—the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Balfour of Burleigh, Mr. Ritchie and Lord George Hamilton—decided to resign.

At a second meeting on the following day, the 15th, other matters were dealt with, and no change taking place in the fiscal situation, the opponents of Preference sent in their resignations. The same night there was issued to the Press—and the public read next morning with puzzled eyes—the Prime Minister's pamphlet on "Insular Free Trade," consisting mainly of an argument in favour of the power of retaliation. Mr. Balfour having informed the Duke of Devonshire of Mr. Chamberlain's resignation, and given him certain assurances, that very important colleague did

<sup>1</sup> Lord Onslow, a new Cabinet Minister, said that any one who was present at the Council on the 14th of September, must have known that preferential tariffs were abandoned, and that in consequence Mr. Chamberlain would resign, but this impression was not received by the Free Traders.

not insist on leaving the Government, but his friends were allowed to go. His suggestion that they should be informed of the facts which had been communicated to himself was declined by the man who alone was entitled to divulge them. In their conversation after the first meeting of the Cabinet, Mr. Balfour spoke of Mr. Chamberlain's resignation as possible; after the second meeting he spoke of it as probable; and it was not till the third day that the Duke learned definitely that it had been tendered and accepted. By that date the resignations of his Free Trade friends also had been completed. If they had not withdrawn, the Prime Minister might have endeavoured to retain the Tariff Reformer in order to maintain the fiscal balance of the Cabinet, but when they went he also was allowed to go.

The country was amazed and bewildered on the morning of the 18th of September, when it learned that Mr. Chamberlain as well as the Free Traders had left the Government.<sup>1</sup> For these Ministers themselves there was a surprise. Mr. Ritchie knew nothing of Mr. Chamberlain's resignation till the night of the 17th, and it was only upon "taking up" the morning paper on the 18th that Lord George Hamilton became aware of that important event. The same newspaper contained the *Gazette* notice of the acceptance of his own resignation, so that in one respect there had not been the slightest hesitation or delay on the part of the Prime Minister. "Nothing," as Lord Rosebery said, "like the departure of the Colonial Secretary, pairing off with his principal adversaries in the Cabinet, had been seen since Mr. Canning and Lord Castlereagh resigned in order to fight a duel." The retirement of the one section or the other had been contemplated, but nobody predicted the simultaneous withdrawal of both.

With intense curiosity the whole country as well as the uninitiated Ministers perused the strange, strategic correspondence which had passed between Mr. Balfour and his powerful colleague. In the course of a letter, dated 9th September, a week before the first Council at the Foreign Office, the Colonial Secretary wrote: "I think that with absolute loyalty to your

<sup>1</sup> The Free Traders whose resignation was then announced, were Mr. Ritchie and Lord George Hamilton. The intimation in the case of Lord Balfour of Burleigh was delayed for a few days in order that he might act as Minister in Attendance on His Majesty at Balmoral. Mr. Arthur Elliot, the Secretary to the Treasury, although not in the Cabinet, followed the other Free Traders into retirement.

Government and its general policy, and with no fear of embarrassing it in any way, I can best promote the cause I have at heart from outside." No immediate reply to the communication was disclosed. What Mr. Balfour published was a letter he wrote on 16th September, after he had received the resignations of the Free Traders, embodying the results of conversations with Mr. Chamberlain. It was infused with a spirit of submission and sympathy. "If you think," wrote the Prime Minister, "you can best serve the interests of Imperial unity, for which you have done so much, by pressing your views on Colonial Preference with the freedom which is possible in an independent position, but is hardly compatible with office, how can I criticise your determination? The loss to the Government is great indeed, but the gain to the cause you have at heart may be greater still."

In what may have been regarded as "pretty Fanny's way" Mr. Balfour reserved a highly significant portion of his letter for a postscript. Every one smiled on reading "with what gratification, both on personal and on public grounds," he had learnt that Mr. Austen Chamberlain was ready to remain a member of the Government. The young man who succeeded Mr. Ritchie in the high post of Chancellor of the Exchequer, was looked upon as a Ministerial hostage for his father. At the same time seeing that he shared his father's aspirations, his decision to remain in office was accepted as an indication that the views of Mr. Balfour and the Tariff Reformer were not irreconcilable. The reason that Mr. Chamberlain gave for his resignation was repeated on several occasions. "I found," he said on 18th May, 1904, "that my continuance in the Government might embarrass the Government, might even weaken it, and I retired from the Government." Again, on 1st August, 1904: "I recognised that the Prime Minister did not go as far as I wished to go, and that my continued presence in the Government would mean either that I should embarrass him, or that I myself should be unable to speak freely; therefore I went to speak freely to the country on a matter to which I attached so much importance". Consideration for colleagues was not imputed to the advocate of unauthorised programmes as one of his cardinal virtues, but politicians closely associated with him declared that his regard for Mr. Balfour was deep and sincere.

A sensation that rippled round the world was produced by the

resignation of the strongest and best-known member of the Cabinet in circumstances so unusual and mysterious. Telegrams of regret and gratitude came from the colonies; and at home the event caused a shock to the supporters of the Government. Would it last long without the statesman who had been its principal pillar? The general expectation was that it would speedily collapse, and those who distrusted the member for West Birmingham suspected that he shared that feeling. Mr. Balfour made adequate acknowledgment of the greatness of his loss. "The place," he said, "which Mr. Chamberlain occupied, others may occupy, but none can fill." He endeavoured to induce Lord Milner, who was in Europe at the time, to take the vacant post, but the High Commissioner preferred to return to South Africa, and the Colonial Secretaryship was thereupon entrusted to his amiable friend Mr. Lyttelton. Having reconstructed his Government, the Prime Minister went on in his own way with equanimity. If the Duke of Devonshire had come out at the same time as the others, the fabric might have tottered to the ground. By persuading him to remain Mr. Balfour displayed some of the dexterity in which he excelled. In a little while the Duke also resigned, but before he carried out his intention the Government had recovered from the first shock, and although its head felt the second blow, it survived.

The process of withdrawing from the Cabinet was humorously described by Lord Rosebery. "We waited anxiously outside, and at last, as we expected, the door opened, and out came the Chancellor of the Exchequer and the Secretary for India: but there was a third with them, though they knew it not. Invisible to them, as in some old ballad I have read, there went the pale shadow of the Colonial Secretary. There was a pause and the door opened again, and out came the Secretary for Scotland. Then there was another pause. A meeting at Sheffield had the benefit of—what shall I say?—something in the nature of a wet squib. Then the door opened again, and there came out with slow, reluctant, but dignified steps, followed by a piercing shriek of anguish from within, the majestic form of the Duke of Devonshire."

At the Sheffield meeting to which Lord Rosebery alluded, the Prime Minister announced the official policy. Mr. Chamberlain's "raging and tearing propaganda" was to begin at Glasgow

on the 6th of October, and Mr. Balfour intervened at the Conference of the National Union of Conservative and Constitutional Associations on the first of the month. He said he did not think that "public opinion was ripe in this country for the taxation of food" on which the policy of preferential tariffs was to be based, but he called for "freedom of negotiation" with protective countries. "Do you desire to reverse the fiscal tradition, to alter fundamentally the fiscal tradition, which has prevailed during the last two generations?" "Yes," he replied to himself, "I do. . . . I propose to alter that tradition by asking the people of this country to reverse, to annul, and delete altogether from their maxims of public conduct the doctrine that you must never put on taxation except for revenue purposes."

The Sheffield speech provided a compromise which enabled the Tariff Reformers and the moderate Free Fooders, although with doubt and uneasiness, to continue their support of the Government. Free Traders of the old school, however, were alarmed, and the Duke of Devonshire now hastened to follow his friends into retirement. Although certain trimmers tried to detect hostility between the plans of Mr. Balfour and those of Mr. Chamberlain, the admiring *Times* remarked that they were "playing the game with the perfect mutual understanding and the consummate skill of a pair of accomplished whist-players". From that game the Duke of Devonshire withdrew. *Punch* represented him leaving the card-room in which he had been engaged with the accomplished pair. Mr. Ritchie is seen outside fastening his coat, and as the Duke opens the door he says: "Ritchie was quite right. You're not playing the game. I'm off." He did not share Mr. Balfour's wish to alter fundamentally our fiscal tradition. On the contrary he believed that "our present system of free imports, and especially our food imports, is on the whole the most advantageous to the country". It was in this belief that he sorrowfully and reluctantly claimed his liberty. The Prime Minister reproached him in a petulant letter, but the Duke maintained a dignified reserve.

Once more, then, the Whig leader and Mr. Chamberlain stood in opposite camps. For thirty years their careers had been intermingled. They met in Parliament as Opposition leader and independent Radical; they became colleagues and rivals in Mr. Gladstone's second Administration; the unauthorised

programme threatened to part them for ever, but Home Rule drew Chatsworth and Birmingham together, and a political providence came to the aid of the House of Lords, of landed property and Church establishments. From the assailant Mr. Chamberlain was transformed into the champion of existing institutions, and the comradeship of Whig and Radical proved durable and cordial. The Duke said, early in 1903, that since Home Rule brought them into closer political association he did not believe that on any single occasion there had arisen any question of serious difference between them. But now, in old age, they parted company, the Radical agitator of 1885 becoming the leader of the Protectionist Tories, and the Whig finding himself in the same path as the "Gladstonian Liberals". Truly it has been observed that politics are not a drama where scenes follow one another according to a methodical plan.

"A political severance—somewhat resembling in this a change of religion—should at most occur not more than once in life." Thus Mr. Gladstone wrote in 1873 to Dr. Allon with reference to the idea of a conflict between himself and Nonconformists. "It must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!" The fresh political severance which occurred in the lives of the Duke of Devonshire and Mr. Chamberlain was painful to themselves and disagreeable to their fellow-countrymen; and on account of it much opprobrium was thrown on the restless promoter of a new policy by many of his Unionist friends.



### XXXIX.—PILGRIMAGE OF PASSION

"YOU have," said a kindly opponent of Mr. Chamberlain, "a powerful and popular man, a past master in the arts of political strategy, who attracts the sympathy of the country by a great display of energy and courage. You have him making a pilgrimage of passion." At the age of sixty-seven, taking his political life in his hands, the retired Minister started on the boldest and most difficult enterprise in which he ever engaged. As in the case of his resistance to Home Rule, he would, if he were an ordinary man, have been handicapped by his record, but he fearlessly flung away every shred of Cobdenism which would have impeded him in what was variously called his mission or his propaganda, his campaign or his pilgrimage. When his Free Trade speeches were quoted against the fiscal reformer, he calmly dismissed them with the remark that the changes which had taken place since those speeches were delivered fully justified a modification of our policy. He did not attempt, as Mr. Gladstone would have attempted, to prove consistency or continuity of thought. "Altered circumstances" made such an effort, in his opinion, needless. Mr. Morley has referred, *à propos* of another statesman, to "the desire of a true orator's temperament, to throw his eager mind upon a multitude of men, to spread the light of his own urgent conviction, to play the part of missionary with a high evangel." It was with this desire that Mr. Chamberlain, abandoning place and salary, separating himself from the comrades of his middle age, and renouncing the opinions of a lifetime, set out to conquer the country by addressing a series of great meetings.

When he opened the propaganda at Glasgow on 6th October, 1903, he attracted universal attention. "England listens to him," said a writer in the *Fortnightly Review*, "and the Empire listens, whether men agree with him or not." As he faced an enthusiastic

audience, excited by his personality and by the strange development of his career, and as he stood beside his wife on the platform, watched by an army of reporters, sketch-writers and artists, the seasoned campaigner seemed for the first time in his life to suffer from nervous tension. He realised that he had raised great expectations. Although he spoke impressively, he relied more on rhetoric and less on argument than usual. The "common flag" and "sons of the empire," and other stirring sentiments were frequently introduced to give warmth and colour to the speech. At the outset Mr. Chamberlain renewed his protestation of party loyalty: "Under no conceivable circumstances will I allow myself to be put up in any sort of competition, direct or indirect, with the friend and the leader whom I mean to follow". He took, he said, the position of a pioneer in front of the army, and he described himself also as a missionary of empire.

"Why can't you leave well alone?" To that question his emphatic answer was: "I tell you that it is not well to-day with British industry". The protected countries had, he said, progressed in an infinitely better proportion than ourselves; our imperial trade was absolutely essential to our prosperity at the present time; if that trade declined, or if it did not increase in proportion to our population and to the loss of trade with foreign countries, then we would sink at once into a fifth-rate nation. Our fate would be the fate of the empires and kingdoms of the past. In return for a very moderate preference the colonies would give us a substantial advantage; not only would they enable us to retain the trade which we had, but they were ready to give a preference on all the trade which was now done with them by foreign competitors.

Briefly, Mr. Chamberlain's proposals were as follows: He admitted that in order to have a preferential arrangement with the colonies we must put a tax on food, but he asserted that nothing that he proposed would add one farthing to the cost of living of the working man or of any family. He would put a duty on foreign corn, not exceeding two shillings a quarter, and no duty at all on the corn coming from our British possessions. Any loss to the Exchequer he would make up by retaliation or reciprocity; he would levy an import duty on all manufactured goods, not exceeding 10 per cent. on the average, and varying according to the amount of labour in these goods. "Now the murder was out," he

remarked with a sarcastic smile, when he unfolded his scheme. The argument was developed on the following evening before another great and excited audience at Greenock. Here he made a confession of faith. He was brought up in the pure doctrine of Free Trade, but in thirty years everything had changed ; "politics have changed, science has changed and trade has changed". He wanted to have free exchange with all the world, but if they would not exchange with him, then he was not a Free Trader at any price.

The materialist view of politics which the former preacher of the gospel of humanity had adopted in his transformation period was now reduced to a bread-and-butter theory. There was no longer any place for sentiment in his creed. Political reforms were first abandoned, and now the social reforms which had been substituted for them were cast into the pit of insignificance. "Free education, the Factory Acts, mining regulations, fair wages clauses, compensation for accidents, all these are good, all of them have been of great advantage, but they are nothing in comparison with any policy or any legislation which would insure full employment, continuous employment at fair wages ; and if your employment is filched from you, if you have to accept starvation wages, if you have to give up the advantages which you have obtained, then I tell you that your loaf may be as big as a mountain and as cheap as dirt, and you will be in the long run the greatest sufferers."<sup>1</sup> To support the plea for change he gave a terrible account of lost or decaying industries : "Agriculture has been practically destroyed ; sugar is gone ; silk is gone ; iron is threatened ; cotton will go". Unfortunately for his propaganda, several of these industries, instead of disappearing, revived and prospered.

Replies and recriminations came fast and furious. Free Traders of the Liberal and the Unionist sections vied with each other in their efforts to defeat the new crusade. Mr. Asquith, at whom Mr. Chamberlain repeatedly sneered as a lawyer unfamiliar with business, was the first as well as the most persistent of his critics, and presented the case against retaliation and preference with precision and cogency. The struggle brought Lord Rosebery out of his lonely furrow and into active association with fellow Liberals. "Well, what do you think of it all ?" he asked, in his

<sup>1</sup> Jorrock's in *Hillingdon Hall* (Surtees): "Gen'lemen, cheap bread's a capital cry, but wot's the use o' cheap bread to the poor man if he harn't got no money to buy it with ?"

gay manner, at Sheffield. He described Mr. Chamberlain's ideas as a mass of glittering soap bubbles, and declared that a preferential system founded on the taxation of food would tend to dislocate and probably to dissolve the union of the empire. Hostile tariffs should be fought, in Lord Rosebery's opinion, by a more scientific and adaptive spirit—by better education; above all we must keep the universe as a market for the sources of our raw material and our food. Mr. Morley, looking sadly at the widening breach between himself and his early political friend, clung to Cobden and Bright. "Don't let us," he said, "be in a hurry to send our ancestors to the hammer."

Dumping was one of the most familiar points in the early stage of the controversy. It was described by Mr. Chamberlain as the placing of surplus foreign manufacture in any country which was ready to take it. Protectionists played on the feeling of annoyance that was caused in some industrial centres by this process, but Mr. Asquith laughed at "dumpophobia," and Mr. Morley remarked in Lancashire that there was no dumping which could be so deadly for them there as dumping a new Custom-house officer on their shores. While certain industries, it was said, were being ruined by the landing of surplus foreign stock at low prices in this country, Free Traders pointed to others which prospered and even depended on the raw material thus cheaply obtained.

Fresh notoriety was obtained by Mr. Chamberlain during his propaganda. People who took little interest in politics were excited by the courage with which he turned his back on old beliefs and old companions, and set out alone on a new crusade; his personality appealed to them, and the speeches which he delivered, and the accounts given of his meetings stirred the public fancy like stories of great battles. Pictures of the celebrated man adorned shop windows in every street, and his photograph formed button-hole badges, and was found in Christmas crackers. He became again the hero of the music-halls and theatres. A verse from "The John Bull Store" will serve as an example of the laudatory effusions which were encored in the halls:—

Our Joe is straight and square, and he's always played us fair  
 When we've trusted him with jobs before,  
 So we'll help him all we can, and we'll find that Joey's plan  
 Is the saving of the John Bull Store.

In "The Orchid" at the Gaiety Theatre an actor, made up to resemble Mr. Chamberlain, was applauded when he sang :—

Pushful, pushful, I'm so pushful,  
First I take the bird in hand,  
And then I catch the bushful.

Jingle in praise of "Joe" was introduced into the pantomimes ; and an actress went on tour with a monologue puffing his policy. The monologue was recited before the drop-scene, and at the end of each verse the curtain was raised to disclose a large portrait of the Tariff Reformer and a chorus of working men in their shirt-sleeves.

Day after day, and week after week, many of the newspapers contained articles on the various aspects of the controversy. The propagandist was as fortunate as usual in securing the support of the press. Several newspapers which began by attacking his policy were purchased in his interest : others modified their opposition ; and one or two veered round to his cause. Only a few of the Unionist organs, with the *Spectator* at their head, remained steadily and doggedly against tariff "reform," as tariff reaction was called. Several provincial journals refused to go further than Retaliation, but as a rule the Unionist press assisted or acquiesced in the new movement. On the other hand, for a couple of years Mr. Chamberlain received no assistance from any statesman of the front rank. No one of more importance than Mr. Chaplin threw in his lot with his cause, and Mr. Chaplin prejudiced it in the eyes of waverers by his lifelong Protectionist sympathies. At the new crisis in his career the lack of able lieutenants told heavily against the promoter of programmes.

Nevertheless the combined opposition of Unionist Free Traders and Liberals failed to modify his attitude. He who had fought Mr. Gladstone was not alarmed by Mr. Asquith or Mr. Ritchie.

Think you a little din can daunt mine ears ?  
Have I not in my time heard lions roar ?

When his figures were disproved he said they were merely illustrations ; when his arguments were disputed he emphasised them in a heightened manner. By his propaganda he continued to occupy the attention of the country. At Newcastle, on 20th October, he insisted that "without these preferential tariffs you will not keep the empire together". Next day at Tynemouth he repeated his

personal recantation. He admitted again that he had changed his opinion, but contended that circumstances had entirely altered in twenty years. Protective nations had grown up under the protective system, and instead of being ruined had prospered more and more. This was his main defence for his repudiation of the doctrines of Mr. Cobden ; and so, from town to town, he carried the wintry message that—

Trade's proud empire hastes to swift decay.

A reasoned and skilful defence of Free Trade was given by Lord George Hamilton, who at the close of a long official career rose above his reputation. During the previous twenty-five years the average rate of wages had increased 12 per cent., and the price of the principal foods consumed by the wage-earning classes had fallen about 45 per cent. It was, Lord George argued, this combination—a small actual rise in wages, and a great increase in the purchasing power of every shilling earned—which had enabled us to hold our own in the industrial competition of the world, and at the same time to clothe, feed and maintain the artisan and labourer at the highest standard of comfort that prevailed in any country in Europe. Following Mr. Chamberlain to Newcastle, Mr. Asquith replied to his contention ~~that~~ trade had been stagnant for the last thirty years ; he held that we should not look at the exportation of goods alone : we did the carrying trade for foreign countries, and in thirty years our tonnage of ships had increased by 100 per cent., and in proportion had been the increase in the volume of trade done. At the same time he said with authority that Liberals did not wrap themselves in the inertia of a complaisant optimism ; they wanted a reconstruction of the educational system from bottom to top, a grappling with the problems of the tenure and taxation of land, both in town and country, a substitution of insight, foresight, prudence and economy for waste, rashness and blundering in the forming and conduct of our national policy. This was the Liberal alternative to tariff reform.

A pledge which Mr. Chamberlain gave at Liverpool on 27th October was ridiculed by his opponents. "I pledge myself," he said, "that my proposals will not add one farthing to the cost of living of any family in the country." Who was he, asked his critics, that he should expect to bind future Governments or

fiscal forces by a personal pledge? In his Radical days he had refused to take a Salisbury on trust, and now in his Tariff days Free Traders refused to take a Chamberlain on trust. One of them likened his language to that of Jack Cade, who boasted of what he was to do "when I am king, as king I will be". Mr. Chamberlain summed up the whole matter in "employment"; he sneered at the cosmopolitan aspect of Cobdenism; he appealed to the working classes against the Trades Union Congress, which had proved hostile; and although, on 27th October, 1881, he attributed the extraordinary advance of the shipping industry to our entire freedom of trade, now on 27th October, 1903, he contended that because we could not retaliate against foreign bounties and subsidies, British shipping was not progressing so fast as foreign.

Among the veterans who donned their armour to fight the foe from Birmingham was Sir William Harcourt, in his old age one of the most influential and best-loved figures in Liberalism. Although his strength was failing, his blows were still strong and sure. He dealt with Mr. Chamberlain's contention that other countries had increased their exports more rapidly in proportion than we had. "Of course they have," he said; "a baby grows quicker than a man; they are infants in trade compared with us; we are the old-established firm; if a firm with millions adds another million it cannot say that it has increased by 100 per cent.; but a firm which has £100 and adds to it £200 has increased at the rate of 200 per cent." Sir William dealt also with the complaint that our imports greatly exceeded our exports. "Our imports have to pay, first of all, for our exports; secondly, for the interest on the money that has been lent to foreign countries; and thirdly, for the carriage of the goods which is done for all the world by the shipping and mercantile marine of England." On this point Mr. Chamberlain had answered himself twenty-two years previously. Ridiculing the idea of increasing our exports by lessening our imports he said in 1881: "It seems that if we wish to attain the height of national prosperity we can do so if we only contrive somehow or another to reverse the conditions which Mr. Micawber laid down as constituting the height of individual felicity. Mr. Micawber said that if your incomings were £20 and your outgoings £19 19s. 6d. the result was happiness, and that if your incomings were £20 and your outgo-

ings £20 os. 6d. the result was misery. This is precisely the result which the Fair Traders desire to produce in our national relations."

The comedy of the two loaves was produced by Mr. Chamberlain before a huge audience at Birmingham on 4th November, when his speech reminded an admiring critic of the triumphs of Demosthenes. Free Traders had gone up and down the country warning the working classes that the new policy meant a little loaf. Taking advantage of some exaggeration in their case, the skilful platform performer got a friend, an Alderman, to bake two loaves, such as would be sold at the same price with the tax and without it. That is to say he wished to illustrate the exact difference which would be made in the size, if the proposed tax on corn were followed by an equivalent reduction in the quantity of bread. With a dramatic air he displayed on the rostrum the two loaves. "I do not know," he said, "whether your eyes are better than mine, but when I first saw these loaves, I was absolutely unable to tell which was the big one." Of course the eyes of his audience failed to see what his could not see. On this occasion, flatly contradicting what he had said in the same place eighteen years before, Mr. Chamberlain denied that Protection was immediately followed by starvation and destitution, or that Free Trade necessarily brought prosperity. He disputed the assertion that Protection was the cause of the bad trade before the repeal of the Corn Laws, and he declared that the prosperity of the country after their repeal had very little to do with the introduction of Free Trade.

"To go the whole hog," a phrase used by Lord Goschen at Liverpool on 6th November, became one of the battle cries. While prepared to acquiesce in retaliation in certain circumstances, those who agreed with him, he said, were not prepared to go the whole hog. The phrase provided a popular description for the thorough-going Chamberlainites, who became known, even in the House of Commons, as whole hoggers. Lord Hugh Cecil contrasted with them the "little piggers" or moderate men who supported the temporising policy of the Government, but although "little piggers" amused the House, the name did not share the favour of the other phrase. Lord Goschen was one of the keenest critics of the new doctrines. "On a former occasion we differed," said Mr. Chamberlain, with an allusion to the days of the franchise



and the unauthorised programme; "and I think it is a good augury that on that occasion I proved to be right and Lord Goschen proved to be wrong." Nevertheless, his ancient foe in a sanguine, confident spirit, although without rancour, steadily set himself to refute economic fallacies.

The relationship of the Prime Minister to Mr. Chamberlain in the fiscal controversy continued to be the subject of constant speculation and discussion during the autumn campaign. Their correspondence in September had led to the belief that they were in sympathy, if not in co-operation, and frequent reference was made to the comparison which *The Times* had drawn between the two statesmen and a pair of accomplished whist-players, but while Tariff Reformers assumed that the Prime Minister was their secret friend, the moderate Free Fooders clung to him for support. A compact or truce, arranged between Mr. Balfour and Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, was celebrated at Bristol on 13th November, when the Conservative chief visited the city which Sir Michael represented. Here he advocated merely the power of retaliation; and his friend, although a professed Free Trader, declared himself in favour of this policy. Strange to say, Mr. Chamberlain, speaking at Cardiff a week later, "accepted" Sir Michael's declaration on the footing that half a loaf was better than none. The Free Trader took the Prime Minister's arm to detach him from the Tariff Reformer, but the Tariff Reformer kept hold of the other arm and tried to look as if he were pleased to see his rival in such company. How happy the statesman with unsettled affections would have been with either, if the other were away!

Fresh cause of irritation was given to the Unionist Free Traders by a taunting comparison. Rigby in *Coningsby* denounces as un-English all the views with which he is not in agreement, and in the same spirit at Greenock Mr. Chamberlain stigmatised an argument used by fiscal opponents as a craven argument, worthy of the Little Englander. Early in 1899 Mr. Chamberlain described the "Little Englanders" as men who honestly believe that the expansion of this country carries with it obligations which are out of proportion to its advantages. Later he alluded to them as "friends of every country but their own," and in platform controversy the phrase bore the more offensive meaning. The taunting comparison was at once hotly resented by Mr. Ritchie, who said it was little short of an outrage. "It inflicted," he said,

"a slur on men who were actuated by as high motives as Mr. Chamberlain was." Even Mr. Morley disclaimed the description. "I am not a Little Englander," he protested, "but I am an Old Englander, and old England knew very well what she was about." The member for West Birmingham, however, persisted in treating the controversy as a test of intelligent patriotism; and in reply to protests from Unionist Free Traders, he said sneeringly "they seem to me to be Imperialists in theory and Little Englanders in practice". Sir Michael Hicks-Beach retorted in his biting manner that he was an Imperialist when Mr. Chamberlain's doctrines did not go beyond Birmingham and Lord Rosebery although a Liberal Free Trader claimed to be an Imperialist at least as old as Mr. Chamberlain and at least as sincere.

Old Unionist colleagues took part in an imposing demonstration against his new policy, held under the auspices of the Unionist Free Food League, on 24th November. This meeting, in the Queen's Hall, recalled the gathering in Her Majesty's Opera House in April, 1886, at which the Duke of Devonshire appeared for the first time on a public platform in the company of Lord Salisbury. Several statesmen who accompanied the Duke to the Opera House were with him also in the Queen's Hall. In the long interval they had become old and weary, but though the Duke's hair had grown grey "the finger stroke of Time" was scarcely perceptible on his forehead; his face retained a healthy hue, his figure was erect, and his voice strong. On the platform were as many as twelve Unionists who had held Government office. There were differences as to the extent to which a policy of retaliation might be pushed, Sir Michael Hicks-Beach going further in this direction than some of the others, but all were opposed to a protective duty on food. It was with a stern air that their leader denounced Mr. Chamberlain's propaganda. The Prime Minister had said that the taxation of food was not the policy of the Government. "And I hope to Heaven it never will be!" exclaimed the Duke.

It was as "a drag on the wheel" that the chief of the Cavenishes now figured in the picturesque language of the statesman who formerly called him Rip Van Winkle. Mr. Chamberlain had recently said: "Things move quickly nowadays. Maybe the Duke is also moving with them. His last intimation was that he was not opposed to the Government, but he hoped to be a drag

on the wheel. That is a curious ambition." The Duke, at the Queen's Hall meeting, good-humouredly showed the usefulness of his new function: "The drag is not an unimportant part of the mechanism of a motor-car or locomotive. It is an important, and sometimes a necessary part. More than ever it is necessary now, when the engine driver has got down and allowed another to take his place, and when the other is running the locomotive at full speed down the line and against all the signals." A palpable hit at both Mr. Balfour and Mr. Chamberlain!

"Are you to take foreign tariffs lying down?" the advocate of the new policy had asked. "Lying down" became one of the familiar phrases of the fiscal school; it was tossed backward and forward. Lord Goschen played with it in the Queen's Hall: "What do these warlike champions recommend us to do? To stand up? No! but to crouch behind a wall." British trade was no longer to sally forth and meet the foe, but to build fiscal martello towers around the coast and arm them with guns which were spiked forty years ago!" Thus the veterans replied to one another, and although there was not yet so much bitterness as in the case of the Home Rule split, gibes were sometimes used which caused resentment. For instance, Mr. Chamberlain ridiculed the idea of Mr. Ritchie being accepted as a great financial authority merely because he happened to be under the tuition of the permanent officials of the Treasury for a few months. Naturally the ex-Chancellor of the Exchequer regarded this remark as a personal affront. It was an offence also to the officials whose new political chief was Mr. Chamberlain's son.

The appointment of a Commission, at the close of 1903, under the auspices of the Tariff Reform League, served as a subject of much sarcasm. Serious people treated it as an infringement of the royal prerogative: others made fun of "King Joseph". A newspaper remarked that the Court would shortly be removed to Birmingham, and that Mr. Austen Chamberlain was acting as Minister in Attendance; another published a picture of Josephus Rex, seated on the throne, wearing a crown and royal robes with "our right trusty Counsellor," Mr. Jesse Collings, behind the Sovereign. The Tariff Commission was appointed to consider the conditions of trade, and the remedies for the alleged depression. It entered gravely on its elaborate inquiry, but the country arrived at a decision without waiting for the result of its self-imposed labours.

Another declaration of his new faith was given by Mr. Chamberlain at Leeds on 16th December. In 1882 he had contended that what was called one-sided Free Trade was absolutely the very best that could be devised with regard to British interests. Now he described himself as a Free Trader, in the sense that all trade should be free; and he asserted that what was commonly called Free Trade was not fair competition. "Give us Free Trade; we have never had it," he cried. The cry was taken up by his followers and repeated all over the country: "We have never had Free Trade; we have had only free imports; we are not against Free Trade; it is real Free Trade that we want". In earlier years he had been "unable to distinguish between what the Fair Traders called real Free Trade and what the rest of the world called Protection".

"Learn to think Imperially," was the advice which the passionate pilgrim offered at the Guildhall on 19th January, 1904. "A brilliant scene: a dull speech" was the record made of the event at the time. On Mr. Chamberlain's previous formal visit to the City the streets were thronged with cheering people, but on this occasion there was no crowd, except in the Guildhall and its vicinity. He was received with flag-waving, with "Rule Britannia" and the National Anthem: honours which brought down upon him the banter of Free Traders whose Sovereign was King Edward. The Board of Trade figures for 1903, which had just been issued, with their record of progress, were set against the lamentations of the statesman whom Lord Rosebery described as "this modern Jeremiah"; but, consistent in his new argument, he retorted that the greatness of a nation was not measured by comparison with its own past but by its relative position among the countries of the world. We might, he said, decline as a nation, and yet "wallow in comparative luxury". His speech in the City was the least successful in his winter tour. It lacked the dash of earlier efforts. A sympathetic critic, explaining the restraint of the audience, remarked that the conditions of the meeting implied an attitude of critical reserve; the appeal was rather to the intelligence than to the emotions. Signs of physical exhaustion were apparent in the orator's manner, and it was arranged that he should leave England for a holiday soon after the beginning of the session.

## XL.—MANŒUVRES IN PARLIAMENT

AT the opening of the session of 1904 the ex-Colonial Secretary took his seat below the gangway on the right of the Speaker. It was here on the same third bench that he sat during the Liberal Ministry of 1892-95. Now he found himself in the company of Mr. Chaplin, the latest and strangest ally of one who had been the bogey of the landed aristocracy. Almost at his elbow across the gangway was Sir Michael Hicks-Beach on the rare occasions that the Tory baronet attended debate. The two statesmen might have easily put their heads together. Narrow, however, as was the physical partition, there was between them a wide political gulf. Mr. Chamberlain was not only confronted, but surrounded by opponents. This had been his experience when he last sat here, but then the opponents near him were Liberal Home Rulers, whereas now he was among the Unionists who had cheered him from the other side in 1892-95 and some of whom had become his bitterest fiscal foes.

The severest personal mortification suffered by a debater who seldom gave quarter was inflicted on him early in February. It was part of the harvest of the war, which had contributed so greatly to his ascendancy. In the course of recrimination on a subject which had begun to weary the Ministerialists, Mr. Chamberlain recalled that a few months before hostilities took place the leader of the Opposition said there was nothing to justify military preparations, although he knew at that time, not merely through his own information, "but through other information that came to him" that the condition of the force in South Africa was not complete. This mysterious reference to "other information" gave his opponent an opportunity for playing a strong card. The Liberal leader had been on the outlook for such an opening, and he seized it eagerly. "Does the right honourable gentleman

refer to a correspondence between himself and me?" he asked. Mr. Chamberlain, although obviously embarrassed by the question, did not shrink from "Yes". Next day, with his permission, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman gave an account of the conversation recorded in chapter XXXI. of this volume. The point of it was that on 20th June, 1899, a few months before the sending of the ultimatum, Mr. Chamberlain said: "We know that those fellows (the Boers) won't fight. We are playing a game of bluff."

In an assembly sensitive to impressions an enormous sensation was produced by a disclosure which threw so fierce a light on the events preceding the war. Radicals and Nationalists expressed pent-up hatred in taunting, mocking cheers at what they considered the recklessness and miscalculation of an ambitious Imperialist. With brain and body wearied by his new propaganda, he was stung by the exposure which he had brought upon himself. He stated, amid jeering laughter, that he could not charge his memory with a contradiction of the use of the word "bluff," although it was not one he was likely to have used.<sup>1</sup> Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman pointed out that immediately after their conversation he told one or two of his colleagues the gist of it and reported the same phrase to them; and his recollection in this respect was confirmed with a nod or a cheer by Mr. Asquith and Mr. Bryce. On the Unionist side, however, Mr. Chamberlain was heartily applauded when he declared that he had no idea whatever of bluffing in the sense in which the leader of the Opposition considered he had used the word. The wonder was that he gave his antagonist an opportunity of disclosing the incident. Sir Henry had several times set a trap. For instance, on 15th October, 1903, he said: "I have heard of the Minister of a great State who tried to bluff a neighbouring state in which he was engaged in negotiation". The word "bluff" was then obviously in his mind as one damaging to the chief champion of the war policy, and now he was fully justified in quoting it in reply to the taunt against himself, supported as that was by reference to a private conversation. Mr. Chamberlain's conduct indicated less than his customary alertness of mind.

Another blow fell on him the same evening. "The truest and most unselfish of friends," Mr. Powell Williams, suffered at the House of Commons an apoplectic seizure, which proved fatal.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chamberlain had spoken of bluffing on the previous evening.

Mr. Williams was one of his most confidential colleagues in Birmingham life and in political work, and was Chairman of the Management Committee of the Liberal Unionist Association. The sudden stroke was felt keenly by a statesman whose mourning inspired Mr. Morley with a tribute to his friendship. The day after the funeral, which he was not able to attend, he left for Egypt. Many people who met him at this period expressed the opinion that he was physically exhausted, and that he could not add much more to the incessant work of a long and strenuous life. But to use his own phrase he was "not dead yet".

The sessions of 1904 and 1905, so far as the fiscal question was concerned, were spent in the marking of time. A direct issue was evaded by the Prime Minister with a dexterity which foolish flatterers applauded, while Mr. Chamberlain refrained from forcing a crisis. The downfall of the Administration was predicted month after month, in spring and summer, for a couple of years, but still the Unionist Ministers continued to sit on the Treasury bench. For the prolongation of their existence they were indebted in a great measure to Sir Michael Hicks-Beach. Although the Ministerial statements at the beginning of 1904 were contradictory, and although some of his friends were very uneasy, the Tory Free Trader appeared to be content with the assurances he had received from Mr. Balfour. "In any circumstances," he said, "I should not desire to replace His Majesty's present Government by right honourable gentlemen opposite, and I will never desert the Government of my country at such a crisis as the present may be in our foreign affairs."<sup>1</sup>

Sir Michael Hicks-Beach had, during a long career, played a conspicuous part in Parliament, but more than once when he reached a dominating position he showed he was not of the stuff of which great leaders are made. His deeds were seldom so firm as his words, and although he carried the character of a dour, unbending man, he flinched at a crisis. Lord Randolph Churchill forced him to the front in 1885 in order that he might supersede Sir Stafford Northcote in the leadership of the party, and in 1886 he gave way to Lord Randolph. In his last office as Chancellor of the Exchequer he was, by his own confession, overruled in financial matters by his colleagues, and in resisting the approaches to a system of preferential tariffs he was less

<sup>1</sup> Our ally, Japan, was at war with Russia.

staunch than his successor, Mr. Ritchie, whose Parliamentary reputation did not stand nearly so high as his own.

Tall, thin, reticent and moody, with quick temper and sharp speech, fair-minded and dignified, a country gentleman born to politics, a strong Tory, puzzled by counter-claims on his fiscal convictions and on his party inclinations, Sir Michael was in these latter days a curiously lonely, discontented figure. He had convinced himself that the Prime Minister was unfriendly to the Birmingham policy; he supported him in office, in the belief that time was against the Tariff Reformer, and the section of Conservatives known as the Free Fooders, who were neither Cobdenites nor Chamberlainites, were pleased to suppress their scruples and to follow so easy an example. Only twenty-nine Unionists went so far at the opening of the session of 1904 as to vote with the Liberals for an amendment condemning any return to Protective duties. Of these a section drifted to the other side of the House; the others continued to act with the Government, while opposing Preference, based on the taxation of food.

A skit on the Chamberlain propaganda was prepared by Mr. Asquith in the form of a short manual of *Protection for Beginners* :—

What is Free Trade?—A shibboleth.

By whom was it invented?—By one Adam Smith, a professor; but a later writer, Carlyle, is a much safer guide.

How then did it come to be adopted as part of the policy of this country?—Through the machinations of a middle-class conspiracy, headed by one Cobden, whose main object was to lower the wages of labour.

How has the superstition managed to survive?—Because there are people simple and short-sighted enough to imagine that in foreign trade it is well to receive more than you give.

How have we escaped ruin?—By the mercy of Providence.

How are we to set ourselves right?—By waiting for the report of the Tariff Commission.

The Prime Minister, on 8th March, defined his position by saying it was not proposed to deal with the fiscal question during the currency of the present Parliament, and the declared policy of the Government did not include the taxation of food. This formula eased the consciences of Free Fooders and at the same time



Tariff Reformers winked at it because it did not bind the Government to hostility to their cause after the existing Parliament. The one section continued jealously to watch the other. When a Conservative Free Fooder proposed to meet a Liberal motion with an amendment declaring that the Government policy did not include "either a general system of protection or a preference based on the taxation of food" the Tariff Reformers threatened revolt, and the amendment in which the party leaders or Whips had acquiesced was abandoned. Neither section was prepared to take the responsibility of turning the Prime Minister out, unless forced by his decided action. The Liberals hoped, and expected, that the one or the other would lose patience and force an issue, but Mr. Balfour, now to this and now to that side leaning, was equal to every emergency.

When Mr. Chamberlain returned from Egypt in the middle of April with bronzed face and improved health, politicians speculated on his attitude with respect to the time-serving Ministry. "What will he do with it?" asked the *Spectator*. The question was answered by events. His son's first budget was produced; he would not turn out the Government, even if he could, so long as it was before the House; and the bill embodying it was delayed till an unusually late period of the session. Instead of risking an open quarrel with the Prime Minister by forcing matters in Parliament he devoted himself to organisation and to the advocacy of his cause on the platform. At Birmingham on 12th May, he said the fiscal question was not to be disposed of by the waving of old rags or the clattering of worn-out pans. "We are not going," he declared, "to remain for ever the football of foreign nations." He analysed the Board of Trade returns to show that the percentage of manufactured exports to foreign countries had steadily declined since 1899; he advocated mutual preference in order to maintain our trade with the colonies; and while he promised not to increase the cost of living as the result of his policy, he held out the hope of fuller employment.

A taunt of cowardice—not, it was explained, physical cowardice—was levelled at the Tariff Reform leader by Lord Hugh Cecil, who was sitting in front of him, on 18th May, in a debate which produced angry recriminations between the different sections of Unionists. Lord Hugh, commenting on his refusal to bring his fiscal policy to a straight issue in the House of Commons, likened

him to Bob Acres, whose courage was shown elsewhere than on the field of battle. Mr. Chamberlain in an offended and angry tone said he regarded moral cowardice as much worse even than physical cowardice, and he boasted, with truth, that throughout his career he had never been unwilling to express his views in the plainest terms whether they were popular or unpopular. Feeling on the Unionist side ran very high throughout the summer, and even some of the Free Fooders who voted with the Government betrayed resentment against the disturber of party peace, while the thorough-going adherents of Cobden's doctrines assailed him on every possible occasion. On the other hand he retained the sympathy of the great majority of the party. At a banquet at which he was entertained on 8th July, his sixty-eighth birthday, 177 members were present, and twenty-three others had intended, if they were able, to join in the celebration. All the hosts wore Mr. Chamberlain's favourite orchid, but the flower was not a badge of rebellion. "Above all," he protested, "we are the friends and admirers of the Prime Minister."

In organisation Mr. Chamberlain lost no time or advantage. His policy was adopted by many Conservative associations throughout the country and he promptly captured the Liberal Unionist machinery. In such a contest the head of the Cavenishes was no match for the inventor of the English Caucus. The Duke of Devonshire's position as President of the Liberal Unionist Association, which had done so much to resist Home Rule, became intolerable, seeing that funds were allocated to branches which passed resolutions in favour of Protection. Negotiations and conferences took place, but the Duke was politely elbowed out; the Association was reorganised; Mr. Chamberlain succeeded to the position of President, and a resolution was adopted by the new Council which went further than the Prime Minister's policy, inasmuch as it recommended preferential arrangements between the colonies and the mother-country. A great meeting which was held in the Royal Albert Hall, on 14th July, to celebrate the event, gave the Tariff Reformer a magnificent reception. Four Cabinet Ministers were on his platform. The fact that two of them, Lord Lansdowne and Lord Selborne, took office in a body which supported a policy not within the official programme, led to debates in both Houses. Their defence was that they spoke as individuals, and that the Government were not committed.

Controversies on the introduction of Chinese labour into the Transvaal increased the virulence of the session. Reflections were cast on Mr. Chamberlain's administration by Liberals who complained that his South African policy was resulting merely in the enrichment of the mine-owners. By letter and speech he concurred in the ordinance for the recruitment and importation of Chinese, which had been passed by the Transvaal Legislative Council, and sanctioned by his successor, Mr. Lyttelton. When he was in Johannesburg he expressed repugnance at the idea of the employment of yellow labour, but he undertook that no opposition would be offered by the imperial authorities if it were clearly shown that such employment was desired by the great majority of the white inhabitants of the colonies; and now he assumed that the Government had satisfied themselves that this condition was fulfilled. The Ministers maintained that on account of the shortage of native labour the introduction of Chinese was necessary to avert a financial crisis. Liberals, on the other hand, denied that it was necessary, and denied that the people of the Transvaal had been consulted in an adequate manner. Any service with a taint of slavery was repugnant to the feelings of the British people, and the dislike of the new system with its compounds added to the unpopularity of the Government. Politicians continued to hint that a foreboding on this subject may have influenced Mr. Chamberlain in deciding to escape from Downing Street.

One of the few speeches which he delivered in Parliament in 1904 was on the motion to closure the Licensing Bill by compartments. As in the case of the Education Act, he was silent during debate on its merits (except on a single point in Committee), and intervened only to support the "guillotine". Although he did not care a great deal for consistency and had brought himself into touch with Conservative sentiment on the drink question by resisting Sir William Harcourt's Local Veto scheme, the latest of the social reforms of the Unionist Ministry could not have been quite agreeable to him. In the reduction of licences on grounds of public policy, the bill transferred authority from the local magistrates (except in great boroughs) to the Quarter Sessions. To this change the Liberals were strongly opposed; and although the compensation for loss of licence was to be provided from a fund raised by the trade, they complained that the system shackled the State, and that the

number of reductions would be limited by the amount of the fund, instead of the fund being determined by the number of reductions decided upon in the public interest. Another objection to the bill was that it would give a perpetuity tenure to a very large number of licences. Liberals demanded a time limit for compensation, and increased duties on licences, but Mr. Chamberlain, who in 1885<sup>1</sup> was willing that the whole of this great question should be left absolutely to the local authorities, gave the Opposition no support. On the contrary, he adopted the familiar device of an attack on the extreme party. He recalled that his first considerable speech in the House was devoted to temperance reform; he declared that he had not in the slightest degree changed his opinions; he preserved an intense sense of the importance of reform; and the fact that practically nothing of substantial importance had been done by legislation was, he held, due mainly to the extreme views of men who absolutely refused to adopt "that great principle in politics"—that half a loaf is better than no bread.

<sup>1</sup> Trowbridge, 14th October, 1885.

## XLI.—DISRUPTION AND DISASTER

THE raising of the fiscal issue, although disaster did not follow so swiftly as in the case of the introduction of Home Rule, cost the party of its promoter an enormous price even in *personnel*. It divided Unionist statesmen into different groups, several separating themselves from the organisation, and a larger number substituting sullen indifference for cordial support. Sir Michael Hicks-Beach may have been partly influenced by "fiscalitis" in deciding not to stand again for election to the House of Commons; Mr. Ritchie and Lord George Hamilton were induced to abandon the attempt to retain their seats; and many other respected, experienced and influential Conservatives refused to face a contest with dissension in their local associations. Angry controversies among Unionist members lowered the prestige of the party in Parliament, and in the country the intrigues and quarrels of the rivals for the control of the machinery impaired its efficiency. The popularity of the Government fell steadily, and bye-election after bye-election was lost. Still more significant and weakening were the conversions of young and able Conservatives to Liberalism. Clumsy army projects and Chinese labour contributed to these conversions, but the chief agency was Mr. Chamberlain's propaganda, facilitated as it was by the Laodicean attitude of the Prime Minister.

So rarely do successive generations of a family show equal distinction in politics that men still wonder at the two Pitts. Mr. Winston Churchill, who entered Parliament with a rich political inheritance, soon gave proof of ability to renew his father's fame. His instinct for the game at St. Stephen's, and his audacity in playing it, were equal to Lord Randolph's, and he became a still greater master of invective. Mr. Churchill was driven from the Unionist side by the intolerance of colleagues who rather than

listen to denunciation of the Ministers by the son of a former leader, withdrew from their benches or remained to shout like angry "gods" in a theatre gallery. At the end of May, 1904, the young man took his seat on the Liberal side, and he was followed by his cousin, Mr. Ivor Guest, and by Major Seely, whose earnestness was as unsuccessful as his own rhetoric in securing a hearing for passionate protests against Ministerial proceedings.

Others took the same course, and Mr. Richard Cavendish, a nephew of the Duke of Devonshire, was induced to act as a rule with the Opposition, although his elder brother had not come out of Mr. Balfour's Administration. Lord Hugh Cecil, the most brilliant son of the Marquis of Salisbury who had been gathered to his fathers at Hatfield, was closely associated with Mr. Churchill in fiscal affairs, but could not break from his party. By Free Traders within its ranks he was bid aspire to the leadership, and he in turn appealed to political friends not to link Conservatism with Protection. Questions affecting the Church and voluntary schools were sufficient to deter him from changing sides. He clung to his cousin, Mr. Balfour, with a faith that was ill-rewarded, and for his defence of the policy which the Prime Minister professed he was opposed in Greenwich by a Tariff Reformer with the result that a Liberal won the seat.

The agricultural aspect of tariff reform received attention from its leader in the latter half of 1904. His propaganda, as Lord George Hamilton noted, showed a tendency to turn from great imperial objects to pure protectionism; and in his new campaign he used arguments "pick'd from the worm-holes of long-vanish'd days," sneering at "the idol of the free importers" and at "the superstition for an antiquated policy good enough in its day". At a meeting on 4th August, at Welbeck, held in the Riding School of the Duke of Portland, and attended by about 13,000 persons, the presence of a great number of territorial magnates gave occasion for many gibes at the statesman who had derided those who "toil not neither do they spin".<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chamberlain renewed his proposal to put a two-shillings duty on every kind of corn except maize, which was an important feeding stuff; such a

<sup>1</sup> Circumstances had changed since 1874, when he mockingly said he did not expect to find the nobility and gentry flocking into Sheffield to hear him address a meeting in the square.

duty on flour as would result in the whole of the milling of wheat being done in this country; and a duty of five per cent. on meat, dairy produce, butter, cheese and preserved milk, as well as on poultry, eggs, vegetables and fruit. These duties would, as he contended, be paid by the foreigner, and the money thus raised would go to reduce the cost of tea and sugar—and he hoped tobacco. His policy, he promised, would result in more profit for the farmer and more employment for the labourer and cheaper food for the family. Two months later, at Luton, he addressed another great meeting, with another Duke (His Grace of Bedford) in the chair, and enthusiasm was excited among a portion of the audience by his programme.

A couple of days before this engagement the Prime Minister, who went on refining while others were acting, hurriedly intervened with a speech for which occasion was found at a club dinner in Edinburgh, declaring that he was not a Protectionist, and that if the party took up a Protectionist line he could not with advantage be its leader. Mr. Chamberlain, at Luton, also light-heartedly repudiated the name of Protectionist. He was still determined to carry the Prime Minister with him, but the audience slyly laughed at his repudiation and applauded the idea that foreigners should pay a "toll" to us for keeping open to them the greatest market in the world. A concession which he obtained with regard to the summoning of a colonial conference consoled him for any protest. *Punch*, in November, exhibited Mr. Balfour and Mr. Chamberlain as the fiscal freaks. Bohemian freak-twins were appearing at a music hall and it was difficult to know whether to speak of them as one or two persons. The fiscal twins, in the attire of music-hall performers, with bodies united but with separate heads and limbs, sang the song of the tariffs. "Now then, Artura," said Josepha, "take the time from me." The popular idea, indeed, was that the Prime Minister was taking the time from his ex-colleague.

Happy expression was given by *Punch* to another aspect of the controversy soon after Mr. Chamberlain's return from a sojourn on the Continent, when the official statistics for November showed a fresh monthly record in our foreign commerce. Mr. Chamberlain was depicted as the specialist in trade diseases. As he draws off his gloves he turns to Dr. Chaplin and inquires as to the state of the poor British sufferer. "Debility nicely maintained?" he asks. "On the contrary," says the family doctor,

"I'm afraid you'll find him in a deplorably robust condition;" and, in fact, we see the British patient taking muscular exercise in a very vigorous fashion.

Still more notable progress was proved by the figures for 1904. These periodical returns by the Board of Trade were the most effective arguments against Mr. Chamberlain's propaganda. The propagandist, however, did not abandon the effort to reconcile them with his pessimism. Although 1904 was another record year, even in exports (which were the favourite Protectionist test of prosperity), he pointed out that in the same period pauperism had increased, crime had increased, and the number of people who were by no fault of their own out of employment, also had increased. He was determined to be gloomy.

He was also determined to repress the joy of his exulting opponents. Methods of vulgarity were attributed by him in a speech at Limehouse to the leaders of the Liberal party. This was a variation of the "methods of barbarity" with which Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman had reproached the Government in the conduct of the war. The "First Gentleman in Birmingham" was exceedingly severe in his strictures on Sir Henry's own deportment. "I ask him," said Mr. Chamberlain, "if he cannot be a patriot to try to be a gentleman." A few days later, in the same place, the censured statesman reproached his censor for a little failing in the matter of temper, which he attributed to the fact that his stock-in-trade as an agitator had gone. The alleged vulgarity consisted chiefly of a suggestion that the promoters of Tariff Reform desired to feather their own nests. In scouting this idea the ex-Colonial Secretary appealed to his own sacrifices. When men gave up power, office and salary, they were not very likely, as he said, to make a profitable business of their political work. Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman retorted by pointing to the Tariff Commission and saying that certain members of it were selected because the industries with which they were concerned were thought likely to benefit by Protection. Against Mr. Chamberlain himself, of course, there was no insinuation.

The session of 1905 was marked in fiscal annals by the devices and contrivances of the Prime Minister for avoiding such a direct simple issue as would expose the split in his party. He played for time, and in his playing he was as graceful as it was possible to be in such a game. At Manchester, on 26th January, taking up a



challenge thrown down by Mr. Morley, he put his views on half a sheet of notepaper. In this historic and futile document he expressed a desire for a freedom of action which was impossible while we held ourselves bound by the maxim that no taxation should be imposed except for revenue; and secondly, he desired closer commercial union with the colonies. Adroit words, however, could not take the place of convictions. The half sheet of notepaper did not simplify the controversy. It was interpreted differently by the different sects, each reading the document in its own favour. When Mr. Asquith submitted a motion to the House of Commons demanding an appeal to the country on the issue, Mr. Chamberlain declared that there was not a single point of principle in any of Mr. Balfour's speeches on this subject from which he differed, and at the same time Lord Hugh Cecil, as the champion of the ancient Conservative tradition, was apparently content with the maintenance of his cousin in office.

Amazing tactics, on which the bold fighter subsequently poured scorn, were adopted by the Government when Liberals by the luck of the ballot obtained opportunities for challenging their views on fiscal policy. A motion against preferential duties having been brought forward on 8th March, the great Tariff Reformer himself was found "cowering behind the cover of the previous question," which was interposed from the Treasury bench; and by a majority of forty-two the House decided not to take a decision on the merits of the case. A fortnight later, when protective duties were challenged in a second motion, a more unusual contrivance was resorted to by the Prime Minister. Amid the jeers of his opponents he announced that the Government and their supporters would abstain from voting on abstract resolutions dealing with a policy which was not before Parliament. Their flight from the House was likened by Lord Hugh Cecil to the retreat from Moscow; and the result was that the Liberal declaration against Protection was carried by 254 votes to 2. On 28th March, when a motion against retaliation was next submitted, the Treasury bench was empty; only a few Unionists out of the strong force which was formerly so valiant attended the sitting, and the remnant slipped out before the division; so that Mr. Balfour's official policy was condemned *nemine contradicente*. Still another boycott was practised in the case of another fiscal debate, the result being that the Commons recorded resolutions against every phase of

the new propaganda. Although the propagandist silently took part in these flights and dodges, he told his constituents in the recess that they were "more humiliating to ourselves as a great party than any I can recollect in the course of my political experience". "I was afraid of my friends," retorted Mr. Balfour.

While Mr. Chamberlain's policy was thus trifled with by the Government, severe reflections were again cast on his colonial statesmanship, on account of the delay of the Transvaal financiers in fulfilling their promise. The arrangement was understood to be that we were to lend £35,000,000 for the development of the conquered territories, and that £30,000,000 was to be raised as a contribution to the cost of the war. We had carried out our part of the bargain, and the Government were reminded several times that the financiers and mine-owners of the Rand had not discharged theirs. Mr. Chamberlain was reproached and ridiculed for bringing home "Aladdin and Monte Cristo Stories," and Sir Michael Hicks-Beach cruelly remarked that he had recommended the acceptance of £30,000,000 instead of pressing for a larger contribution on the plea that a bird in the hand was worth two in the bush.

His successor at the Colonial Office preached patience for two reasons. It was, said Mr. Lyttelton, part of the arrangement that the financiers should not be called upon to honour their promise unless the market conditions were favourable; and secondly, it would be unwise to force any instalment from a moribund Legislative Council. The promise was, he declared, the result of Mr. Chamberlain's "powerful and magnetic personality"; and that magnetic and powerful statesman himself relied on the honour of the men who entered into the bargain. Speaking on 24th May, he said it was most offensive to assume that they did not mean to carry out their obligations. The doubts of Radicals, however, were not dispelled, and the famous tour in South Africa lost its glamour.

The Aliens Bill, which was the chief legislative measure of 1905, was boldly treated by Mr. Chamberlain as if it were a branch of his own new policy. Although its responsible authors denied that it had a protective object, the Fiscal Reformer insisted on praising it as an effort to protect the British workman against underpaid aliens. The step, in his view, was a small one between such a bill as this and a measure which he

hoped to see introduced to prevent the goods made by underpaid labour abroad from coming into competition with our own. Ministers were badgered on account of this embarrassing support, and Mr. Balfour gratified the Liberals by saying he did not regard the exclusion of undesirable aliens as a branch of the fiscal question. The remark sounded like a snub to a pushful friend.

Personal antipathy for Mr. Chamberlain had been revived in its fiercest form by his raising of the fiscal issue. Men who realised the dangers of a tax on corn, and who recalled the solemn warnings against Protection which he uttered in former days, were irritated by what they considered his levity and recklessness. The animosity which was increased by his scornful treatment of political opponents was displayed even in so small a matter as his right to a private room at the House of Commons. Surprise was expressed when it was discovered that after he ceased to hold an official position, a room was still set apart for him. "Why should this be so?" asked Radicals and Nationalists. "Was he not a private member?" This they asked in order to annoy one who did not spare their feelings. Lord Balcarras, the urbane representative of the Office of Works, explained that he occupied the room as leader of the Liberal Unionists, and that a similar privilege was possessed by the Chairman of the Irish party and the Welsh. Thereupon those who pretended to complain of the arrangement replied that the Liberal Unionists were merged now with the Conservatives, and did not, like the Welsh or Irish, appoint a chairman or leader of their own. The Radicals were soothed by the information that the room was "a little one," that it was very dark, and that it was in a detached part of the House. In the case of no other prominent statesman would such a controversy have been raised. There is usually a feeling of comradeship and even of generosity among Parliamentary opponents, but Mr. Chamberlain provoked ungenerous passions.

Mr. Balfour during the earlier years of his leadership was credited with charm. His dignity, his smile, his courtesy to individual opponents commended him to all. Even his bland carelessness in details touched the heart of the House, and his most unpopular proceedings excited no personal resentment. As a contrast to his biting colleague he was praised and liked by the Liberals. With the increase of cares, however, he appeared to

harden and grow callous, and his trifling with the subject of tariffs deprived him of the sympathy of the Opposition. Age crept into his appearance. The tall figure began to stoop; his features drooped like his uncle's; the silvery grey which formed a mere tiny curl behind the ear when he succeeded Mr. Smith as leader of the House spread rapidly over his hair. Opponents might have pitied him in the embarrassments which dogged his steps so soon after his appointment as Prime Minister, but their hearts were full of contempt and anger as they watched his manœuvres. Even on his own side, where his charm still worked, the sympathy with which he was regarded was blended in many cases with irritation. For a world out of joint he was not resolute enough. His metaphysical speeches ceased to amuse, and his clever tactics for concealing the deepening split in the party were applauded only by the friends, of mediocre ability, with whom he packed his Government.

The project of a colonial conference led to one of those complex controversies and curious imbroglios which excited the politician and exasperated the ordinary human being. When Mr. Chamberlain, in the latter days of the session of 1904, suggested the summoning of a conference on the fiscal question, the Prime Minister said he did not propose to take any steps with that object "at the present moment". This refusal, although given in reply to another member, was regarded as a rebuff to the Tariff Reform leader; and rebuffs were never meekly endured by a man who believed in hitting back. In the autumn Mr. Balfour relented. At the club dinner in Edinburgh, on the 3rd of October, at which he declared he was not a Protectionist, he agreed that a conference with the self-governing colonies and with India should be held and that it should not be fettered by special views or special instructions. Tariff Reformers were gratified by so important a concession and specially by the freedom of the conference (which would be at liberty to recommend the taxation of food), but as a set-off the Prime Minister laid down the condition that it should be summoned only after the next dissolution, and that any plan it adopted should be submitted at a second election. The check of a double election relieved the fears of the Free Fooders, but for them Mr. Chamberlain had no consideration. At Luton, two days after Mr. Balfour spoke at Edinburgh, he described the promise of a conference as a great ad-

vance, but on a point of tactics he deplored the delay which would be caused by a double plebiscite. Would Mr. Balfour, every one wondered, give way on this point also?

Controversy on the subject was reopened in 1905, by Mr. Brodrick's remark that the Government proposed to hold a colonial conference on the subject of Preference in 1906. At once the Prime Minister was bombarded by the Free Traders with questions. Did he intend to summon a conference before the Election? If so, would that not be a breach of his Edinburgh pledge? In the most amazing of the replies of a perplexed and word-entangled statesman he pleaded that he was not bound *to the Liberal party* by what he said at Edinburgh; and he declared also that when he spoke there he did not have in his mind the fact that a conference would be held automatically in 1906. On a motion for the adjournment Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman called the attention of an excited House to what Free Traders regarded as a breach of a plain pledge, and when Mr. Lyttelton, instead of Mr. Balfour, rose to reply, the Opposition would not listen. A scene of great disorder lasted for an hour, and was ended only by the Deputy-Speaker declaring the sitting at an end. The next step was a vote of censure. For this motion, 30th May was fixed, but Mr. Balfour caught a severe chill; the debate was postponed, and the earliest defence which he gave of his strange conduct was at a party meeting in the Royal Albert Hall on 2nd June. Here he explained that the whole scheme which he adumbrated at Edinburgh would fall to the ground if he and his friends were not returned to power at the next election; and as there was no expectation of a Unionist victory, the controversy with regard to a double plebiscite which raged so fiercely for a time, lost much of its force and interest.

A statement, however, was made at the Albert Hall meeting which Mr. Chamberlain interpreted in a manner very favourable to his own views. The Prime Minister, after expounding the official policy of Retaliation, turned to "the other branch of the fiscal question," and in a misty passage remarked that this was "the greatest and most important and—for reasons based mainly upon colonial sentiment—the most urgent of all the great constructive problems with which we have to deal." Out of this vagueness Mr. Chamberlain drew something very tangible. Speaking on the following night at St. Helens, he found in it "an official pro-

gramme to which I most heartily subscribe". He interpreted the oracular Mr. Balfour as having said that Tariff Reform would be the most important part of the Unionist policy; that colonial preference was the most important part of Tariff Reform; and that colonial preference would therefore be the first item in their future programme.

Lucid, precise, emphatic speech is a valuable as well as a rare talent, but it is dangerous when applied to the oracles of a priest who wishes to lead rival sects, and the Prime Minister's feelings may not have been angelic when he read the unauthorised version of what he had said. No sooner did the Tariff Reformer drag him forward than the Free Traders excitedly tried to pull him back. They raised debates in both Houses. The Prime Minister, greatly irritated by the jealousies of the rival claimants for his favour, remarked that those who wanted to know his views had better get them from his own speeches and not from the speeches of others. At the same time he said it was perfectly obvious that fiscal policy stood in the front of the Unionist programme; consideration of our commercial relations with the colonies must be the most important part of the programme, and this necessarily involved the summoning of a free conference. Thus, practically, all that Mr. Chamberlain wanted was conceded. Lord Hugh Cecil made one of his defiant protests, but the Tariff Reformer, who never mistook protests for tactics, calmly asserted that in all essentials Mr. Balfour occupied the same position as himself. With such manœuvres, and with wordy contrivances which seemed petty and vain in the light of subsequent events, the leaders of the Unionist party seemed always to approach but never to reach a public understanding.

As a Parliamentarian Mr. Chamberlain had played an inconspicuous rôle since his return from South Africa. For two sessions he spoke less than in any previous period of his career. In 1904 he voted in only forty-eight divisions out of 341, and in 1905 in only seventy-three out of 364. After Mr. Balfour became Prime Minister he showed little interest in any subject except that in which he was directly concerned, and after the raising of the fiscal question he gave only a perfunctory support to the Government. He made no effort to stem the tide of unpopularity which was running so strongly against it. He was waiting for his opportunity, with increasing impatience, conferring with members

in the Lobby and steadily organising in the country. His policy had, at any rate, the merit of plainness as contrasted with what was avowed by Mr. Balfour, and that merit recommended it to bewildered partisans who were without personal convictions.

A long autumn holiday was taken by Mr. Chamberlain at the close of the session of 1905, and when he returned the Tariff Reform movement was quickened. He encouraged his friends and excited all politicians by the vigorous speech with which he resumed his propaganda at Birmingham on the 3rd of November. Increase of employment instead of imperial safety was now his first object, his second being the strengthening of the ties with the Colonies; and he summed up his proposals in the power of retaliation and the power of preference. The continued increase of our exports was still the most awkward obstacle in his way, but he consoled the pessimists with the reflection that the increase did not keep pace with the increase in population, and that countries which had adopted Protection were gaining upon us. His answer to Mr. Asquith, who badgered him with statistics, was: "He deals with figures, and he is too apt to leave humanity out of account. He thinks of wealth; he does not think sufficiently of welfare."

While once more declaring his loyalty to the Government, Mr. Chamberlain demanded a dissolution at the earliest possible moment. On several occasions during the previous eighteen months he had expressed a desire for an early election. On 12th May, 1904, he said he did not think it ought to be delayed beyond a reasonable time; on 1st August, he told the House of Commons that "the sooner the election comes, the better I shall be pleased"; on 15th December, he repeated "the sooner the better as far as I am concerned"; and on 15th February, 1905, he declared "as far as my opinions go, the sooner dissolution comes the better". He became much more urgent in November. Members of the Government were talking of another session of the same Parliament in 1906 and of a Redistribution Bill, but Mr. Chamberlain was eager to get into close conflict with his opponents on his own subject. He told his people at Birmingham that he would infinitely "rather be part of a powerful minority than a member of an impotent majority".

A resolution practically approving of his policy was carried, with only a few dissentients, at the meeting of the National

Union of Conservative and Constitutional Associations on 14th November. The Prime Minister, confronted with this declaration, appealed to the party for union, but the appeal was made in vain. Several Tariff Reformers, including Mr. Chaplin, continued ostentatiously to push their programme, and their leader at Bristol, on 21st November, insisted on a forward policy. "You must not," he said, "suffer it to be whittled down by the timid or the half-hearted minority of our party. . . . No army was ever led successfully to battle on the principle that the lamest man should govern the march." Instead of modifying his views, he repeated them in the most uncompromising form: "You cannot have retaliation without a general tariff, . . . you cannot have preference unless you will give your kinsmen a preference on their chief products, even though these products include the principal part of the food of this country".

The leading Ministerial journals in London simultaneously treated Mr. Chamberlain's Bristol speech as an event which would compel Mr. Balfour to reconsider his position. Pretence of agreement was for a brief period cast aside. The most consistent press supporter of the Government policy scolded the ex-Colonial Secretary in a tone to which he was unaccustomed in such high Unionist quarters.

Circumstances (said the *Daily Telegraph*), are stronger than individuals, and circumstances have at last forced Mr. Chamberlain into open and avowed rivalry with the Prime Minister. An inborn taste for unauthorised programmes, a temperament which frets and chafes in the harness of party discipline and expediency, and an enthusiastic band of disciples, alert, able, but rather inexperienced and raw, explain Mr. Chamberlain's attitude. But it is possible that he has misinterpreted the silence maintained, under much provocation, by Mr. Balfour's supporters, in face of the attacks, depreciation and sarcasm which have been levelled at the leader of the Tory wing of the Unionist party, day by day, week by week and month by month, in organs which are controlled by Mr. Chamberlain's more injudicious admirers.

Naturally the Tariff Reformers resented this admonition. They boasted of the forbearance with which *they* had treated the Government, and they declared their intention to take henceforth their own course. Their leader himself spoke of the Prime Minister with undiminished friendliness—with the friendliness which he professed for Mr. Gladstone when advocating another



independent programme. "It has," he said at Oxford on 8th December, "been one of the privileges of my long political career that I have been associated for many years with Mr. Balfour out of office and in office. I have been proud to work with him in Opposition. I have been proud to work with him and under him in the Government, and during the whole of that time there has never come between us any difference which has in the slightest degree affected our personal friendship or our political relations." (In June, 1885, Mr. Gladstone was "the greatest man of his time," and in July, 1886, he was "making an abject surrender to a vile conspiracy".)

At last the dissolution, equally desired by Tariff Reformers and Liberals, was secured. A dramatic protest by Lord Rosebery against a sympathetic allusion to Home Rule by Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman encouraged Mr. Balfour in his design to throw upon his opponents the duty of forming a Government at an inconvenient season. Mr. Chamberlain was well pleased by his resignation, which took place early in December, and on the appeal being made to the country in January, 1906, he spoke with vigour and boldness and did what he could to inspire the feebly-led Unionists. Even the organ which a short time previously accused him of rivalry with Mr. Balfour now stated that "it is as false as it is foolish to assert that there is any disagreement" in the party; and with the exception of a small section of thoroughgoing Free Traders, who were repudiated as Cobdenites, there was ostensible unanimity in the advocacy of fiscal or tariff reform. But by these vague words all who repeated them did not mean the same thing.

The kaleidoscopic variety of Mr. Chamberlain's own views of the project with which he went to the country will be exhibited by the following statements:—

3rd June, 1903.—I would not myself look at the matter unless I felt able to promise that a large scheme for the provision of old age pensions to all who have been thrifty and well-conducted would be assured by a revision of our system of import duties.

8th July, 1904.—I am a fiscal reformer mainly because I am an imperialist.

21st November, 1905.—I give you a headline for my policy. . . . It is: More work for the people of this country and a closer union between the different parts of the empire.

1st January 1906 (Election Address).—A policy which has for its sole objects the increase of employment, the development of our resources and the consolidation of the empire.

Several statesmen who had held high office in Unionist Administrations stood aside from the party conflict or cast their influence in favour of the Liberals. The Duke of Devonshire and Lord James of Hereford advised their friends not to vote for Tariff Reformers; Sir Michael Hicks-Beach had been raised to the peerage and was silent; Lord George Hamilton sought no seat; Lord Goschen was almost as afraid of Radicalism as of Protection but his Free Trade arguments remained in the minds of voters; Lord Balfour of Burleigh was expelled from the Constitutional Club for signing a circular in support of a Liberal candidate; and although Mr. Ritchie, with a peerage just conferred upon him, died on the eve of the election, his protest against a food-tax was remembered.

The followers of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, who had formed a capable Government, entered into the contest with enthusiasm. An impetus was given to their cause among the working men by the inclusion, for the first time, in the Cabinet of a Labour member. In Manchester, Mr. Balfour's supremacy was challenged by Mr. Winston Churchill who, although only an Under-Secretary, attracted national attention by the vivacity of his candidature. Free Trade, hatred of Chinese labour with a taint of slavery and opposition to the denominational character of the recent Education Act were powerful factors on the Liberal side, and a great national uprising took place, one of its most significant features being the success of an independent Labour party. Birmingham stood firmly by its brilliant citizen, but the country pronounced by a sensational majority against the late Administration, many notable Tariff Reformers falling in the fight and the whole Unionist force suffering—

Ruin upon ruin, rout on rout.

Seven of the ten members of the resigned Cabinet who had sat in the House of Commons were defeated, Mr. Balfour himself, with the fate of the Laodicean, being ejected by the constituency which he had represented for twenty years. There were 369 Unionists in Parliament at the dissolution; after the election there were only 157. Liberals claimed the result as a decision

against Tariff Reform and taunted Mr. Chamberlain with having wrecked another party. In 1886 he drove the Liberals from power, and since then, except for a brief, unhappy period, he had kept them out of office. Now they were avenged.

We leave him acting as deputy leader of the routed Conservatives ~~and vainly trying to produce dissension in the vast~~ Liberal force. With soaring mind and roving disposition, ever seeking to guide the people to "a land flowing with milk and honey" and ever wandering in the wilderness, his career has not yet resulted in peace or satisfaction.

## XLII.—A SUGGESTED EPITAPH

THE epitaph prepared for Mr. Chamberlain by Lord Rosebery is that "in a political career of thirty years he split up both the great political parties of the State". It has been a career unequalled in destructiveness, but surpassed in constructiveness by men of immeasurably smaller talents. Mr. Chamberlain's most notable achievement in home politics was his fight against Home Rule. To his energy, his ingenuity, his oratory, and his electioneering skill, the defeat of Mr. Gladstone's schemes was in a large measure due. The greatest affair with which he was directly associated was the Boer War. His share in the chapter of history on which the mark of blood is left has been accounted to him for fame by one set of critics and by another set for dishonour. "He has left a united South Africa under the Union Jack," says Sir Conan Doyle, the novelist, who classes him with Chatham and Pitt among the great empire builders, while Radicals find the results of his policy only in taxes and graves and broken hearts.

No bill of the first importance has been carried by Mr. Chamberlain. He has, however, been conspicuously associated with several great reforms, and notably with the granting of free education. For this he sowed some of the seed although others reaped the legislative harvest. One who intimately knew Mr. Chamberlain has described him as a great artificer of programmes. "I have never known him without a programme," said a colleague, and Mr. Gladstone jeered at him as the most prolific parent of schemes. Portions of his programmes have been adopted by Unionist Governments, including the provision of an improved system of compensation for accidents to working men. Lord Hugh Cecil declared in 1905 that the Conservative party had been hypnotised by his genius, and a year or two previously Sir William Harcourt stated in less polite language that he had

(362)

tempted the Tories to sell their souls for votes. On the other hand, many of his aspirations have failed. Neither the Church nor the land has been freed by Mr. Chamberlain, and labour was not freer when he left office than when he entered it. Even the project of three-acres-and-a-cow, which he so ardently advocated, has been only partially and slightly carried out; and old age pensions form a melancholy feature of an unsatisfied life.

Unless the work be yet undone by his own tariff agitation, history may record as Mr. Chamberlain's principal contribution to the welfare of the world the drawing of the colonies closer to the mother-country, with a livelier sense of unity and of common interest. Mr. Balfour testified in 1900 that "it was during his term of office as Colonial Secretary that the British Empire as a whole had first shown its full consciousness—its full and corporate consciousness—of what it was, and what its destinies were". Liberals, while regarding this eulogy as a partisan exaggeration, admit the happy effects of his sympathy and enthusiasm.

In his early public life, on being twitted with ambition, he pleaded guilty and said, "I have an ambition; my ambition is to leave the world a little better than I found it". Is the world at present better, through his efforts, than when he looked at it as a young man in Birmingham? He boasted in his last election address that he had sought in domestic policy the greatest happiness for the greatest number. But if this has been his aim and practice, the "greatest number" have been ungrateful, seeing that they inflicted on his policy and on his friends and allies the severest censure ever pronounced on statesmen and their plans by the enfranchised people.

### XLIII.—COLLEAGUES, FRIENDS AND ENEMIES

As a colleague Mr. Chamberlain, although suggestive and fertile in counsel, may have been, like Carlyle, "gey ill to live wi'". The charge of disloyalty, brought against him in turn by Nationalists, by estranged Radicals, and by Free Trade Conservatives, was never made publicly by any one with whom he had acted in a Cabinet. What colleagues have complained of was not that he intrigued against them but that he publicly advocated his own views without regard to their feelings, and that after he left them he commented on their proceedings unfairly. The Duke of Devonshire, who served with him under three Prime Ministers, declared in 1903 that he had always found him "not only an able but a loyal colleague". Mr. Gladstone's biography was searched by Mr. Chamberlain's enemies in the expectation that some reflection upon his conduct might be found even in its discreet pages. Their expectation was not gratified. The most personal allusion is in a letter to Lord Acton, on 13th January, 1887, and the note although suggestive is tantalising in its vagueness. "It is," wrote Mr. Gladstone, "with much pleasure that I read your estimate of Chamberlain. His character is remarkable, as are in a very high degree his talents. It is one of my common sayings that to me characters of the political class are the most mysterious of all I meet, so that I am obliged to travel the road of life surrounded by an immense number of judgments more or less in suspense, and getting on for practical purposes as well as I can."<sup>1</sup> Probably the mass of material placed at the disposal of Mr. Gladstone's biographer contained comments or allusions for which a journalist might have given a fortune, but which were unnecessary for Mr. Morley's purpose. The secrets of 1885 and 1886, such as they were, will remain undisclosed till

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Gladstone*, by John Morley.

all the actors will have passed away and their deeds can be judged with the proper feeling of detachment. Mr. Chamberlain was a more facile colleague of the Conservatives than of the Liberals, for in the Gladstone Administration of 1880 he was at war with the moderate section, whereas the Salisbury Government was disturbed by no such sectional rivalry. It was only during the last few months of his official experience that the Unionist Cabinet was divided into groups, and till he raised the fiscal question he worked amicably with the other Ministers.

There is no evidence that Mr. Gladstone's relations with Mr. Chamberlain were at any time thoroughly cordial and confidential. The Liberal chief, magnanimous as he was, may never have forgotten that the Radical Mayor of Birmingham described his election address in 1874 as the meanest public document that ever proceeded from a statesman of the first rank; his old-fashioned reticent habits in official life were at variance with the new methods introduced into the Cabinet, and his strict sense of discipline was offended by the advocacy of the unauthorised programme, while on the other hand he did not adequately recognise Mr. Chamberlain's ability. Between 1876 and 1886 the younger statesman made many flattering references to the older, but after the latter year there was no opportunity for friendship, and although their last messages were messages of kindness and charity, and Mr. Gladstone never expressed resentment even to intimate friends, the recollection of bitter controversies could not be effaced from the memory. It is easy to write on that tablet, but it is as hard to rub off the written words as it was for Lady Macbeth to wipe the blood spots from her hands.

In his allusions to his first chief, Mr. Chamberlain displayed a painful contrariety. In 1874, he wrote that the Radicals were not disposed to "take him back" without questions being asked; in 1876, he urged him to put on once more his well-dinted armour; in 1882, he described him as the noblest figure in English political history and testified that so far from being a tyrant there was no man so ready to receive suggestions or so anxious to appreciate the case of an opponent; in 1883, he said his retirement would be an incalculable misfortune for his country; in 1884, he eulogised "the great chief of whom I am proud" and said, "our noble cause has a noble leader"; in 1885, he declared that Mr. Gladstone was remarkable for his personal character and

for the high tone that he had introduced into our political and public life, and predicted that he would stand out before posterity as the greatest man of the time. In 1886, Mr. Chamberlain's estimate of the Liberal leader changed with his point of view. Subsequently he charged him with making an abject surrender to a vile conspiracy; in 1890, he described him as an imperious leader and said his Home Rule policy was conceived in secrecy, born in deceit and nurtured on evasion; in 1892, he denounced him as a furious mob orator; in 1893, he scolded the Liberals for erecting his name and age into a fetish and regarding his voice as the voice of a god.

With the Duke of Devonshire Mr. Chamberlain was associated longer than with any other statesman. They served together in the Liberal Cabinet from 1880 to 1885, and in the Unionist Cabinets from 1895 to 1903; and in the interval between 1886 and 1895 their relationship was as close as if they were then colleagues in office. Their comradeship under Mr. Gladstone was marred by conflict of opinion, but after three years of joint hostility to Home Rule the former Radical agitator rebuked those who taunted the Whig leader on the advantage of his being the son of a Duke, and declared that the public confidence in him was due to his ability, courage, English virtue, and a straightforward honesty; in 1890, he bore testimony to his sound judgment and true patriotism; in 1895, he referred to the modesty and self-effacement which had been the distinguishing characteristic of his public career; and in 1901 he paid a tribute to his wise counsels, his strong judgment, his courage and resolution. In 1903, alas! he resumed the tone of twenty years and thirty years previously, and taunted the possessor of those virtues on going down to posterity as the drag on the wheel. In their Unionist fellowship, and particularly before they took office together, the Duke (when Lord Hartington) exerted himself to maintain the hearty co-operation of Mr. Chamberlain by inducing their common allies to accede as far as possible to his wishes. He did not commit the mistake of underrating his colleague's power; on the contrary he bore testimony to his enormous services in defending the Union.

Lord Salisbury and the Radical who joined his Government never mocked one another with effusive compliments. For ten years their sharp personalities enlivened if they did not embitter



political controversy. From his early Liberal years till the days when he loved Mr. Gladstone less than any Conservative, Mr. Chamberlain flung many sharp gibes at "the only true representative of the inveterate prejudices" of the Tory party, and he joined even in the insinuations that his memory and accuracy were unreliable. With equal acerbity Lord Salisbury had ridiculed and denounced the Radical's daring flights and revolutionary doctrines. Neither controversialist was, however, hurt by hard words, and although the acquaintance begun in "the little dingy downstairs room" at the Turf Club, may not have obliterated the past from their minds they did not appear to bear any malice or grudge. The Tory leader was able to certify in 1894 that there was no taint of confiscation in anything that the former advocate of ransom then proposed, and in 1899, after fully four years of Ministerial association, his Birmingham colleague stated that nothing they had ever said of one another had prevented their cordial co-operation. Mr. Chamberlain did not favour his Unionist chief with such panegyrics as he had pronounced on Mr. Gladstone; neither did he, on the other hand, defy him with an independent programme. There is no proof that at any time he greatly disturbed Lord Salisbury's colossal phlegm.

Between Sir William Harcourt and Mr. Chamberlain many hard buffets were exchanged. In 1876 the Radical member for Birmingham asserted that the ex-Solicitor-General was sedulously divesting himself of every shred of Liberalism, but he soon knew him better, and their political comradeship under Mr. Gladstone developed into a personal friendship which survived even the stiff battles of later years. Sir William Harcourt became "the chameleon," the swordsman whose "sword is always at the service of the strongest faction," "the Bombastes Furioso of contemporary politics". Mr. Chamberlain, in turn, was "a bad loser"; he was found lacking in good breeding and courtesy towards his opponents, he was accused of personal rancour and venomous hostility, and he was likened to Sir Anthony Absolute. Yet he and Sir William continued, although at increasing intervals, to joke and dine together. The war modified their relationship, but there was no rupture. One of them, at any rate, shared the sentiment expressed to Lord Jeffrey by Christopher North, whose onslaughts were so notable in literature: "The animosities are mortal but the humanities live for ever".

From cold disdain the relationship between Mr. Balfour and the Radical Unionist changed to warm regard. They are as the poles asunder in temperament and in tastes. On the one side the nephew of a Marquis, and on the other the son of a boot and shoe merchant; on the one side a mind which wanders in philosophic mazes, on the other a sharp business intellect; on the one side a man of languid manners, on the other a man of restless, aggressive activity; on the one side a nature which has sought relief in music and polite society, in golfing, cycling and motoring, and on the other a nature concentrated on politics. Ambition matured more slowly in Mr. Balfour than in Mr. Chamberlain, but ultimately grew as strong and wide-reaching, and perhaps the secrets of the first five years of the twentieth century will prove that the life-long Conservative was the subtler of the two statesmen who were placed in the position of rivals. Their comradeship, first as allies and later as colleagues, has been one of the political marvels of modern history, and was due on the one hand to the skill of the Cecils, and on the other to an undying hostility to the Gladstonian Liberals. Their friendship may have been strained by the fiscal propaganda, but for several years it proved an important factor in the government of the State. For no politician on either side has the member for Birmingham shown a warmer regard than for the Conservative leader whose party was wrecked on his policy.

Less animosity has existed between Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman and Mr. Chamberlain than their caustic allusions might lead a reader to suppose. The statesman whom friends called "C.B." till initials were considered excessively familiar for a Prime Minister is too easy tempered to be a good hater, and the keenest fighter in public life does not as a rule regard an open political opponent with personal dislike. Sharp recriminations as to conduct have passed between them, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman ruling his adversary out of honourable society and Mr. Chamberlain in turn appealing to him to try to be a gentleman. Such taunts may have been the outcome of passing moods. Both are inclined to follow the example set by Dr. Johnson. Although Johnson was a strong Tory, and declared that the first Whig was the devil, yet, as a Liberal of our time points out, his relations with the greatest Whig writer and politician of his day were marked by a cordiality, respect and admiration that never wearied nor wavered. Mr. Chamberlain is capable

of thorough respect for a consistent foe, and reserves his harshest dislike for men who go tiger-hunting with him and then turn back.

Of no contemporary has he spoken with more acrimony than the colleague who after acting with him against Home Rule made peace with Mr. Gladstone and returned to the fold of the faithful. His tone rasped with contempt when he described Sir George Trevelyan as the most perfect specimen which the process of natural selection and the development of the species has produced of the political weathercock. "Sir George," he said with equal gall on another occasion, "is full of fine platitudes and noble sentiments. He is the Joseph Surface of politics."

To his enemies Mr. Chamberlain has alluded in recent years with complacency. "I would sooner have the hate of any man than his contempt," he boasted in 1899, and he has declared that there were some men (including politicians) by whom it would be better to be hanged than praised. His sentiments in this respect have remained the same as they were in the early days when he quoted Tennyson's reply to Christopher North :—

You did late review my lays,  
Crusty Christopher ;  
You did mingle blame and praise,  
Rusty Christopher ;  
When I heard from whom it came,  
I forgave you all the blame,  
Musty Christopher ;  
I could *not* forgive the praise,  
Fusty Christopher.

At a banquet in 1900 Sir William Anson referred humorously to the fact that he was not one of those of whom all men spoke well. "Of course I yearn," he replied with a mocking smile, "for that universal popularity, but in the meantime I can say with a poet of the end of the last century :—<sup>1</sup>

Friends I have made, whom envy may commend,  
But not one foe whom I would wish a friend."

Lord Rosebery, who has frequently exchanged badinage and raillery with Mr. Chamberlain, remarked at a City feast that "he has many friends, and I think he may be pretty constantly

<sup>1</sup> Charles Churchill (1731-1764).

made aware he has some enemies". In an amiable mood he responded by saying he was glad to reckon Lord Rosebery among his personal friends, and, "as to the enemies of whom he speaks, I shall never take the trouble to count them". With equal charity, in 1902, noting that he had been described as the best-hated person of the time, he assumed that the phrase was used only in a political, or in a Pickwickian sense. At all events, he said, political animosities in this country were very much the crackling of thorns under the pot. The fire burned fiercely and brightly for a minute and then died down. "For myself," he continued, "I hope and I believe during what may be called perhaps a fighting career, I have never cherished personal animosity to any man, and I have always known how to separate in our political differences the public feeling from the private character." On other occasions, however, he has exulted in the antagonism which he excited. "During all the time I have been a public man," he said complacently rather than by way of complaint, at the end of 1905, "I have been a cock-shy for all my political opponents. I have been accused of every public crime and almost of every private iniquity. Sometimes I have wondered whether I was fit for civilised society."

For a quarter of a century, indeed, Mr. Chamberlain has been regarded by various sections with greater personal dislike than any other member of Parliament. When he was a Radical Minister he was dreaded and detested by Tories who considered that he was a dangerous demagogue, guilty of reckless language; when he separated from Mr. Gladstone and opposed Home Rule he was hated—the word is not too strong—by a section of the Liberals and by the Nationalists; when he proceeded to split the Unionist party on the fiscal question he was equally distrusted and disliked by a few at least of the Conservatives who had formerly acted with him. But why this personal feeling? It was due partly to the personalities which he himself used and which sprang from the intensity and force of his disposition; and partly—perhaps more largely—to the suddenness and completeness of his changes. His sincerity was doubted, ambitious motives were attributed to him, and he was found lacking in consideration for others. Men attached to parties and leaders were irritated by his indifference to the ties which bound them, and as he showed contempt for those who would not follow himself the frail human

nature of the ordinary politician yielded to animosity. It is really in the force of his character that the provocation lies.

Testimony, on the other hand, to his capacity for friendship has been borne in generous words by the man of letters and statesman from whom he parted politically in 1886. In the *Life of Gladstone* Mr. Morley writes that Mr. Chamberlain has "always had his full share of the virtues of staunch friendship," and in a speech on the 8th of February, 1904, even when much tried by his repudiation of the doctrines of Cobden, the biographer of the great Free Trader remarked, "I have known the member for West Birmingham for half a lifetime. During all those years I was in close and intimate relations with him, and I don't think I will allow any differences of opinion upon public questions to prevent me from saying that he possesses in a most marked and peculiar degree the genius of friendship—sincere, kind and staunch friendship." This declaration was cavilled at by some of Mr. Morley's colleagues, who had found it difficult "to gather the honey of friendship out of that thorn-guarded plant," and it was all the more notable on account of the sharp passages which had occurred between themselves. No person has criticised Mr. Chamberlain with more candour than the friend who went so far in 1891 as to accuse him of hitting below the belt; and he has in turn likened the man whom others call "Honest John" to Mr. Pecksniff in politics. He attributed to Mr. Morley "a burst of Pecksniffian eloquence," and added truly that "Mr. Pecksniff in politics is not an attractive character".<sup>1</sup> Yet kindly feelings were not driven out even by these hard sayings, and the friendship of half a lifetime has been maintained through all their differences on public affairs.

Another of Mr. Chamberlain's intimate comrades of early days for whom he has cherished kindly feelings is Sir Charles Dilke, one of the ablest and best-informed statesmen in the country, who by his own act deprived himself of the opportunity of giving to the State the full benefit of his talents. Seldom have politicians displayed such mutual consideration as these two. Neither would take office without the other in 1880; and in December, 1882, when the Government was being reconstructed, and Sir Charles Dilke's claims to a Cabinet place proved overwhelming, Mr. Chamberlain offered to give up to him the

<sup>1</sup> 12th July, 1895.

Board of Trade "which he much liked and take the Duchy which he did not like at all". In response to his letter, Mr. Gladstone wrote "a hearty line to acknowledge the self-sacrificing spirit in which it is written".<sup>1</sup> Sir Charles Dilke does not season his arguments with personalities. For twenty years he has been opposed to Mr. Chamberlain, but through good report and evil report the recollection of older days when they were Republicans and Radicals together has softened the political controversies in which they have engaged.

While others testify that he never forgets an enemy Mr. Chamberlain himself boasts that he never deserts a friend, and it is admitted that he can be relied upon to stand by those who are useful to him. "As one grows old the worst thing that happens is the loss of friends; no newer friendship can possibly replace in all respects the older ones." So he said in 1905, when death removed one of his oldest friends in Birmingham, and the remark revealed how a man commonly accounted hard, shared the need of the common lot. It is a strange circumstance, however, that he has had scarcely any intimate friends on an equality with himself. Nearly all have been subordinates or colleagues of inferior ability, who were content to play a secondary rôle and follow where he led.

Most remarkable and yet most typical is his friendship with Mr. Jesse Collings, a man of ordinary talents, five years older than himself, short of stature, with square shoulders and erect figure, amiable in temperament but bristling in defence of an honoured chief. A merchant in Birmingham, he was associated with Mr. Chamberlain in educational and municipal movements, and followed him to Parliament. In 1883 Sir Henry Drummond Wolff described Mr. Collings as the Radical leader's *alter ego*, and informed the House of Commons that he was known in their own borough as "Chamberlain's barometer". They have been called in more dignified language "the Radical Orestes and Pylades," and *Punch* has familiarised them to the public as Don Chamberlain Quixote and Sancho Jesse Panza. Whither the knight goes his servant follows: "I cannot help it, follow him I must; I have eaten his bread, I love him. Above all I am faithful." Sometimes the question has been asked whether, like Sancho, Mr. Collings is not wiser than his master. It has been suggested that the statesman who was suspected of taking his ideas from Mr. Morley

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Gladstone.*

and his information from Sir Charles Dilke, derived his policy from Mr. Jesse Collings!

On one occasion, as Mr. Chamberlain narrates, he and his friend visited the island of Corfu, where they were conducted over a British man-of-war. As they left the ship, they passed through a double line of sailors and marines, and following in Mr. Collings's footsteps the statesman heard a small voice saying, "There goes three-acres-and-a-cow". With the aid of three-acres-and-a-cow Mr. Gladstone had obtained office in 1886, and Mr. Chamberlain amused the scoffers with his anger, when after the Home Rule split, the Liberal chief spoke slightly of "a certain Mr. Jesse Collings". Probably the reference was meant to be playful, but the Don of Birmingham permits no one to indulge in pleasantry at the expense of his squires. They, in turn, follow him blindly. A Nationalist member has remarked that he would as soon go to Sancho Panza for a character of Don Quixote as to Mr. Collings for a character of Mr. Chamberlain; but Sancho was a candid critic compared with Jesse.

#### XLIV.—PERSONAL LIFE

A SOFT side has been discovered even in Mr. Chamberlain. Dr. Dale, telling a writer on the *New Age* how admirable he was in his family relations, how true in his private life, how loyal in his friendships, declared also that he was tender-hearted. As a member of the School Board of Birmingham it was part of his duty to hear complaints against teachers, and occasionally there would be little scenes; a woman would start crying. Mr. Chamberlain went to Dr. Dale and begged to be relieved of the work, for he could not stand weeping women. This sign of sensibility was given long ago, but as late as 1902 Dr. Percival, Bishop of Hereford, said that all who were acquainted with him knew he had a warm heart "though it was difficult to reach". Certainly he does not wear his heart on his sleeve for politicians to peck at. It has been revealed to the House, chiefly in his parental relationship.

The devotion of the two generations has touched the most worldly and cynical. When Mr. Austen Chamberlain was entertained at dinner by the Liberal Union Club, the Duke of Devonshire referred to "the simple and elementary but not unimportant fact that he was the son of his father". To him he owed his training and rapid promotion in political life, and the father has been proud of the son's industry and faithfulness. In a debate in 1894 on the enfranchisement of lodgers Mr. Chamberlain said: "I have a son who gives me the pleasure of his company at my house," and Mr. Morley alluding to his "happy case" remarked that everybody was glad that he should have "such a lodger". Again in the following year, speaking on the Irish Land Bill, he confessed with the same fondness: "It is quite true that I am a landlord myself. I have only one tenant and he does not pay any rent, although he makes frequent claims for compensation. As my tenant is my honourable friend, the member for East



Worcestershire, I do not think I am much prejudiced on either side of the question." Although domestic details in Parliament are dreaded by the aristocracy, the parental pride of the fighting politician appealed to the sympathy of all classes. Austen, during his career as Chancellor of the Exchequer, lived, when in town, at the official residence in Downing Street, but he continued to be his father's tenant at Highbury, where he has conducted a dairy farm as a hobby.

The faithfulness of Mr. Chamberlain to Birmingham, and of Birmingham to Mr. Chamberlain, have been as the faithfulness of man and wife. In the world as well as in Parliament, he stands for the Midland town,<sup>1</sup> and he speaks of "my own people" as if he were a king. "If you were ever to turn against me," he said to his constituents in 1900, "my political career would come to an end. I have been so proud to represent my own fellow-citizens that I could not stoop to ask the suffrages of any other constituency. If you discard me I shall take my leave of public life." At the outset of his Parliamentary career, after a short absence from home, he confessed he never thoroughly enjoyed himself out of Birmingham. He and Mr. Collings had been travelling, and they were agreed there was "no such city in the whole of the civilised world". To that opinion Mr. Chamberlain has adhered.

During the whole of his stormy life he has made it a rule to go home as often as possible. While other members of Parliament have sought excitement at each other's country-houses, or at some fashionable resort, Mr. Chamberlain has spent his week-ends at Highbury, and made his stay there as long as possible. He was never bored, as so many smart people pretend to be, by provincial life. "How should I do otherwise than love Birmingham?" he protested in 1902. "Here is my home, here is my family life, and no man owes more than I do to the blessings of a family life. Here I have sorrowed, and here I have rejoiced, and through good and evil, through all the vicissitudes of my career, the sympathy and the goodwill of the people of Birmingham have followed it, and bound me to them by links of steel."

<sup>1</sup> The *Birmingham Daily Post* in November, 1902, wrote: "Mr. Chamberlain has come to occupy a position strongly analogous to that of Mr. Bright a generation ago. At one time it could be said that John Bright was Birmingham and that his voice in the great questions of the day was the voice of Birmingham as a whole. In the controversies and developments of these later years it has been no less true that Mr. Chamberlain is Birmingham."

Birmingham's confidence in Mr. Chamberlain has been equal to his attachment. Mr. Bright said of him in 1877: "He has done great service in his town. There, where he is best known, he is best appreciated." That feeling has lasted, and the prophet has been honoured in his own district with a steadfastness rare in the case of politicians and specially remarkable in the case of one who has changed most of his opinions. In *Profils anglais*, Monsieur A. Filon recalls with what caressing familiarity, with what artless, motherly or proprietorial pride, in the *chef d'œuvre* of Alphonse Daudet the electors of Roumestan speak of their favourite as "notre Numa". Thus the people of Birmingham are supposed by the French observer to speak of "Our Joseph". They speak of "Joe Chamberlain," "good old Joe," sometimes with pride, sometimes with familiarity. Throughout the country, as well as in the Midland city, and even in the letters of statesmen, Mr. Chamberlain is "Joe". He has expressed the wish that Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's name were shorter, and to the popular shortening of his own name he has never objected.

When "Joe" has been flung at him in public meetings he has received it without a grimace and he has sometimes quoted it as if he liked the familiarity. Least of all has he resented it from his "own people". Birmingham is proud to think that so celebrated a career is bound up with its history. "Here we cannot forget," as an eloquent townsman has said, "that he retired early from commercial life in order that he might devote himself unfettered to the interests of his city and of his country. Here we cannot forget that for three years he was chairman of our School Board, that he was three times mayor of Birmingham and gave a loftier tone to our municipal life." He has risen higher in the State than any other Englishman apprenticed to municipal business, and in the affairs of his adopted town he has continued to be the leader for thirty years. "Through all these years," says a prominent Congregational minister,<sup>1</sup> "he has intimately and profoundly associated himself with everything that affects the civic life, and has initiated and taken the lead in every measure for its enrichment. I know of no great movement in which he has not been foremost among the foremost. We owe to him our university and our great hospital. He is one with the progressive life of

<sup>1</sup> Rev. J. H. Jowett, Birmingham, interview in *British Weekly*.

the people, and they reap every day the benefits of his experience and energy."

An attitude of subjection, as in a tamed shrew, is found in Birmingham by people who do not share its hero worship :—

PETRUCHIO—I say it is the moon.

KATHARINA—I know it is the moon.

PETRUCHIO—Nay, then you lie, it is the blessed sun.

KATHARINA—Then, God be bless'd, it is the blessed sun :

But sun it is not, when you say it is not.

With an obedience equal to that of Katharina, Birmingham has followed her Petruchio in his changes. It is Home Rule one day, it is Unionist the next; yesterday the House of Lords deserved to be abolished, to-day it is the saviour of the country; last week Free Trade was essential to the prosperity of the realm, this week the empire will perish if Preference is not adopted. At the General Election in 1906 Mr. Chamberlain's mastery over his own town was proved more strikingly than ever. While the wave of Free Trade swept over the rest of the country, the promoter of Tariff Reform and his colleagues were left untouched on the rock of Birmingham. His hold over the electors there was attributed partly to personal magnetism and partly to the perfectness of the organisation. The personal belief in "Joe" was unshaken. For him rather than for his policy many of the people may have voted. There are some who think that he is still at heart a Radical and that he uses the Conservatives merely as the more pliable tools, and those who wish to maintain this belief are encouraged by the claim which he makes parenthetically, now and again, in his speeches. Even in November 1905, he said: "I was a Radical—and indeed I am now, if you will understand the word correctly". In Birmingham they understand the word; they know that Mr. Chamberlain has remained—where *The Times* placed him in 1874—in a class by himself, and as a rule they vote for him neither as Liberals nor as Conservatives but as Chamberlainites.

In local as in national affairs the subjection which he requires from his associates has made it hard for able citizens to co-operate with him. Those who dread the discomfort of resisting his masterful sway stand aside. Few succeed in the public life of the town, few have opportunities of serving it in civic affairs who openly oppose his policy. For a quarter of a century, with two

brief intervals, he has been close to the source of honours and patronage, and thus he has "advanced true friends and beat down baffling foes". As a member of a Liberal Cabinet, as an ally of a Conservative Administration, as a leader in the Unionist Government, he exercised the most powerful influence, and it might be said that in Birmingham all honours flowed from him. He was regarded as standing on a pinnacle of power, and he guarded his position by "such divinity doth hedge a king".

Mr. Chamberlain is no hail-fellow, obsequious courtier, fawning on the people in the street or in the shop. He holds himself aloof, as one far above the common citizens, rarely favouring them with his presence, but making all feel it an honour to dine at Highbury. At the same time he takes the town, politically, into his own confidence. He pretends to consult it by making his first announcements within its halls. "I am very glad," he says, "to confer with you, my friends and fellow-townsmen;" and this privilege gives the people a pride in themselves. Even in business they believe that he helps them by advertising the city and its institutions. They bask in his fame and notoriety. If only he were Prime Minister they would be content.

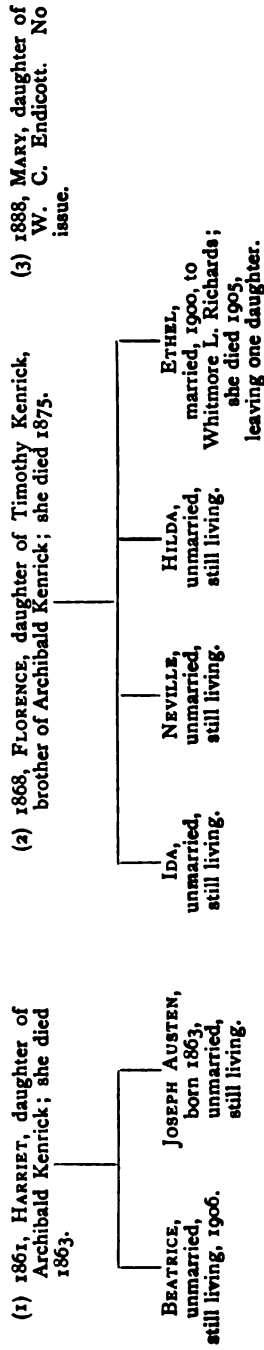
His domestic life has never been advertised. Once or twice the impressionist interviewer has been permitted to visit his garden or sit at his table, and has been hypnotised by one of the cleverest men in the world, with the result that a smiling nation has learned that the real Mr. Chamberlain is not the fighter whom Parliamentarians have seen every day for thirty sessions, but the amiable grower of flowers at Highbury. As a rule, however, his home has been veiled from the world and only his friends have seen him in the intimacy of family life. One of the most interesting glimpses of the Highbury circle was given by Lord Chancellor Selborne, who, writing to Sir Arthur Gordon (Lord Stanmore) on the 17th of October, 1889, about a visit to Mr. Chamberlain, said that in his own family he was very agreeable, and his children were very agreeable to him; "which is always a good sign as to the head of the family". Lord Selborne added that his eldest son and daughter—he did not see any of the others—were as nice-mannered young people, and as attentive to their elders, as he had ever seen; very intelligent too, and attractive in all ways. Mr. Chamberlain informed the House of Commons in a discussion on flogging that when his boys were at a public school he took care that in

no conceivable circumstances should they be subjected to that humiliation and he ventured to say that in after life they had not proved any the worse on that account.

To Mrs. Chamberlain her husband has acknowledged deep indebtedness. She has not sought to play any *role* apart from him on the public stage; she has been his constant companion, going with him, as Mrs. Gladstone went with the Grand Old Man, to meetings, and even to political banquets and encouraging him by her sympathy. Mrs. Chamberlain's smiling face and still manners have charmed many an audience. As they stand together, confronting an excited crowd in a great hall, statesman and wife exchange a word or two, and it is evident that in her unobtrusive way she has constant care for her husband's comfort. "Thy people shall be my people," she said when she came to Birmingham, and she has kept her word. At the banquet at which Mr. Chamberlain was entertained before setting out for South Africa he "faltered and seemed likely to be overpowered with his emotion" as he acknowledged a tribute paid to his wife by a fellow-townsmen. "She," he said, "who has been associated with me throughout fourteen years of arduous and somewhat excessive strain may well be associated with me now in your kind recognition. I can never say—certainly not in a public gathering—what I owe to her but I know that during that time she has sustained me by her courage and cheered me by her gracious companionship, and I have found in her my best and truest counsel."

Again, on his return from the tour, replying to an address from his constituents, he paid another tribute to Mrs. Chamberlain. "I am very glad," he said, "that you have mentioned my wife in your address, for her companionship and help have been of the greatest value to me. I do not know how I should have got through my work without her assistance and co-operation." At the dinner at which he was entertained by Unionist members at the Hotel Cecil on 8th July, 1904, he was accompanied by Mrs. and Miss Chamberlain. The chairman, Sir Herbert Maxwell, referred to "that bright and inspiring presence which graced their assembly. There was not a man in the room who was not grateful for the gentle, elevating influence Mrs. Chamberlain exercised." The statesman himself was touched by the allusion, and gratefully said: "It seems right that she, who has been associated with me in so much hard and sometimes thankless labour, should also be associated with me now in one of the proudest moments of my life".

WIVES AND FAMILY OF JOSEPH CHAMBERLAIN.



Two sons and four daughters formed Mr. Chamberlain's family. The only married daughter is dead, and her daughter is his only grandchild. Neither of the sons has taken a wife. The younger, Neville, is connected, as director or otherwise, with Birmingham manufacturing businesses. He has spoken several times at political meetings, always in support of his father's policy.

Mr. Chamberlain is not a clubman. He belongs to three London clubs, but he says that he very seldom sets foot in them. "I have the idea that for a married man who has given a great number of hostages to fortune, perhaps the best place for him is his own fireside, and I have reason to think that Mrs. Chamberlain is of the same opinion." Two of his brothers who had been nominated as candidates for the Reform Club were in the spring of 1882 blackballed—by, as he supposed, a Whig clique. This unfriendly action excited the indignation of Radicals throughout the country, and their leader himself was furious. "I have made up my mind," he wrote to a friend,<sup>1</sup> "not to do anything rashly, or to give the enemy a chance; but I don't intend to let those d——d snobs have it all their own way. It is monstrous that it should actually be a disqualification for membership of a Liberal Club to have been in any way distinguished as a Liberal. I find the good people at Birmingham are furious. They will come up and storm the Club if something is not done."

At a meeting of that historic institution in Pall Mall at which Mr. Bright and Lord Granville denounced the blackballing, Lord Hartington moved a resolution in favour of transferring elections from the members at large to a special committee. This was carried in the first instance, but on a ballot being taken it was rejected, and Mr. Chamberlain shortly afterwards resigned his membership. He was one of the promoters of the National Liberal Club, and at the laying of the foundation stone by Mr. Gladstone, when Lord Hartington ironically referred to a report that it was to be the future home of the Caucus, the restless leader said he did not care to dispute the soft impeachment, but after the Home Rule split he withdrew from the Radical resort. In 1885 he boasted that he had "never worshipped with the Whigs in the Temple of Brooks's" and he has not joined that fashionable institution although his son is a member. He is a member of the Athenæum but even there he is rarely seen. The club which he

<sup>1</sup> *Correspondence and Speeches of Peter Rylands, M.P.*

has used least infrequently is the Devonshire, which he joined soon after he left the Reform and which is neither Home Rule nor Unionist, but is open to all Liberals and is celebrated for its cuisine. There he has occasionally entertained friends. In 1903, the year of his fiscal volte-face, he accepted election as an honorary member of the Constitutional Club, admission to which is limited to Conservatives. Probably he is the only politician who is connected both with a Liberal club and with a Conservative club.<sup>1</sup> The fact that an ordinary person was a member of a Liberal club would imply that he was not a Conservative and the fact of his being a member of a Conservative club would imply that he was not a Liberal. The fact that Mr. Chamberlain belongs to both implies that he is neither a Liberal nor a Conservative.

Unlike most of his colleagues in the House of Commons he has been able to hold aloof from social functions. He has devoted himself to the severer side of public life almost as thoroughly as the late Marquis of Salisbury, and his "people" have not proved too exacting. To the best of his knowledge and belief, the first time he was ever inside a bazaar was in opening one in Birmingham on 27th September, 1894. Many a member envied his ability to make such a confession. In the life of the capital, apart from political duties and the calls of society, Mr. Chamberlain has taken a very slight share. Birmingham is his home; London only a place of temporary residence. For a time he resided at 30 Wilton Place, but about 1880 he took 72 Prince's Gate, and subsequently he moved to 40 Prince's Gardens, a tall, narrow-fronted house in the very fashionable and peaceful quarter between South Kensington Museum and Hyde Park.

His neglect of exercise has astonished contemporaries in an age of athleticism and sport, and has been complacently acknowledged by himself. Macaulay, as Sir George Trevelyan writes, was utterly destitute of bodily accomplishments, and viewed his deficiencies with supreme indifference. He could neither swim, nor row, nor drive, nor skate, nor shoot. He seldom crossed a saddle, and never willingly. When in attendance at Windsor as a Cabinet Minister, the historian was informed that a horse was

<sup>1</sup> The Devonshire is defined as "a political club on a broad basis in strict connection with, and designed to promote the objects of the Liberal party". One of the objects of the Constitutional Club is "to do all such things as, in the opinion of the Committee, shall tend to promote the interests of the Conservative party in the United Kingdom".



at his disposal. "If Her Majesty wishes to see me ride," he said, "she must order out an elephant." Such a passage might have been written of Mr. Chamberlain. "There are men of spare habit," remarked Sir Charles Dilke in the *North American Review* when his friend was Colonial Secretary, "who believe that they are better without exercise. The most distinguished debater in the Government, who has an excellent seat on a horse but who is never now seen on one, and who is no mean hand at lawn tennis, which he scarcely ever plays, is believed to hold this view."

On this subject Mr. Chamberlain's own confession is complete. "I do not suppose," he said in 1892, "that in the whole of the United Kingdom there is any man who is less of an athlete than I am. I do not cycle; I do not ride; I do not walk when I can help it; I do not play cricket; I do not play football; I do not play tennis, and I do not even play golf, which I have been assured is an indispensable condition of statesmanship. The fact is that I do not take any exercise at all." The allusion to golf was playful satire on the fashion set by Mr. Balfour. On account of his disinclination to walking, the member for West Birmingham is a comparatively unfamiliar figure on the streets of London. It is usually sitting well forward in a hansom that he has been seen here.

One of his few recreations has been theatre-going. For the drama he cares more than for music. The stage may remind him of the House of Commons, of its pathos and clowning, of its exits and entrances, of its imposing scenes and its swift changes. Soon after his last marriage, presiding at a banquet given to Mr. and Mrs. Kendal on the eve of their first visit to America, he repudiated the arguments used by "some of our modern Puritans who appeared to think that the stage was an ante-room to a warmer place and that it had nothing but demoralising influences". In rather hackneyed words he expressed his own opinion that the stage was an educational influence and an instrument of natural civilisation. "Each man in his time plays many parts," said the versatile politician. No; not each man; Jaques' own words are better: he said "one man!"

Like most sensible people Mr. Chamberlain likes good company, and he has himself the reputation of an agreeable companion. A prominent political opponent, who has little sympathy with him in any sphere of life, has told the present writer that in country

houses, for instance, he has fascinated his fellow-guests. He possesses, as Mr. Lyttelton has testified, a powerful and magnetic personality, the influence which he exercises being due partly to strength of will. Even among his professed enemies he produces what Bagehot calls, in the case of Cobden, a sense of himself. His presence is felt in any company.

Smoking is his chief solace—it would be rash in these days to call the habit a weakness. He has expressed agreement with “the gentleman in the *Pickwick Papers* who said that tobacco was meat and food to him,” and the public have seldom seen him walking or driving without a cigar—a big cigar—in his mouth. His companions at a certain club luncheon at which he spoke on politics, noted with admiration that he kept the cigar alight through his speech. A story that he tells against himself relates to a dinner in an important city, at which he was the guest of honour. The mayor presided, and when coffee was being served, he leaned over and touched Mr. Chamberlain, saying: “Shall we let them enjoy themselves a little longer, or had we better have your speech now?” No doubt the orator would have preferred to enjoy his own cigar a little longer.

Another fondness has been facetiously confessed by Mr. Chamberlain. For fifty years he has eaten ices whenever he could get them—penny sorts debarred. His health has excited the envy of his contemporaries. He has, as he told the doctors, been addicted to ices; he has smoked whenever he had nothing else to do, and generally when he had something to do; and he has “consumed in moderation such alcoholic fluids as he saw before him”. Yet he declared at the end of 1904 that his digestion was as good as ever it was. In this respect, as in many others, he has been specially fortunate, for a good digestion is as necessary to a politician as a thick skin.

His “favourite hobby,” as he smilingly informed an audience in 1903, was old age pensions! “Favourite” in this connection meant political. The real hobby of his life has been horticulture, and especially the cultivation of orchids. “You know,” said Mr. Rhodes at Capetown a year after the Raid, “every man must do something. Some people grow orchids.” Mr. Chamberlain’s orchid has been almost as constant a companion as his eye-glass. Day after day in the House of Commons, he wears one in his coat—an exquisite speck of colour in a sombre scene. It was

maliciously said by political enemies when he was a champion of the poor that he favoured the orchid because it was rare and expensive, but throughout his life he has loved and cultivated all flowers, from the commonest to the rarest, and he says he does not know that a man can spend pleasanter hours than in keeping a garden. "It is certainly more pleasant," he dared to declare at Newcastle, "than buying a deer park or keeping a betting book." One of his most eloquent speeches was in praise of horticulture, at the festival of the Gardeners' Royal Benevolent Institution in 1891, and he has been a frequent visitor to the Botanical Gardens at Kew. A considerable portion of his leisure at Highbury is spent in his greenhouses, although even there perhaps the love of flowers does not continually cast out the passion for politics.

As to his religious belief Mr. Chamberlain has been reticent for many years. In early life in Birmingham, as we have seen, he was an active worker in connection with the Church of the Messiah. All the Chamberlains and the Nettlefolds are Unitarians, and his first and second wives belonged to the same community. While he was mayor he was conspicuously loyal to it. He is still a Unitarian in his religious convictions and is still a member of the Church of the Messiah, although not regular now in his attendance at the services. One of his most noteworthy utterances on religious matters was a speech he delivered at the annual soiree of the Church in 1875, immediately after the visit of Messrs. Moody and Sankey to Birmingham. He said the Unitarians had one fundamental doctrine—that God did not create unskilful, ignorant, frail man in order to damn him eternally for some unwitting error with regard to abstract religion. Alluding to "what was called the revival" by which the town had been visited he desired to speak with all respect of the work which had attracted the attention and support and admiration of men with whom it was his delight to meet and labour, and whom on so many grounds he respected and admired; but he was bound to speak in disfavour of this dogma, the fear of hell. Those who supported the movement spoke of the great practical results, but he thought it was difficult to give proofs of these. It might be easy to offer statistics of men who in a state of contagious excitement asserted they had made their salvation sure; but it was another matter to follow such cases up to their homes and see how far

this sudden conversion had been a pledge of Christian and altered lives. At all events, the Unitarians as a body, so long as they held their present opinions, were bound to protest against the whole system. So long as this course of spiritual excitement and theological dram-drinking, disastrous in its results, was pursued by others, they were bound to lay before the people their alternative of the duties of life and religion and the practical results they achieved.

## XLV.—CHARACTERISTICS

La guerre est ma patrie,  
Mon harnois ma maison,  
Et en toute saison  
Combattre c'est ma vie.

MR. CHAMBERLAIN'S character is a tangle hard to unravel. Charles Lamb said of Munden, the actor, that he was "not so much a comedian as a company". There is a company of characters—political characters—in Mr. Chamberlain. Few actors on the world's stage have played so many parts as the London merchant's son who went to Birmingham. He completed a considerable career by the time that he entered Parliament, and since he has devoted himself to politics, one great *rôle* has succeeded another. He has been the independent Radical, the parochial statesman, the preacher of the evangel of political humanity, the defender of the unity of the Kingdom, the missionary of Empire, the advocate of tariffs. He has denounced with ferocity what he formerly advocated, and advocated passionately what he formerly denounced. In politics he has proved

A man so various, that he seemed to be  
Not one, but all mankind's epitome.

His inconsistency or versatility is supposed by opponents to spring from a selfish grasping at power, while friends find in his marvellously varied career a natural evolution or development due to a receptive mind and a widening experience. Eulogists of ambitious men who have been successful say that all the great are ambitious. How far ambition has swayed Mr. Chamberlain's career and affected his conduct, who can tell? Perhaps not even himself! A large section of his fellow-countrymen believe that he was influenced by personal motives

in turning against Mr. Gladstone and resisting Home Rule. So far as his public declarations went he was able to make out a plausible case that he had never been in favour of the sort of Parliament in Dublin that his chief proposed. On the other hand he had undoubtedly produced the impression, both on Radicals and on Nationalists, that he was in favour of as large an extension of Irish self-government as any other British statesman would support or tolerate. The question as to what he was likely to gain or lose individually by parting from Mr. Gladstone was difficult to settle. Mr. Chamberlain himself argued that it would have been in his interest to remain with Mr. Gladstone, because thereby he would have dished the Whigs; and his friends have agreed that in such circumstances his succession to the leadership would have been assured. His adversaries reply that he was in too great a hurry, that he believed the majority of the Liberals in the country were in his favour, and that he hoped the veteran chief on being defeated would retire from political life. If, however, he was governed by the motives attributed to him, he made an amazing miscalculation.

The question of ambition arises again in connection with his retirement from Mr. Balfour's Government in 1903, and his vehement advocacy of a policy initiated by himself. Those who seek for a personal motive in his desertion of Cobdenism suspect that he was chagrined by the choice of a younger statesman—and a statesman who had done less service to the Unionist party—as successor to Lord Salisbury; that he still aimed at the Prime Ministership, and saw that his opportunity would never come unless he seized it without much further delay. On the other hand his followers find a sufficient explanation of his fiscal propaganda in the influence of his colonial administration. They also point out that by leaving the Unionist Government he saved its head from some embarrassment, that he neglected opportunities of attacking the Administration, and that he steadily endeavoured to associate Mr. Balfour as titular leader with his new policy.

Mr. Froude, who claimed to know him well, testified that "his aims are not selfish aims, nor is his ambition a personal one. It is part of the sincerity of his nature that he cares nothing for titles or ribands or distinctions of any kind." No doubt it is power rather than place that he has sought throughout his life, but indifference to the Prime Ministership would

be unnatural in a masterful politician, and the more one studies Mr. Chamberlain's career the more one's mind is puzzled by the problem as to how far he has been swayed in his action by the desire to be first. The most biting taunt that those who suspect his motives can apply to him is to say, in words quoted by a Conservative Free Trader :—

Thou, like the hindmost chariot wheel, art curst,  
Still to be near, yet never to be first.

Although an inclination to intrigue has often been imputed to Mr. Chamberlain by those who fail to understand him, it may be doubted if he has ever endeavoured to obtain by stealthy manoeuvres what others would try to secure openly. He has not concealed his opinions or his political objects; "intrigue," in his case, consists in the management of men, the controlling of organisations, the working of the machine in the interests of his avowed aims and policy. Like Quisanté, a politician described by a modern novelist, he has had the knack of distracting attention from others and fixing it on himself. This has been accounted an offence against him by those who excuse their own mediocrity on the plea of discipline. Consideration for colleagues is an attractive virtue, but it cannot always be practised if it mean that the man with fierce vitality and with great driving power should regulate his movements by a common standard. Perhaps Mr. Chamberlain had himself as well as the Irish leader in his mind when he said to Mr. Barry O'Brien :<sup>1</sup> "I have often thought Parnell was like Napoleon. He allowed nothing to stand in his way. He stopped at nothing to gain his end. If a man opposed him he flung him aside and dashed on."

Politics have been the sole business and the chief recreation of the latter half of his crowded life. "Vain hope," wrote Carlyle, "to make people happy by politics!" Even Mr. John Morley has quoted with sympathy Goldsmith's lines :—

How small, of all that human hearts endure,  
That part which laws or kings can cause or cure !

The member for West Birmingham knows his business better than to decry his craft. He has been devoted to it, and has exalted it, believing that on the right settlement of politics depends the comfort, the well-being, and even the happiness of the great mass

<sup>1</sup> *Life of C. S. Parnell.*

of his fellow-countrymen. All statesmen make flattering appeals to the most numerous section of their fellow-citizens, and Mr. Chamberlain has declared that he would not care to be in Parliament if he could not serve the interests of the working classes. But did consideration for their interests determine his conduct at the crises of his career? Or did he decide on his policy on other considerations, and then turn to the workers for the sake of the votes which they held? To such questions irreconcilable answers are given. It is the fate of politicians to have their sentiments suspected, and least of all can the wrecker of two parties escape the common lot. His qualities have exposed him to the sharpest, sternest scrutiny, and even when all the secrets of his time are revealed by the publication of the intimate letters which passed between himself and his contemporaries, critics may quarrel over a character so strenuous and provocative.

"I do not wish," he said in 1900, "to live a minute longer than I can have opportunity and power to serve my country." Every statesman may, without insincerity, express the same sentiment, and there is no reason to doubt the ardour of Mr. Chamberlain's patriotism. Early in his career he expressed cosmopolitan sympathies. The interests of humanity at large inflamed his zeal and adorned his perorations. In later years the world figured less in his rhetoric and the empire figured more. Other races were left to other reformers, and while he renounced parochialism he shared in a new and special degree the sentiment expressed in one of his favourite poems:—

That man's the best Cosmopolite  
Who loves his native country best.

"Our opponents," said the Radical Unionist, "have forgotten nothing, repented of nothing, repudiated nothing." Thereupon Sir William Harcourt retorted: "*He* has forgotten everything, repented of everything, repudiated everything". Bigotry has not been shown by Mr. Chamberlain in his political faith. He agrees with Emerson that "a foolish consistency is the hobgoblin of little statesmen and philosophers and divines". Even in early days he was, as he has boasted, an inconsistent person; and he has pointed out that it is very often the duty of a statesman to alter his opinions in altered circumstances. As to the circumstances he constitutes himself the judge. "I, who have been a



Radical all my life, have not changed one of the opinions which I have expressed." This he said in 1888, but during the next few years he was constrained to confess many changes. Of his confessions the following are examples :—

24th March, 1890.—"I admit I was one of those who regretted the necessity for the occupation of Egypt; and when the occupation was forced upon us I looked forward with anxiety to an early, it might be even an immediate evacuation . . . but I have changed my mind."

15th January, 1891.—"We (Conservatives and Liberal Unionists) have both of us to put a good many of our prejudices and our opinions in our pockets."

10th July, 1891.—"All that has happened since 1885 has shaken my confidence in the particular solution of the Irish Question, which I was then prepared heartily to support."

18th November, 1891.—"I am very willing to confess that the word 'Ransom' was not very well chosen to express my own meaning."

1893 (An Irish Board of Control).—Admits he had changed the opinion he held in 1885 as to the possibility of entrusting even these limited powers to the present representatives of the majority in Ireland.

30th April, 1895.—"A speech of mine has been quoted which, like all those speeches, was delivered a very considerable time ago, as to which I will say that since then no doubt some of my opinions have been modified and some of them remain unchanged."

1st May, 1896.—"In 1870 I was in favour of the extinction of the Voluntary Schools, but I have changed my mind."

24th April, 1899 (Old Age Pensions).—"I have made various proposals and suggested various schemes, and some of the proposals which I have made in the first instance, I have myself subsequently rejected as being inadequate and impracticable."

23rd September, 1900.—"I was in the Government which gave back the independence of the Transvaal after Majuba. It was a disastrous mistake."

21st October, 1903 (Fair Trade and Preference).—"I admit that I have changed my opinion."

Plutarch reports that Demades, to excuse the inconsistency of his public character, used to say, "I may have asserted things contrary to my former sentiments, but not anything contrary to the true interest of the commonwealth". In like manner the whole matter of inconsistency was summed up by Mr. Chamberlain at Birmingham on 5th May, 1905. "I know," he remarked, "that there are some people who say that in the course of this long ex-

perience you and I have been inconsistent or have changed our opinions. I do not know that it matters whether we have or have not; the main point is we should always be right." His view is made intelligible by the fact that he ignores the past. He is not troubled by ghosts. "I am," as he once confessed, "not generally inclined to indulge much in political retrospect. I am more ready to say: Let the dead past bury its dead. Our business is with the present and with the future." Perhaps he would have done himself no injustice if he had said "our business is with the present". Indeed he is reported to have remarked in private that "the man who thinks of the past is a fool; the man who thinks of the future is a visionary; I think only of the present twenty-four hours".

Mr. Chamberlain possesses an unusually large combination of qualities which contribute to the success of the statesman in a self-governing country. He has the inborn instinct of politics; he is the man of business with the art of administration; he has been endowed with the gift of speech both for the platform and for Parliament. In the Cabinet his quickness and resource have fitted him both for criticism and for compromise. Mr. Gladstone noted that he was "a good man to talk to, not only from his force and clearness, but because he speaks with reflection, does not misapprehend or (I think) suspect or make unnecessary difficulties, or endeavour to maintain pedantically the uniformity and consistency of his argument throughout." These are qualities which have given him value in Council.

As an administrator he has surpassed the average statesman who learns business in a country house. At the Board of Trade he was, in certain matters, and perhaps not least in fiscal affairs, under the influence of the permanent officials, but he initiated many reforms, and carried some of them. The Colonial Office found in him a strong chief. He did not interfere unnecessarily in small questions, but he mastered great affairs, and gave firm decisions. Frequently during the Boer War he devoted fourteen hours a day to the public service, going early to his Department, thence to the House of Commons in the afternoon, and with an interval for dinner working there till late at night. Civil servants are pleased to have a political chief who is capable and powerful, not because they want to be managed but because they want to have their business carried through the Cabinet and

Parliament. Mr. Chamberlain made his Department the most prominent in the State, and got the best work possible out of its staff whose services he appreciated properly. Although he lacked the genial, amiable spirit of his successor, he displayed the characteristics—imputed to him by the Kaffirs—of “the man who puts things straight”. He showed strength also in refraining from jobs. The Secretary of State for the Colonies, not least among the Ministers, is troubled by applications from persons who consider they have a claim on the party in power for appointments for themselves or their relatives. Such applications were wrongly addressed to the chief who required efficiency. It was reported that he handed the letters over to be dealt with by the office in the ordinary routine.

What has been said by Lord Rosebery of Pitt's devotion to the House of Commons may be said of Mr. Chamberlain's: “The objects and amusements that other men seek in a thousand ways were for him all concentrated there. It was his mistress, his stud, his dice-box, his game-preserve; it was his ambition, his library, his creed.” It is at Westminster that Mr. Chamberlain has struggled hardest and gained his highest reputation; there he has aroused the fiercest animosities and won the most notable victories. He understands the House of Commons. He knows its habits, its moods, its prejudices, its virtues; he knows how to humour it, he has often dared to defy it. He never despises it. At the end of twenty-eight years' service, he declared: “During all that time my respect for its authority, my confidence in its judgment, my desire for its good opinion, has never wavered.” Nor has any section, however much it might dislike him, ever despised so skilful and zealous a member. From the month that he took his seat till the present time he has been an individual force, not always calculable, never negligible.

The most passionate hours of the House of Commons for a quarter of a century have been, as a rule, those when he was dominating the scene. Cool as a cucumber himself, he excites turmoil in others. The upright figure, the aggressive face, the mocking lips, the keen challenging eyes, the defiant nose, the eyeglass coolly placed in position, the clear-cut phrases, the many toned voice, have been conspicuous in numberless debates when passion ran high at St. Stephen's. A man, like Jeremiah, of strife and contention, he has more frequently than most members used the words of warfare.

Pleased with the danger, when the waves went high  
 He sought the storms ; but for a calm unfit,  
 Would steer too nigh the sands to boast his wit.

On occasion he "speaks poniards, and every word stabs". Ever in his most conciliatory mood—to adopt Sir William Harcourt's metaphor—he "mixes with his oil a little vinegar, so as to make the salad of his speeches agreeable to the palate". Mr. Gladstone remarked in old age :<sup>1</sup> "I always made it a rule in the House of Commons to allow nobody to suppose that I did not like him, and to say as little as I could to prevent anybody from liking me". Considering the intense friction and contention of public life, it was, he thought, saving of wear and tear that as many as possible, even among opponents, should think well of one.

On the other hand, Mr. Chamberlain has shown dislikes and has not sought the goodwill of all. He loves fighting, and fears no man's hate. "When I am struck I try to strike back again." "I have often been hard hit with reference to my public actions, and I have never complained, but I have endeavoured to give as good as I get." His view of political ethics was expressed in a letter to Lord Randolph Churchill. Lord Randolph after his resignation gave an assurance that Lord Salisbury need not fear the slightest opposition from him, whereupon Mr. Chamberlain wrote: "When a man says that in no case will he return a blow he is very likely to be cuffed".<sup>2</sup> To the same friend he wrote also: "You know that I am the mildest of men, but I have a strong inclination to hit at those who strike me, and my experience teaches me that no private friendship can long resist the effect of public contest". Of his mildness he has not given much public proof, but his pugnacity is well established.

Sometimes he has rubbed the sore in controversy and produced feelings of lasting resentment. The Nationalists have never forgiven him for describing them as "a kept party". One of the most bitter taunts which ever came from him was levelled at Mr. Healy. While Mr. Healy's strictures on the lady with whom Mr. Parnell was associated were fresh in the public memory, he made an attempt to deprive Mr. Chamberlain of the right to resume a debate, and thereupon the member for Birmingham said: "I have noticed that whenever it is desirable to ex-

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Gladstone*, by John Morley.

<sup>2</sup> *Lord Randolph Churchill*, by W. S. Churchill.

hibit personal discourtesy towards any man—or any woman—the honourable and learned gentleman always presents himself to accomplish it”. The allusion to “any woman” was an unsuspected thrust from a rapier, and merciless as it was, the blow was tremendously applauded. Mr. Chamberlain’s humour is too acid. It leaves a blister. It is intended not to amuse but to ridicule; the laughter it excites is always at the expense of somebody, and frequently the laughter is cruel.

A new style of debate has been introduced by the member for Birmingham. The old school of oratory, with its learning and its pomp, was decaying when he entered the House, and with a new type of Parliamentary the time was propitious for a new sort of speech. It is characterised by directness, and in Mr. Chamberlain’s case by audacity; and it is without ornament. For the Grandisonian manner he has substituted incisiveness. Bagehot has said that intelligibility was the first, second and third thing in Palmerston. “This,” he continues, “is not absolutely eulogistic. No one resembled less than Lord Palmerston the fancied portrait of an ideal statesman laying down in his closet plans to be worked out twenty years hence. He was a statesman for the moment. Whatever was not wanted now, whatever was not practicable now, whatever would not take now, he drove quite out of his mind.” This might have been written of Mr. Chamberlain; and to his intelligibility and to his concentration on what would “take,” he has partly owed his Parliamentary success. His mind does not wander in speculation; it is intensely practical, and he expresses it with the vigour and plainness of the market place. His keenness in controversy has been unsurpassed. He may have been equalled in this respect by Mr. Healy, but Mr. Healy’s style lacks polish.

As a platform speaker Mr. Chamberlain has had few rivals in the political domain. He knows the arguments which impress the mass of men, and he knows how to present them in a popular form. His personality is in itself an attraction. His alert, sharp face combines with a vibrating voice and an incisive style to arrest attention and to impress a public meeting. Few politicians are good speakers. They rush to the platform and tumble out a medley of matter. There is no polish in their phrases, and very little arrangement in their arguments. The reputation of many of our front bench Parliamentarians might be ruined if a newspaper were to publish a full report of their speeches,

giving each clumsy sentence as it is formed by pretentious lips. Mr. Chamberlain has the gift of expression. He knows what he means to say, and he says what he means. Moreover, he speaks always with the air of conviction. What he states now may be inconsistent with what he stated formerly, but the listener feels that it is his firm and unqualified belief.

A French writer has remarked that true eloquence consists in saying all that is proper, and nothing more. The latter part of this condition has not been observed in some of Mr. Chamberlain's fiscal speeches. During the greater part of his career, however, he was distinguished, as compared with other politicians, by his brevity. Lord Salisbury was never diffuse, and the brilliant speaker who was trained in Birmingham has been the least of offenders. "I am grateful to providence," he has said with sly allusion to a friend and leader, "that I am not myself a metaphysician." He meant he was not as other men are, whose views are vague and confused, and ill to understand. The power of clearly expressing what we know and think may, in his opinion, be learned like any other branch of knowledge. Mr. Chamberlain acquired the power by perseverance and practice. He does not write his speeches; he prepares only brief notes; but with his clear, cool, narrow mind, with his direct intellect and his literary instinct, he frames his sentences in so orderly a manner that they may be reproduced without sub-editing. His speeches in the early 'eighties were specially fine in form. They had a style, due probably to an inspiring teacher, such as Burke, which his later utterances have lacked.

Probably no man's words, not even Mr. Gladstone's, have occupied so many columns in the newspapers as Mr. Chamberlain's. For thirty years (1906) he has had the ear of the country, and for a quarter of a century many newspapers have published his speeches *verbatim*. Mr. Frederic Harrison has pointed out that hardly a single adequate specimen of Chatham's oratory has been fully reported. Specimens of Mr. Chamberlain's oratory would fill many volumes, but effective as any man's speeches may be at the time of delivery their fame will perish, like the fame of a second-rate actor, unless they are supported by character and deeds. And who will say that the modern Imperialist, with volumes of spoken words for his pedestal, will stand as high as Chatham with "hardly a single adequate specimen" of his oratory reported?

Probably the speeches by Mr. Chamberlain which will live

longest are those that he delivered in advocacy of the unauthorised programme. They are the speeches which his latter-day admirers would most willingly forget, but the printed word remains as a guide to a new generation of Radicals, and as an illustration of the vanity of human forecasts. Their sincerity is as real as their passion; and the least favourable critic of their policy feels that the orator was then, if ever, inspired by conviction. His power over an audience was unimpaired by years of change, and after Mr. Gladstone's death he was unequalled as a platform speaker, except by Lord Rosebery. As Achille Viallate, in his biography (1899) states, Mr. Chamberlain then stood in the front rank as a political orator, and knew, as nobody else knew, how to excite enthusiasm, how to dominate and carry away an audience. Subsequently, in ill-health and depressed spirits, his mastery was not so steadily maintained, but he continued to rivet the attention and excite the wonder of the country by flashes of his old force. Matthew Arnold has said of Macaulay that he had his own heightened and telling way of putting things, "and we must make allowance for it". No allowance requires to be made for Mr. Chamberlain's heightened and telling way of putting things. It assisted him to capture popular audiences.

Literary quotations have abounded in his speeches, although they have not indicated a deep knowledge of literature. The practice of quotation varies from generation to generation. Charles Fox used to say, "No Greek; as much Latin as you like; and never French under any circumstances". Later, the Duke of Wellington's advice to a member was, "Say what you have to say, don't quote Latin; and sit down". Disraeli remarked that they often had Latin quotations in his day, but "never from a member with a new constituency," and when Greek was quoted "the House was quite alarmed". Greek went first. Since Mr. Gladstone's death, it has scarcely ever been quoted in Parliament except by the Lord Chancellor in his judgment on the case of the Scottish Free Churches. Latin, too, has almost gone. Mr. Chamberlain, in his first important speech in the House, ventured on *facilis descensus Averno*, but even the tags found in popular dictionaries have been discouraged by the protests of a Labour member. French has come in, and the modern debater has ventured on short phrases, but it is dangerous to quote French, because everybody laughs at everybody else's pronunciation. No

English poet, said Fox, unless he has completed his century! Sir William Harcourt tried to observe that rule because his inclination ran that way. Most members, however, are more modern. Recent prose, even, has been quoted, Lord Hugh Cecil for instance, introducing Mr. H. G. Wells into debate and Mr. T. P. O'Connor giving an extract from the book of the week. In *Byways in the Classics*, Mr. Hugh E. P. Platt predicts that quotations in the House of Commons will be confined in the future to the Bible and Shakespeare; and the *Athenæum*, in a review, adds Dickens as a third source. Some of the most telling quotations given in Parliament are from the Bible, and not the least effective have come from men who make no claim to be religious. Hansard, however, is the book to which reference is made most frequently. It is safe for either party to quote Peel, and it is useful for a Tory to quote Gladstone.

Modern writers are preferred by Mr. Chamberlain but his range is wide. His favourite sources of quotation are *Pickwick* and the *Biglow Papers*; he has acquired a habit of citing vaguely "the American poet" (usually Longfellow), and recently he has adorned his perorations with "what the colonial poet says". He has made frequent reference to *Alice in Wonderland* which is the non-political book most often mentioned in the House of Commons. Sometimes the form of his literary allusions has been amateurish. In 1885 he referred to "the late Mr. Carlyle"; in 1893 he quoted "a work called *Romola*—I think by George Eliot". On another occasion he attributed to Mrs. Malaprop, Dogberry's "comparisons are odorous"; perhaps he was thinking of her remark: "No caparisons, Miss, if you please; caparisons don't suit a young lady". "Only Pretty Fanny's way" is a gibe much employed in Parliament, and nobody repeats Thomas Parnell's words with more expressiveness than Mr. Chamberlain. He goes also to *Adam Bede* for Mrs. Poyser's sharp sayings. Like many other members he refers to *Oliver Twist* "asking for more," and often he has taunted opponents, from Mr. Gladstone downwards, on having "as little to tell as Canning's needy knifegrinder". His favourite Shakespearian quotation is: "Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale her infinite variety". He has a partiality also for—

Vex not his ghost :

Oh, let him pass : he hates him

That would upon the rack of this tough world

Stretch him out longer.



A familiar verse from Bayly, with the pronouns altered, he puts into the mouth of Liberals, in reference to Home Rule :—

Oh no ! we never mention it ;  
Its name is never heard.  
Our lips are now forbid to speak  
That once familiar word.

It is a mistake to suppose that Mr. Chamberlain relies for his literary ornaments on books of familiar quotations. He has read a great deal in a desultory manner. There is evidence in some of his early articles and speeches of the influence of Mr. Morley's favourite authors ; so that he had good direction. At the outset of his career he quoted Bacon, referring to him as the greatest member who ever sat in the House of Lords. To the Town Council of Birmingham, in 1874, he introduced Gulliver. In the *Fortnightly* at the same period he applied two lines from Milton to Mr. Goschen, thus :—

In arms not worn, in foresight much advanced,  
To wage, by force or guile, eternal war.

Not foreseeing that he would live to be a pessimist, he was accustomed to repeat in his most sarcastic tone :—

Now the world is a dreffle mean place, for our sins,  
Where ther' ollus is critters about with long pins,  
A-prickin' the globes we've blowed up with sech care,  
An' provin' there's nothin' inside but bad air.

Replying to a Dean's attack on the educational system at Birmingham, before he valued the opinions of Church dignitaries, he merrily exclaimed :—

But what gave rise to no little, surprise  
Nobody seem'd one penny the worse.

One of his happiest efforts was, in 1881, his application to gentle Sir Stafford Northcote of the description given of Madame Blaize in Goldsmith's poem :—

She strove the neighbourhood to please,  
With manners wondrous winning ;  
And never followed wicked ways—  
Unless when she was sinning.

He was also happy in 1882, when apropos of Lord Randolph Churchill's style of criticism, he recalled the directions given in

*The Compleat Angler* for baiting a hook with a live frog. He summarised Izaak Walton's directions by saying "put your hook in his mouth, and out of his gills, and tie his leg to the wire with a fine thread ; and in so doing use him as though you loved him". This, by the way, is a good description of his own tender method of dealing with opponents. An opponent of whom he often made fun sent him to the pages of Dickens. Sir Richard Cross's declaration, in 1883, that at last the time had come for vigorous action by the Conservatives, reminded him of "the amusing incident in the *Pickwick Papers*, when Mr. Weller attempts to rescue his master from the constables, and when Mr. Snodgrass, in a truly Christian spirit, and not to take any one unawares, announces in a loud voice that he is just about to begin, whereupon he is immediately secured without making the slightest resistance". He also declared that Sir Richard asked questions after the fashion of Sergeant Buzfuz, as though he expected to get his witness committed for contempt. In the Scottish tour in 1885, Mr. Chamberlain looked up Burns, and from a less known poet he quoted the pathetic lines of which there are various renderings, beginning :—

From the dim shieling on the misty island  
Mountains divide us and a world of seas.

Preaching the gospel of humanity, he replied to those who rebuked him for impetuosity in the fine words of Leonato :—

It is all men's office to speak patience  
To those that wring under the load of sorrow ;  
But no man's virtue, nor sufficiency,  
To be so moral, when he shall endure  
The like himself.

Mr. Chamberlain's allusions have ranged from the optimism of *Candide* (which he attributed to Mr. Goschen) to the remedies of Dr. Sangrado ; he has likened Sir William Harcourt to Falstaff, Dugald Dalgetty and Mr. Turveydrop ; he has, as we have seen, linked Mr. Morley with Mr. Pecksniff and Sir George Trevelyan with Joseph Surface ; he has compared more than one statesman to Mark Tapley, and jeered at Lord Ashbourne, when Mr. Gibson, for playing the part of Sancho Panza to Lord Salisbury. His quotations have ranged from *Faust* to a comic

opera. He has quoted Coleridge and Moore and Prior; he is fond of Cowper and Pope; he has given a pungent extract from Walter Savage Landor's *Imaginary Conversations*; and he has several times made effective use of Charles Churchill, the literary bravo who was noted for scurrilous satire. He has mocked his opponents, from peers to Radicals, with the couplet:—

We kicked them downstairs with such a sweet grace  
That they thought we were handing them up.

For the most characteristic quotation of his late Imperial days he has gone to Byron:—

A thousand years scarce serve to form a State,  
An hour may lay it in the dust.

Scarcely any of Mr. Chamberlain's speeches on tariff reform have been complete without poetry. Frequently he has quoted from colonial authors whom he did not name. "And such poetry!" exclaimed Mr. Churchill, as if the exclamation were sufficient scorn. Very rarely does he cite any lines quite literally. In some cases the variation may be a fault of memory, but in many others he alters or parodies the words to make them more applicable, and frequently he drops out a line which is unnecessary for his purpose.

No enduring, original phrase is associated with Mr. Chamberlain's name. Seldom, indeed, does a politician produce a great literary pearl from his own mind. Disraeli's "peace with honour" was traced to Pitt, Burke, Cromwell and George Wither; it was found in Shakespeare, and was used by Sir Robert Cecil in 1598; "to kill Home Rule with kindness" was an adaptation from Petruchio "this is the way to kill a wife with kindness"; "bag and baggage," familiarised by Mr. Gladstone, had been put into Touchstone's and Leontes' mouth by Shakespeare and was used in *The Holy War* by Bunyan. "By Jingo," which became popular as the refrain of a music-hall ditty, was sworn by certain fine ladies even in the time of *The Vicar of Wakefield*. Credit has been given to Mr. Holyoake for first applying the term "Jingoes" to noisy patriots in the *Daily News* in March, 1878, but it was introduced by Sir Wilfrid Lawson in Parliament in the previous January. Among the most picturesque metaphors employed by politicians in recent years were Mr. Asquith's

"ploughing the sand," and Lord Rosebery's "clean slate," and "lonely furrow". Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's "Ulsteria" served at anyrate for a season to indicate a phase of the Home Rule agitation. Mr. Chamberlain claims no credit for "ransom"; "pin-pricks" he took from the *Matin*; "they toil not neither do they spin," was an audacious adaptation from the sublimest sermon; "what I have said, I have said"—the motto of a baronet—has been traced to Thomas Paine, and has recalled Pilate's "What I have written, I have written". "Little Englander" did not spring from the brain of the new Imperialist; it is said to have been suggested by the *Pall Mall Gazette* which asked in 1884: "The advocates of a Little England, where are they now?"

A resemblance to Pitt has been detected in Mr. Chamberlain. He has been depicted gazing at a portrait of that famous statesman and saying, "Yes; no doubt we are very much alike. He wanted only the eye-glass."<sup>1</sup> Mr. Thomas Hardy, describing "the cleanly-cut, exquisitely pursed-up mouth of William Pitt" as represented in the bust by Nollekens, says it is a mouth which is in itself a young man's fortune, if properly exercised. It has brought fortune to the member for West Birmingham. Yet observers have noted that it forms a sneer more readily than a smile. The curl of such lips as Mr. Chamberlain's is apt to be ironical. His eyes are difficult to fathom; they are cold and yet challenging, as if always ready for combat. The general expression of his features in conversation indicates a vigilant composure, with a slight disdain. Caricaturists in recent years have given him a fox-like aspect with what Mr. George Meredith calls an adventurous nose. His nose is a little inclined to be celestial. His head is frequently represented as small but seen sideways it surprises one by its length. The secret of youth seemed to be possessed by this wonderful man till he was sixty years old. When nearly that age he looked at a distance only about thirty. The youthful aspect was aided by the clean-shaven face, the slight whisker of early manhood having disappeared in middle age, and by the smartly and smoothly-brushed, dark hair, as well as by the alacrity of the figure. In later years the stoop of the shoulders, the lines in the face, the streaks of grey in the hair, betrayed the

<sup>1</sup> *Punch*, 18th July, 1896.

approach of the winter of life, but the face has maintained the expression of sharp intelligence and indomitable will. So long as his figure was erect Mr. Chamberlain looked above the middle height. He has always dressed with obvious care, and the orchid in the button-hole adds to the conspicuous smartness of his appearance.

One who has known most of his contemporaries has said that he knew no man with so strong a will as Mr. Chamberlain, except Mr. Gladstone. Another observer on the Liberal front bench has described him as "a creature of impulse". The description sounds almost sarcastic. A more general impression is that he acts in politics from deep design. Nevertheless Mr. Labouchere, who closely watched his career for a quarter of a century, wrote in November, 1905: "He adopts a course without much consideration, and in doing so he is often actuated by personal motives". "But, having adopted it," Mr. Labouchere goes on to admit, "there is no further hesitation in giving effect to it, and he does his utmost to reach his goal."

A shrewd French writer has noted in the celebrated Englishman who advised his nation to mend its manners a mixture of energy and finesse. The latter quality has by less polished critics been called intrigue. Egotism has been as conspicuous in Mr. Chamberlain as in other able and ambitious men. The "I" has figured in his official utterances, where the average Minister would have spoken of "the Government". When he complained that he was introduced into all the orations of his opponents, like King Charles's head into Mr. Dick's petition, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman retorted that he was "the occupier of that place in his own speeches," and nobody could deny that the gibe was well-founded. Certainly he has never forgotten himself.

Which was the real Mr. Chamberlain—the Mr. Chamberlain who preached ransom, or the Mr. Chamberlain who said "You must put a tax on food?" Were they both real men—men of equal earnestness? Has the old been changed into the new; or has the one turned his back on the other? The interest of the strangest career of our time is due largely to its complexity, and this may not be thoroughly unravelled by contemporaries. One who studies it is left in doubt as to whether Mr. Chamberlain has had any deep conviction. He has spoken with equal

earnestness on both sides of many great questions. Other modern statesmen have changed but none so completely or daringly. Some have changed their parties but Mr. Chamberlain has changed his principles. The secret may lie in Mr. George Meredith's judgment that he is altogether at the mercy of the idea animating him. In other words, it may be said of him, as Professor Dowden has said of King Richard III., that his central characteristic is "the necessity of releasing and letting loose upon the world the force within him, the necessity of deploying before himself and others the terrible resources of his will".

# CHAMBERLAINIANA

A COLLECTION OF SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILS





## BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS ON MR. CHAMBERLAIN

1882

"Remarks on Mr. Chamberlain's Bankruptcy Bill, etc." Gotobed.

1883

"Defeat and Retreat. . . . Letters from Joseph."

"The Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain." Leech.

1884

"Mr. Daniel Creedy, M.P." An Extravaganza (intended to satirise Mr. Chamberlain).

"The Liberal Party and Mr. Chamberlain." Marriott.

"A Letter to Joseph Chamberlain on the 'Unearned Increment,' by a Tory Radical."

1885

"The Life of Joseph Chamberlain." Skottowe.

"Speeches of . . . Joseph Chamberlain. With a Sketch of his Life."  
H. W. Lucy.

"Free Schools: a reply to . . . Joseph Chamberlain and others."  
Morse.

1886

"Mr. Chamberlain." G. A. Denison.

"Now or Never! A Letter (on the political crisis) to the Right Honourable \* \* \*" (*i.e.* J. Chamberlain). Talus.

"A United Kingdom *versus* A Home Rule Policy. A Letter to the Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain, M.P." Ignotus.

1888

"Not for Joe! A political medley."

1893

"Profils anglais . . . Joseph Chamberlain." Filon.

1896

"The Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain." Jeyes.

"The Neo-Protection Scheme of the Right Honourable J. Chamberlain." Farrer.

(407)

1898

- "Before Joseph came into Egypt." Sykes.  
 "The Chamberlain Birthday Book."

1899

- "J. Chamberlain, etc." Viallate.

1900

- "Sir H. Parkes and Mr. Chamberlain." Endean.  
 "The Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain: the Man and the Statesman." Marris.  
 "Joseph Chamberlain: Conspirator or Statesman?" Stead.  
 "Was Mr. Chamberlain privy to the Jameson Raid?"

1901

- "Der Mörder der Kinder und Frauen. (Es ist Chamberlain—Aus dem Französischen übersetzt.)"  
 "Protest gegen Chamberlain." Enzberg.  
 "The Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain, M.P." Arthur Wallace.  
 "Joseph Chamberlain. A Romance of Modern Politics." Mee.  
 "Der Lügner Chamberlain."

1902

- "Englands Verbrechen an Transvaal und Mr. Chamberlains Verleumdung der deutschen Kriegführung." Prosch.  
 "Joe Chamberlain. Vroolijke voordracht." Junior.  
 "Interviste. Gladstone—Chamberlain." Paladini.  
 "The Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain." Rodgers and Moyle.  
 "Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain. A Study of his Character as a Statesman." Pedder.

1903

- "Chamberlain and Chamberlainism: his Fiscal Proposals and Colonial Policy." Bartholomew Smith.  
 "Mr. Chamberlain's Proposals." Vince.  
 "Mr. Chamberlain's New Policy. Fifty Years of Free Trade and the Result." Wilson.  
 "Playing Mr. Chamberlain's Game." By "A Man fra' Sheffield".  
 "The Chamberlain Policy, or Fiscal Reform at a Glance." Woolf.  
 "Joe, the Brummagem Mephistopheles." By the author of "Mair Macjigger".  
 "Mr. Chamberlain: his Life and Public Career." Jeyes.  
 "Gulliver Joe." Jonathan Quick.  
 "Joseph the Deliverer of the Land of Egypt." Anglo-Saxon.  
 "The Protectionist Peril." Perris.  
 "Talking it Over: Mr. Chamberlain's visit to John Workman." Middleton.

- "Trade and the Empire: Mr. Chamberlain's Proposals Examined." (Asquith.)  
 "Souvenir of Mr. Chamberlain's South African Tour." Iles and Scheff.  
 "'Owd Poskitt': his Opinions on Mr. Chamberlain . . . and on English Trade." Fletcher.  
 "Thoughts on Mr. Chamberlain's Proposed Fiscal Policy." Hammond.  
 "'Our Joe,' his great fight." Original cartoons. Furniss.  
 "With Chamberlain through South Africa." Griffith.  
 "Commission and Travels of H.M.S. *Good Hope*." Moore.  
 "L'Impérialisme anglais. Son évolution. Carlyle . . . Seeley . . . Chamberlain." Gazeau.  
 "'Joe,' or a Crisis in Dr. Mundum's School." Gordon.

## 1904

- "Fact *versus* Fiction." The Cobden Club's reply to Mr. Chamberlain.  
 "Mr. Chamberlain's Zollreform und Deutschland." Peters.  
 "Chamberlain: étude." Bijoux.  
 "Socialism *versus* the Chamberlain Red Herring." Walker.  
 "The Life of the Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain." Creswicke.  
 "A Looking-Glass for Mr. Chamberlain." Crosland.  
 "Mr. Chamberlain's Defence of Colonial Protection." James Rigby Smith.  
 "The Statesman (J. Chamberlain) and the Bishop." Draper.  
 "The Chamberlain Proposals from the Canadian Point of View." Sutherland.  
 "The Wrong Mr. Chamberlain. A fiscal farce." Herring.  
 "A Revenue Tariff within the Empire." Canadian chapters on Mr. Chamberlain's Policy. Macgoun.

## 1905

- "Die Grundlagen und die Grenzen des Chamberlainismus." Braude.  
 "Chamberlain's Handelspolitik." Schwab.  
 "Chamberlain: A study." Robertson.  
 "England's ruin discussed in Sixteen Letters to the Right Honourable Joseph Chamberlain, M.P." Stedman & Methuen.  
 "Joseph Chamberlain on both Sides." Mackintosh.  
 "Joseph Chamberlain. Imperialist." Marris.

---

Also many volumes of speeches and reprinted articles.

## A STUDY IN CONTRADICTIONS

### MR. CHAMBERLAIN'S OPINIONS AT DIFFERENT STAGES

#### PAROCHIAL—IMPERIAL

OCTOBER 26, 1880. "I will confess to you that I am so parochially minded that I look with greater satisfaction to our annexation of the gas and water, to our scientific frontier in the improvement area, than I do to the result of that imperial policy which has given us Cyprus and the Transvaal; and I am prouder of having been engaged with you in warring against ignorance and disease and crime in Birmingham than if I had been the author of the Zulu War, and had instigated the invasion of Afghanistan."

JANUARY 14, 1885. "Local government touches the domestic life of the people, their health, comfort, and happiness more closely and to a greater extent than many of the most ambitious efforts of imperial legislation."

APRIL 19, 1887. "I am proud of being a parochial statesman, and I will say this—that our parochial statesmen have done even more for the welfare and happiness of the people than our imperial legislature."

JANUARY 30, 1897. "The leaders of the Radical party forget, in the attention which they give to *these domestic controversies, which, after all, are of minor importance*—they forget the real part which this country has played and is called upon to play in the history of the world."

OCTOBER 24, 1900. "What should we be without our empire? Two small islands with an overcrowded population in the northern sea!"

JANUARY 6, 1902. "We have to carry civilisation, British justice, British law: we have to carry religion and Christianity to millions and millions of peoples who, until our advent, have lived in ignorance and in bitter conflict, and whose territories have fallen to us to develop. That is our duty. It is a Christian duty. *It removes altogether from us the reproach of selfishness, of parochial politics.*"

JANUARY 19, 1904. "Learn to think imperially."

## A STUDY IN CONTRADICTIONS 411

### IMPERIAL EXPANSION

AUGUST 1, 1878. "Already the weary Titan staggers under the too vast orb of his fate."

NOVEMBER 3, 1897. "Is it contended that the weary Titan staggers under the too vast orb of his fate, and that we have not the strength to sustain the burden of empire?"

MARCH 27, 1879 (South African wars and "this new Imperialism"). "Where was this policy to stop? . . . Unless this spirit were either by Parliament or by the people at large, severely and sternly repressed, there could hardly be a limit to the responsibilities which might be fastened upon us, and none to the difficulties and even the disasters yet in store for this country."

AUGUST 3, 1890. "I think I may congratulate you that within the present year, without striking a blow, we have added a vast empire to the dominions of the Queen in Africa."

FEBRUARY 2, 1893. "We cannot imperil our position as a great nation by refusing to face any responsibilities which come to us in our character as a great nation."

✓ DECEMBER 19, 1882. "The time has gone by when Lord Beaconsfield could truly declare that the policy of the English Government embraced the extension of the empire. We think our possessions are sufficiently ample, our duties and responsibilities too onerous and complicated."

MAY 22, 1895. "We believe in the expansion of the empire, in its legitimate development. We are not afraid to take upon ourselves the burden and the responsibility which attach to a great governing race."

JANUARY 15, 1884. "There is a great party in this country which seems to have learnt nothing by experience, but which is always eager for the expansion of an empire already, I should think, vast enough to satisfy the most inordinate ambition, and which taxes our resources to the utmost in the attempt to govern it well and wisely."

JANUARY 23, 1889. "There is a school of modern philosophy, of which the literary representative is Mr. John Morley, which shrinks from national obligations, and which, like Pilate, would wash its hands of national responsibilities."

### JINGOISM

AUGUST 1, 1878. "The vulgar patriotism of the music-halls."

OCTOBER 24, 1900. "We have at last abandoned the craven fears of being great, which were the disgrace of a previous age."

JUNE 17, 1885. By the reform of Irish administration, "we will do more to secure the strength, the character, and the influence of the nation than by the addition of any amount, however large, to the expenditure of the nation for naval or military purposes—it will go further to maintain our weight in the councils of Europe than any amount of bluster in our relations with foreign countries."

MARCH 20, 1893. "I and those who agree with me believe in the expansion of the empire, and we are not at all troubled by accusations of Jingoism."

APRIL 17, 1901. "The only thing that makes possible this wonderful empire of ours is British prestige."

#### LIBERALS AND TORIES

JANUARY 9, 1877. He claimed that all the great benefits conferred by past legislation upon the wage classes had emanated from the Liberals.

FEBRUARY 3, 1880. "I have the most sincere distrust of all Conservative reforms. It brings to my mind the mediæval legend

When the devil was sick the devil a monk would be;  
When the devil got well the devil a monk was he."

JANUARY 5, 1882. "The Tory notion of really successful domestic statesmanship has been described in two or three lines:—

To promise, pause, prepare, postpone,  
And end by letting things alone;  
In short, by taking people's pay  
For doing nothing every day."

JUNE 7, 1881. "Do you want the Tories back again? Are you willing once more to relegate to a distant future all prospects of domestic reform in order to enter again upon a policy of meddlesome interference and wanton aggression?"

JULY 10, 1895. "Give to the Conservatives, in common fairness, what is undoubtedly their due—the right to claim that they were the first to take an interest in questions affecting the material happiness and domestic lives of the people of this country."

MAY 18, 1897. "When I stood for Sheffield in 1874 I pointed out to my Liberal friends that they were the most backward in social legislation, and that all this legislation had been initiated and to a large extent carried out by the Tory party. I said that in 1874, and I say it in 1897."

JULY 10, 1895. "Let me nail to the counter another misrepresentation. The Gladstonians tell you that they are the true friends of social legislation, and that the Conservatives are opposed to it. Nothing can be more untrue."

## A STUDY IN CONTRADICTIONS 413

DECEMBER 19, 1882. "When you come to think about it a Tory is really an object of most sincere compassion, with his history of constant defeat, of predictions falsified, of hopes disappointed."

NOVEMBER 26, 1883. "The Tories when they were in office did nothing; and when they are out of office do everything to prevent us from doing anything."

JANUARY 29, 1885. "What is it that the Tories have to offer us besides a vigorous foreign policy, which might, perchance, find places for some of their younger sons, or a tax on the food of the people which would undoubtedly raise their rents?"

JUNE 3, 1885. A contrast between the Tory Parliament of 1874 and the Liberal Parliament of 1880. "During the whole existence of the former, with the exception perhaps of the Artisans Dwellings Act, which was unfortunately an unsuccessful but a well-meant attempt to grapple with a great social evil, there is not, as I believe, one single act of legislation to which the future historians will deem it necessary to make even a passing reference." In the case of the Liberal Parliament of 1880, "there has not been a single session that has passed without measures of important reform finding their place in the statute book, without grievances being redressed and wrongs being remedied."

AUGUST 5, 1885. "The Liberal party has always seemed to me the great agency of progress and reform."

NOVEMBER 17, 1898. "The Conservative party have been in a special sense the great apostles of social reform."

JUNE 26, 1903. "Surely it is common knowledge that all that system of legislation which has promoted the health and the comfort of the working classes, which has caused, to some extent at any rate, a rise in their wages, was due to Conservative statesmen like Lord Shaftesbury."

NOVEMBER 21, 1905. "When I belonged to the Radical party, so-called, I said to them what I say to you now—that social reform owes every step from the commencement and initiation of our factory legislation down to the Compensation for Accidents Bill to the constructive capacity of a Tory or Unionist Government."

JULY 4, 1904. "It has happened that most of our social legislation has been brought forward and carried by the Conservative and Unionist party."

JANUARY 8, 1880.

"Here lies a Tory Ministry  
Whose word no man relies on;  
Who never said the things they meant,  
And never did a wise one."

OCTOBER 1, 1889. "I have  
found out that they (Conservatives  
and Whigs) are very good fellows,  
and they have found out that my  
measures are very safe measures."

#### TORYISM

NOVEMBER 26, 1883. "The  
Tories are always deaf and blind  
on this question of Reform until  
they get thoroughly frightened."

JANUARY 16, 1884. The Tories  
"have apparently a rooted distrust  
of their fellow-countrymen, which  
no experience can possibly remove."

AUGUST 4, 1884. "The party  
of obstruction and of prejudice."

OCTOBER 7, 1884. "The Tories  
always have hated every extension  
of popular liberties."

OCTOBER 20, 1884.

"A merciful Providence fashioned them  
holler,  
O' purpose that they might their prin-  
ciples swaller."

OCTOBER 19, 1885. "Aye, this  
is 'Toryism all over. It is cynical,  
it is selfish, it is incapable."

OCTOBER 1, 1889. "WE ARE  
CONTINUALLY TAUNTED WITH  
HAVING BECOME TORIES. WELL,  
IT ALL DEPENDS UPON WHAT YOU  
MEAN BY TORYISM."

JULY 6, 1892. "I am not  
ashamed of the alliance with the  
Conservative party; I glory in it."

#### PROMISE AND PERFORMANCE

JULY 23, 1884. The new voters  
"will not be slow to see the differ-  
ence between Tory professions and  
Liberal performances".

MARCH 27, 1884. "I should  
like to know when the time would  
be opportune in the minds of the  
Tory party for a measure of reform."

JULY 2, 1892. "Promise with  
the Unionist Government means  
performance."



IRELAND

FEBRUARY 1, 1883. "Centuries of wrong and of oppression has made Ireland what she is."

JULY 6, 1886. "I think that on the whole Ireland has had more justice than England and Wales and Scotland."

FEBRUARY 23, 1883. "How long is England's danger to be Ireland's opportunity? How long do you suppose the people of this country would tolerate a policy which involves the existence of a Poland within four hours of our shore?"

FEBRUARY 17, 1893. "The reason why we are opposed to separation is because of the geographical situation of Ireland, and because Ireland within a few hours of our shores cannot become independent without being a source of danger to the very existence of the empire."

HOME RULE

JUNE 4, 1885. "Mr. Gladstone has removed two of the greatest grievances of Ireland. He has disestablished an alien Church and he has reformed the land laws. But there remains a question as important, possibly more important, than both these two, and that is to give, in Mr. Gladstone's own words, the widest possible self-government to Ireland, which is consistent with the maintenance of the integrity of the empire."

JUNE 13, 1885. "We have to recognise and to satisfy the national sentiment which both in Scotland and in Ireland has led to a demand for the control of purely domestic affairs. And these objects can only be secured, I believe, by some great measure of devolution, by which the Imperial Parliament shall maintain its supremacy, but shall nevertheless relegate to subordinate authorities the control and administration of their local business."

JULY 2, 1886. "You are asked to pay a hundred and fifty millions (under the Land Bill) to set up a rival Parliament in Dublin; aye, a rival and a competitor to the great Parliament at Westminster, the mother of Parliaments, the type and the model of free institutions throughout the globe, and the one only security and guarantee for the rights and the liberties and the property of all Her Majesty's subjects. . . . You are asked to stake upon the hazard of a die the authority and the influence, perhaps even the existence of the empire. All I can say is I will never be a party to such a dangerous and a ruinous speculation."

JULY 6, 1886. "That is the price you are asked to pay for enabling the Irish to manage their own affairs—in other words, for allowing the enemies of England to set up a rival Parliament in Dublin."

JUNE 17, 1885. "The pacification of Ireland at this moment depends on the concession to Ireland of the right to govern itself in the matter of its purely domestic business."

SEPTEMBER 15, 1885. "I have proposed that there should be established in Ireland and in Scotland, perhaps also in Wales and in England, national councils for dealing with affairs which although they are national, are yet not of imperial concern."

APRIL 9, 1886. "I have never been opposed to Home Rule as I have explained and as I have always understood the words, and as the Prime Minister has on many public occasions defined it."

JUNE 19, 1886. "I have always been a Home Ruler."

MARCH 12, 1887. If certain objections could be met he was "ready to accept any scheme for conferring on Ireland legislative authority to deal with its exclusively domestic concerns".

APRIL 15, 1887. "We are both Liberals and Home Rulers."

APRIL 18, 1887. "I was a Home Ruler long before Mr. Gladstone."

FEBRUARY 4, 1893. "We object to Home Rule because we believe that it would be dangerous to the security of this country; and it would be a base desertion of our loyal fellow-subjects in that country if we were to hand them over to the Roman Catholic priests and to the delegates of the National League."

FEBRUARY 4, 1893. "Home Rule as a practical policy is as dead as Queen Anne."

APRIL 10, 1893 (Second Home Rule Bill). "We are asked to stake the dignity, the influence, the honour, and the wealth of the nation upon this cast. . . . Sir, I say the possible danger is too great and the possible gain is too small."

FEBRUARY 13, 1896. The basis of our objection to Home Rule for Ireland is that it would endanger the security of this country."

#### RETENTION OF IRISH MEMBERS

MAY 7, 1886. "The key of the position is the maintenance of the full representation of Ireland in the Imperial Parliament."

JULY 13, 1893. "The issue is whether the interests of Great Britain are to be controlled by delegates from Ireland, nominated by priests, elected by illiterates, and subsidised by the enemies of this country."

## A STUDY IN CONTRADICTIONS 417

### COERCION

JUNE 7, 1881. "For my part I hate coercion: I hate the name and I hate the thing."

SEPTEMBER 26, 1888. "Coercion—that is to say, the force which is necessary in order to maintain the law of the land."

OCTOBER 25, 1881. "With the Tories coercion is a policy; with us it is only a hateful incident."

JUNE 3, 1885. "Coercion may be necessary at times. . . . But coercion is for an emergency."

### HOUSE OF LORDS

OCTOBER 25, 1881. "That bourne from which no Liberal bill returns."

AUGUST 4, 1884. "During the last hundred years the House of Lords has never contributed one iota to popular liberties or popular freedom, or done anything to advance the common weal; and during that time it has protected every abuse and sheltered every privilege."

OCTOBER 20, 1884. "That club of Tory landlords which in its Gilded Chamber has disposed of the welfare of the people with almost exclusive regard to the interests of a class."

OCTOBER 20, 1884. The peers and their robes and coronets "are ancient monuments, and I, for one, should be very sorry to deface them; but, gentlemen, I do not admit that we can build upon these interesting ruins the foundations of our Government".

MARCH 19, 1892. "Although the House of Peers is a good deal threatened nowadays, in all probability it will out-live most of us and will remain for several generations to come—a picturesque and a stately, if not a supremely important part of the British Constitution."

SEPTEMBER 20, 1893. "The House of Lords deserves the gratitude of the people of Great Britain for standing up for their rights and preventing them from being over-ridden by a disloyal Irish faction."

OCTOBER 20, 1884. "The chronicles of the House of Lords are one long record of concessions delayed until they have lost their grace, of rights denied until extorted from their fears."

OCTOBER 20, 1884. "We have been too long a peer-ridden nation."

NOVEMBER 4, 1884. "For more than half a century we have meekly submitted to be baffled and trampled on by a handful of hereditary legislators who do not legislate but who only impede legislation."

OCTOBER 20, 1884. "I have no spite against the House of Lords, but as a Dissenter I have an account to settle with them, and I promise you I will not forget the reckoning. . . . The cup is nearly full."

OCTOBER 1, 1885. "The House of Lords has always been the obsequious handmaid of the Tory party."

OCTOBER 14, 1885. "There is the question of mending or ending the Second Chamber, which, without any pretence to popular authority, nevertheless arrogates to itself the right of delaying, disfiguring, and sometimes destroying all the work which is carried out by the other branch of the Legislature."

JUNE 2, 1894. "I say Lords have but done their duty. They have appealed to the nation to decide between them and Government on this great issue."

FEBRUARY 8, 1894. "What are you going to attack the House of Lords for? This cry about the House of Lords is a purely artificial one; it is got up for party purposes."

DECEMBER 8, 1898. "The House of Lords destroyed the Home Rule Bill, and for that alone it has earned the undying gratitude of this generation."

FEBRUARY 8, 1894. "The Lords have exercised their constitutional right; they have the right to examine bills and, if they see fit, to amend and improve them."

OCTOBER 16, 1894. "I am not an apologist for the constitution of the House of Lords; I am no defender of hereditary legislation, but I am a strong upholder of the Second Chamber, and until I can find me a better I am going to stick to the House of Lords."

DISESTABLISHMENT

OCTOBER, 1874. "The separation of Church and State . . . has been felt by every member of the Liberal party to be at some time or other inevitable, although many have been glad enough to postpone its immediate consideration. There are plain indications that the time is approaching when men must definitely take sides on the question which may well be the new point of departure for the Liberal party."

SEPTEMBER 29, 1887. The question of religious equality . . . is ripe for discussion and for public consideration, and it ought not to be put aside."

SEPTEMBER 15, 1885. "For political as well as for social reasons, and in the interest of religion itself, I am a Liberationist."

SEPTEMBER 4, 1889. "I have always held that the Church of England would gain if she rested upon voluntary support and if she did without the assistance and the control of the State."

OCTOBER 13, 1891. "I have voted for disestablishment because I thought that in the interests of religion, in the interests of the Church itself, and in the interests of the harmony of all classes of the nation it would be better that the Church should depend upon the devotion and the loyalty and the self-sacrifice of its own supporters rather than that it should accept the invidious assistance and control of the State."

MARCH 30, 1892. "It is neither defensible in principle nor in policy to put this question (disestablishment) forward to the exclusion of every other."

NOVEMBER 22, 1894. "You may, if you like, try to disestablish and disendow the Church in Wales, and if you succeed, in my opinion—although I sympathise with the object as a matter of abstract principle—nobody will be one penny the better for it."

## DENOMINATIONAL SCHOOLS

JANUARY 24, 1872. "The representatives of the ratepayer must have absolute control of all national funds applied to secular education; all grants for this purpose made to denominational bodies must be withdrawn."

APRIL 3, 1872. "Let the State keep to its proper work and fit its children to take their places as citizens of a great empire, and let it leave their religious training, and all that concerns their education for the kingdom which is not of this world, to the care of the Churches and the responsibility of the parents."

OCTOBER 1, 1885. "To my mind the spectacle of so-called national schools turned into a private preserve by clerical managers, and used for exclusive purposes of politics or religion, is one which the law ought not to tolerate."

JANUARY, 1877. "The efforts of all lovers of justice, and of all friends of education, must now be directed to the establishment of the principle that representation shall go hand in hand with taxation, and that no grant of national or local funds shall be made to any school a majority of whose managing body does not consist of representatives elected by the district for the purpose."

MAY 25, 1888. "The friends of the denominational system would have to submit to local control if they accepted aid from the rates."

MAY 25, 1888. "No practical statesman would dare to propose a measure which would be followed by the immediate withdrawal or extinction of the voluntary system."

FEBRUARY 21, 1890. "It is proposed that when additional grants are given to all schools there should be popular control of voluntary schools. . . . It would be ridiculous to suppose that the supporters of voluntary schools would accept any such plan. The proposal, in short, is a proposal for the extinction of the voluntary system. Very well, that is a practically intolerable proposition."

JUNE 29, 1891. "You have to tell the ratepayers that if they want Board schools instead of voluntary schools they have to find something like forty millions in cash and an extra rate of two millions a year. I do not believe that the people of this country are prepared to pay that price for what is only a counsel of perfection."

JUNE 29, 1891. "However desirable this public control of voluntary schools may be, it is impossible, as a matter of policy, to secure it by forcing it on the voluntary schools."

## LIQUOR TRAFFIC

FEBRUARY 10, 1880. "The Conservative party had played into the hands of the publicans and contracted with them a degrading alliance."

OCTOBER 14, 1885 (Liquor Traffic). "We trust the people, and we trust them wholly; and we are willing that the whole of this great question should be left absolutely to the representative authorities which will be elected throughout the country."

MAY, 1876 (*The Right Method with the Publicans*). "No doubt there are causes at work which tend to the ultimate eradication of everything, but why must the present generation go on wearing the devil's chain? It is no comfort to families whose happiness has been wrecked and their homes made desolate by the drunkenness of some relative to hear that in a century or two a millennium may be expected in which the evils of drinking will disappear?"

JULY 6, 1895 (Local Veto Bill). "It proposes to deal with the private property of men who are, for the main part, just as respectable as any other tradesmen."

JULY 6, 1895 (Local Veto Bill). "I protest against this bill. . . . It proposes to interfere with public-houses, which are the convenience and the meeting-place of the working classes, and to leave untouched the private cellars and clubs and even the railway stations, which are frequented by the well-to-do."

JULY 6, 1895 (Opposing Local Veto Bill). "If you want to stop drinking—if you think it impossible, which I do not, to stop drunkenness without stopping drinking—then be consistent: take the rich as well as the poor. If you want to stop drinking, have the courage of your opinions and make drinking a penal offence; or if you won't do that, at all events make laws against the sale and against the manufacture of liquor under all circumstances."

## VESTED INTERESTS

OCTOBER, 1874 (*Fortnightly Review*). "The Conservative party is principally composed of the privileged classes and their respective parasites; and a species of half-conscious log-rolling goes on, in which the holders of special immunities and advantages—the landowners and the game preservers, the licensed victualler and the Established parson—all take part, and combine to resist the aggression which threatens any of their separate interests."

MAY 29, 1888. "When any legitimate interest, which had been brought into existence with the sanction of the Legislature, was interfered with on public grounds it was the duty of the community to compensate those whose interest was disturbed."

## REPUBLIC

SEPTEMBER 12, 1870. Supports a resolution rejoicing that the irrepressible instinct of the French people for the divine right of self-government has led to the re-establishment of their Republic.

DECEMBER 5, 1872. "Very few intelligent people do not now hold that the best form of government for a free and enlightened people is that of a Republic. That was the form of government to which the nations of Europe were surely and not very slowly tending."

JULY 29, 1889. "Honourable members tell us it is a shame thing to fawn upon a monarch. it is; but it is a still more shame thing to truckle to a multitude. . We enjoy the fullest measure political liberty under a constitution which is more democratic than exists in any Republic of Europe or of the world."

## ARISTOCRACY

SEPTEMBER 24, 1885. "I have been made the mark for the malignant hatred of the aristocratic and landowning classes."

JULY 24, 1885. "The democratic revolution is not to be accomplished by aristocratic perverts."

JUNE 3, 1905. "I have the highest respect for dukes and all the aristocracy."

OCTOBER 14, 1885. "I cannot call to mind one single great or beneficent reform which has been promoted at the instigation of the landed gentry, or which has not received their persistent hostility."

## PLURAL REPRESENTATION

MARCH 27, 1884. "What I care about is that one equal value shall be given to every vote in every case."

JANUARY 29, 1885. "I am in favour of the principle of one man one vote, and I object altogether to the plural representation of property. . . . If we are to make a distinction, I am not quite certain

APRIL 30, 1895. "There is the case of persons who hold two estates or two properties in different constituencies, but who only reside upon one. These persons are a sentee voters, although they have substantial local interests and qualifications; and as to them will say that, as the original basis of the franchise undoubtedly was local interest and qualification, y



whether it is not the poor man who ought to have more votes than the rich one."

MARCH 3, 1891. "I have spoken on more than one occasion in favour of uniformity of the franchise."

are going to make a very serious constitutional change if you deprive them of their votes."

APRIL 30, 1895. "But a still stronger case is the case of persons with double residences. That is a case of the greatest importance; and if hon. gentlemen think they have got a good electoral cry in abolishing the plural votes of these people they will find they are greatly mistaken."

## EQUAL ELECTORAL DISTRICTS

MARCH 27, 1884. "I don't care a straw for equal electoral districts."

MARCH 3, 1891. "I have spoken in favour of equal electoral districts. . . . I am still in favour of all those reforms."

## LABOUR REPRESENTATIVES

JANUARY 29, 1885. "I rejoice to think that under the altered conditions opportunity will be found to give to Mr. Burt and Mr. Broadhurst, who have represented the cause of labour with so much ability and so much independence in the present Parliament, colleagues who will follow their example and who will strengthen their hands."

JUNE 9, 1893. "I think I can speak for the working classes in Birmingham and the district. Their feeling is, that all the restrictions which they believe to be greatly to the advantage of the working classes which have been secured by legislation, have been secured, in the first instance, against the wishes of the employers of labour, by the efforts of the Trades Unions and the special representatives of the working classes."

SEPTEMBER 29, 1900. "I have been for nearly five-and-twenty years in Parliament; during that time I have known every self-called champion of labour who has ever sat in that great assembly, and to the best of my recollection not a single one of these gentlemen has ever initiated or carried legislation for the benefit of the working classes, but they have hindered it occasionally. When they come into Parliament their only use is as items in a voting machine."

JANUARY, 1884. "It is ridiculous for Trades Unionists to pretend that they can keep themselves outside politics. The exclusion of politics from the sphere of Trades Union work would be a practical abnegation of the most vital interests of the working classes."

JUNE 2, 1894. "I say that present so-called labour men in the House of Commons notoriously, and in the sight every man, mere fetchers and carriers for the Gladstonian party."

#### INNUENDO AGAINST RUSSIA

FEBRUARY 4, 1878. "Throughout the speeches of members of the Government there ran one continual innuendo against the good faith of Russia. They had put on the conduct of the Russian Government and on the words of her diplomatists and the action of her emperor the most offensive possible construction, and the result was great indignation on the part of the Russian people against this country."

MAY 13, 1898. (Referring the methods by which Russia cured the occupation of F. Arthur): "Who sups with devil must have a long spoon."

#### MR. GLADSTONE

DECEMBER 19, 1882. "The noblest figure in English political history."

JULY 8, 1892. "The furious mob orator! He appears to losing his head and losing temper."

DECEMBER 19, 1882. "So far from Mr. Gladstone being a tyrant, I say there is no man in the House of Commons—I do not believe there is any man in the country—who is so ready to receive suggestions, so anxious to appreciate the case of an opponent, so willing to give consideration to any new light that can be thrown upon a subject."

APRIL 10, 1890. "An impious leader."

DECEMBER 19, 1882. "Fifty years of honoured and honourable public life."

JULY 27, 1893. "It is always the voice of a god! Never since the time of Herod has there been such slavish adulation."

JANUARY 16, 1883. "Mr. Gladstone's retirement from the scene upon which he had played so illustrious a part would be an incalculable misfortune for his country."

NOVEMBER 4, 1884. "Our noble cause has a noble leader, in the man whose deep sympathy with the people, whose pervading trust in his fellow-countrymen has raised him to the height of this great empire and has secured for him in the hearts and affection of his fellow countrymen a permanent and an abiding resting place."

JULY 2, 1886. "You have a Prime Minister in the very height of his popularity, turning round upon himself and making an abject surrender to a vile conspiracy."

JUNE 3, 1885. "Mr. Gladstone will stand before posterity as the greatest man of his time."

APRIL 10, 1890. "Mr. Gladstone's Home Rule policy was conceived in secrecy, was born in deceit, and it has been nurtured on evasion."

JUNE 3, 1885. "Remarkable for his personal character and for the high tone that he has introduced into our political and public life."

#### LORD SALISBURY

OCTOBER 25, 1881. "Lord Salisbury's memory is notorious."

MARCH 30, 1883. "Lord Salisbury surveys the Liberal policy with jaundiced eyes, through glasses which are coloured by temper and by prejudice."

MARCH 30, 1883. "Lord Salisbury constitutes himself the spokesman of the class 'who toil not, neither do they spin'."

MARCH 30, 1883. "See what a desperate homicide this Salisbury is!"

JULY 23, 1884. "An air of patrician arrogance."

NOVEMBER 30, 1899. "Nothing that Lord Salisbury said of me, and nothing that I ever said of him, ever prevented our co-operating cordially upon what, fortunately, we were both able to believe was for the interests of the nation. When we came together to look at the merits of some of those propositions which otherwise might have been the subject of party criticism we found that we were entirely agreed."

APRIL 28, 1885. "The speeches are distinguished by the characteristic invective of the noble lord, also by his characteristic inaccuracy."

## WAR WITH BOERS

MAY 8, 1896. "War with the Boers would leave behind it embers of a strife which generations would hardly be long enough to extinguish."

MARCH 20, 1902. "We establishing British supremacy and when we have established British supremacy I for one do anticipate those terrible consequences from the racial feeling which now prevails at the present time."

## OLD AGE PENSIONS

MARCH 17, 1891. "My own ideas, my own plans," for making provision for old age.

JULY 8, 1892. "You know perfectly well that for some years I have been advocating a system of old age pensions."

JULY 2 1892. "I ask you to pledge yourselves to the great principle that it is the duty of the State to provide for the veterans of industry just as it provides for the veterans of the army and navy."

JULY 16, 1892. "My old age pension scheme holds the field."

JULY 12, 1895. "My proposal, broadly, is so simple that any one can understand it."

APRIL 4, 1894. "I look forward to the time when some Minister will be found bold enough to propose to lay aside experimentally what may be considered a reasonable sum towards the commencement of a system of old age pensions, and if that is satisfactory, I am not disposed to place any limit on its ultimate development."

MAY 29, 1901. "This question of old age pensions, as it is sometimes called, although that description which I personally dislike."

APRIL 24, 1899. "It was a proposal, not a promise."

OCTOBER 25, 1901. "I have promised old age pensions."

1905 (Letter to Sir F. Milner) "I have never in my life made a definite promise of old age pensions."

1899. "Any universal scheme for giving pensions to everybody is beyond the resources of the State."

## A STUDY IN CONTRADICTIONS 427

JULY 3, 1894. "I want to give pensions to working men—to all men, say! and to all women, to make provision against their old age."

SEPTEMBER 29, 1900. "What I promised was not universal old age pensions, which I do not believe in."

JULY 3, 1894. "The Government (Liberal) have appointed a commission to inquire into the subject. That has meant a delay of two years. I think myself they might have been employed in going into the details of a practical measure."

NOVEMBER 15, 1898. "I do not think it is possible immediately to deal with this question. There are financial considerations to be taken into account, and there are other matters, perhaps, which may have a still more pressing claim upon the Government."

### FREE TRADE AND PROTECTION

#### COBDEN'S PREDICTIONS

JULY 1, 1883 (a Sunday paper said Cobden would be chiefly known as the author of a number of predictions which had been falsified by events). "Nearly nine-centuries have passed, and the doctrines of the Christian religion have not received universal acceptance, and I suppose we should think it a little presumptuous—even in a Sunday paper with a wide circulation, to describe the titles as very worthy fishermen were chiefly to be remembered the authors of a variety of predictions which have been falsified by events."

OCTOBER 7, 1903. "There was nothing upon which Mr. Cobden was more assured, than that Free Trade was such a good thing that if we gave the example every other nation would follow us. . . . Well, I do not believe that all those people (Americans, Germans, French) are fools, and when I find that they absolutely refuse to adopt the Cobdenite principle, and to accept Free Trade, I say to myself, it is worth thinking over."

JULY 1, 1883. "In judging Cobden we have to consider whether the world has been wise enough to adopt his views, but whether anything has occurred since his death that has weakened the force of the argument which he put forward or that has thrown the slightest doubt on the conclusions at which he arrived. Tried by this test I think that Free Trade will successfully stand the experiment."

## ONE-SIDED FREE TRADE

MARCH 24, 1882. "The conclusion to be drawn from the facts before us is that our present system of one-sided Free Trade, as hon. gentlemen opposite call it, is absolutely the very best that can be devised with regard to British interests and the interests of British trade."

FEBRUARY 16, 1905. "Imports are not Free Trade. They stand in the way of freer trade. We have never had Free Trade."

"Even if other countries have progressed more than we have, I should have said that that proved nothing either for or against Protection, because in dealing with this matter it must be borne in mind what a multiplicity of factors we have to take into consideration in estimating the relative progress of foreign nations compared with our own."

OCTOBER 6, 1903. "The protected countries have progressed an infinitely better proportion than ourselves."

JUNE 13, 1885. "Although we cannot show any great change of opinion in foreign countries, yet at least we can find in their experience conclusive proof of the soundness of Mr. Cobden's doctrines and a great cause of congratulation with this country."

NOVEMBER 4, 1903. "How our opponents account for the fact that every foreign country with exception, which has adopted protection, has, in recent years at least, progressed much more rapidly in much greater proportion than the Free Trade country of the world?"

## EXCESS OF IMPORTS

JUNE 13, 1881. "The imports from France to this country have not shown any steady or consistent increase. Even if they had, I should differ from the hon. member in considering that state of things injurious to this country."

OCTOBER 26, 1881. "Mr. Milcawber said that if your incomings

OCTOBER 7, 1903. "As soon as tariffs were raised against us, our exports to the countries we raised them have been continually decreasing. Yes, but that is all. If their prosperity had been going down in equal proportion, it would have been no argument at all. But while our exports to them have been continually decreasing

were £20 and your outgoings £19 19s. 6d. the result was happiness, and that if your incomings were £20 and your outgoings £20 os. 6d. the result was misery. This is precisely the result which the Fair Traders desire to produce in our national relations."

their exports to us have been continually increasing."

AUGUST 12, 1881. "An excess of imports over exports causes much anxiety to a certain class of persons in this country, and is regarded by them as a sign of weakness and a proof of our commercial decline. I consider it, on the contrary, as a fact which ought to give us the greatest satisfaction."

MARCH 30, 1895. "The real fact is that every pennyworth of foreign goods that comes into this country is paid for by a similar amount of English goods either English goods directly, or English work in the shape of, for instance, the freight of shipping transport."

OCTOBER 7, 1903. "In the course of the twenty years since 1882, the total imports of foreign manufactures have increased £64,000,000. Meanwhile, our exports of manufactures to these countries have increased £12,000,000. So that, on the balance, we have lost £52,000,000. . . . What would this £52,000,000 of money have given to you if you had been able to keep it? It would have provided subsistence for one and a half million of people."

#### STATE OF TRADE

MARCH 31, 1897. "Let us have confidence in the future. I do not ask you to anticipate with Lord Macaulay the time when the New Zealander will come here to gaze upon the ruins of a great dead city. No; I see no signs of decrepitude or decay."

OCTOBER 6, 1903. "If our Imperial trade declines or if it does not increase in proportion to our population and to the loss of trade with foreign countries, then we sink at once into a fifth-rate nation. Our fate will be the fate of the empires and kingdoms of the past."

JANUARY 6, 1902. "I see no signs of any imminent or pressing danger to the prosperity of the country. During the last five years we have enjoyed an un-

OCTOBER 6, 1903. "I tell you that it is not well to-day with British industry."

"I see signs of decay in British trade, I see cracks and crevices in

paralleled condition of trade, and although we cannot expect that to last for ever, and although there are some signs that trade is not as brisk as it was, the prospects are extremely good, and I am not at all disposed to take a pessimistic view of the future."

the walls of the great structure, I know that the foundations upon which it has been raised are not broad enough or deep enough to sustain it."

OCTOBER 7, 1903. "Agriculture has been practically destroyed; sugar has gone; silk has gone; iron is threatened; cotton will go."

#### TAX ON FOOD

AUGUST 12, 1881. "Is any one bold enough to propose that we should put duties upon food?"

OCTOBER 6, 1903. "I propose to put a low duty on foreign corn, not exceeding 2s. a quarter."

AUGUST 12, 1881. "A tax on food would mean a decline in wages; it would certainly involve a reduction in their productive value; it would raise the price of every article produced in the United Kingdom; and it would indubitably bring about the loss of our gigantic export trade."

JUNE 26, 1903. "Even suppose the tax upon corn increases the price of bread, does that necessarily increase the cost of living? Man does not live by bread alone."

OCTOBER 27, 1903. "I pledge myself that my proposals will not add one farthing to the cost of living of any family in the country."

NOVEMBER 7, 1885. "If you are going to tax the bread of the people you will affect every household in the land and you will throw back the working classes of this country to the starvation wages and to the destitution from which Mr. Gladstone and Sir Robert Peel relieved them."

NOVEMBER 4, 1903. "Let us get rid of all this idea that Protection is immediately followed by starvation and destitution. This is absolutely untrue. Let us get rid of the idea that Free Trade necessarily brings prosperity. That is altogether untrue."

#### COLONIAL PREFERENCE AND FOOD TAX

1882. "The transfer of the importation of corn from foreign countries to our colonies will be the worse for us; it will deviate capital from growing corn to manufactures."

1903. "Without preferential treatment of the colonies we shall lose the colonies."



MARCH 24, 1882. "I do not know whether the honourable member thinks you can tax food without raising its price. I would at any rate lay down the axiom that that is impossible; and it is only by increasing the price that the object of Mr. Ecroyd (in promoting a colonial union) can be achieved."

MARCH 30, 1883. "What I have to complain of is that in the first place Lord Salisbury would, if he had the power, although he is an enthusiastic Free Trader impose duties on food and clothing and on the raw materials coming to us from America and from our colonies in the expectation, as he says, that that would induce them to take rather more of our manufactures. This means that every workman in Birmingham and throughout the country should pay more for his loaf, more for his clothes, and more for every other necessary of life, in order that great manufacturers might keep up their profits, and in order, above all, that great landlords might continue to raise their rents.

OCTOBER 6, 1903. "If you wish to have colonial preference, you must put a tax on food. . . . Nothing that I propose would add one farthing to the cost of living."

#### SHIPPING AND FREE TRADE

OCTOBER 27, 1881. "Great has been the extreme advance which has taken place in every branch of commercial enterprise; that advance has been more extraordinary, and, above all, more continuous, in shipping than in anything else, and I shall not forget—neither will you—that it has taken place under, and is, I believe, distinctly in consequence of, that entire freedom of trade which has marked the policy of this country for the last generation."

OCTOBER 27, 1903. "I say to those who are concerned in the shipping industry—you will benefit by this policy (Tariff Reform); you can't lose by it. . . . My case is that British shipping, admirable as its condition is in many respects, is not progressing so fast as foreign shipping."

## EFFECT OF PROTECTION

APRIL 28, 1885. "We have only to recall the history of those times when Protection starved the poor, and when the country was brought by it to the brink of revolution."

NOVEMBER 7, 1885. . . . "Those bad times of Protection and of the Corn Laws which were responsible for the destitution and the starvation wages, from which your forefathers suffered so greatly."

JANUARY 14, 1885. "The condition of the farmer was never so hopeless, and the state of the labourer was never so abject as when corn was kept up at a high value by a prohibitive or protective duty. The food of the people was taxed to raise the rents of the landlord."

JULY 1, 1883. "The arguments against this system (of Protection), by which the few are enabled to enrich themselves at the expense of the many, remain absolutely unshaken, and I do not doubt that in the long run truth and reason will prevail."

NOVEMBER 4, 1903. "Is it that, at the time when Free Trade was introduced and the Corn Laws were repealed, we were in a state of destitution and misery and starvation? Is it true that under Protection which prevailed before that, this country was going down in the scale of nations or losing prosperity and losing its trade? No; absolutely not! The exact reverse was the case. There was a time of great prosperity in this country under Protection."

## EFFECT OF FREE TRADE

MARCH 24, 1882. "I ask the House to reject the motion (for inquiry into foreign tariffs), because it appears to me to involve a reversal of the policy (of Free Trade) under which the prosperity of the country has increased and its resources have developed, under which wages have risen, the neces-

OCTOBER 20, 1903. "When there has been a great increase of prosperity in this country, it has not been due, and it can be shown not to be due, to Free Trade, it has been due to other things which Free Trade, however, must be one."

NOVEMBER 4, 1903. "It is true that after the repeal of the Corn

saries of life become cheaper, and, above all, the causes of just discontent been removed, and much has been done to settle on a secure basis the foundations of settled government and social order."

Laws this country entered on a period, which lasted for twenty-five years, of what I may call unparalleled prosperity. I do not deny it, but I say it had nothing whatever to do with the repeal of the Corn Laws, and very little to do with the introduction of Free Trade."

**"WHAT I HAVE SAID, I HAVE SAID"**

**THE OLD RADICALISM OF MR. CHAMBERLAIN'S SPEECHES <sup>1</sup>**

**HOUSE OF LORDS**

ARE the Lords to dictate to us, the people of England? Are the Lords to dictate to us the laws which we should make and the way in which we should bring them in? Are you going to be governed by yourselves—or will you submit to an oligarchy which is the mere accident of birth? Your ancestors resisted kings and abated the pride of monarchs, and it is inconceivable that you should be so careless of your great heritage as now to submit your liberties to this miserable minority of individuals who rest their claims upon privilege and upon accident. . . . I have always thought the House of Lords was a very picturesque institution, attractive from its connection with the history of our country. I have no desire to see a dull uniformity of social life; and I am rather thankful than otherwise to gentlemen who will take the trouble to wear robes and coronets and who will keep up a certain state of splendour which is very pleasant to look upon. They are ancient monuments, and I should be very sorry to deface them. But I don't admit that we can build upon these interesting ruins the foundation of our government. . . . The chronicles of the House of Lords are one long record of concessions delayed until they have lost their grace, of rights denied until extorted from their fears. It has been the history of one long contest between the representatives of privilege and the representatives of popular rights, and during that time the Lords have perverted, delayed, and denied justice until at last they have grudgingly and churlishly conceded to force alone what they could no longer withhold. In the meantime what mischief has been wrought, what evils have been developed that might have been stayed in their inception, what wrongs have been inflicted and endured that ought long ago to have been redressed! We are told that the object of a Second Chamber is to stay the gusts of popular agitation and to give the nation time for reflection. I defy any student of history to point to one single case in which the House of Lords has ever stayed the gust of public passion or checked a foolish popular impulse. (Denbigh, 20th October, 1884.)

<sup>1</sup> The extracts are, with few exceptions, taken from the reports in the *Birmingham Daily Post*.

## “WHAT I HAVE SAID, I HAVE SAID” 435

It is said that the House of Lords will not give way. Then I say, neither will the people submit. We are in favour of Government by the people and for the people, and we repudiate the presumptuous claim to usurp the prerogative of the Crown, to degrade the House of Commons, and humiliate all who bear the name or claim the rights of free men. We grudge the Lords nothing that rightly belongs to them, nothing they can enjoy without injury to others—their rank and title, their stars and garters, any influence which their personal qualities can gain for them, any power that they may secure by long prescription and high station; but their claim to dictate the laws which we shall make, the way in which we shall govern ourselves—to spoil, delay, and even reject measures demanded by the popular voice, passed after due discussion by a majority of the people's House, and receiving the sanction and confirmation of popular assemblies such as this—is a claim contrary to reason, opposed to justice, and which we will resist to the death. (Hanley, 7th October, 1884.)

### LORDS AND DISSENTERS

I have no spite against the House of Lords, but as a Dissenter I have an account to settle with them, and I promise you I will not forget the reckoning. I boast a descent of which I am as proud as any baron may be of the title which he owes to the smiles of a king or to the favour of a king's mistress, for I can claim descent from one of the two thousand ejected ministers who, in the time of the Stuarts, left home and work and profit rather than accept the State-made creed which it was sought to force upon them, and for that reason, if for no other, I share your hopes and your aspirations; and I resent the insults, the injuries, and the injustice from which you have suffered so long at the hands of a privileged assembly. But the cup is nearly full. The career of high-handed wrong is coming to an end. The House of Lords have alienated Ireland, they have oppressed the Dissenters, and they now oppose the enfranchisement of the people. We have been too long a peer-ridden nation and I hope you will say to them, that if they will not bow to the mandate of the people they shall lose forever the authority which they have so long abused. (Denbigh, 20th October, 1884.)

### THE IRISH PROBLEM

I believe that one of the greatest of Irish problems is still before us and must wait for its solution to the new Parliament whose advent we anticipate with so much interest and with such expectation. Mr. Gladstone has removed two of the greatest grievances of Ireland. He has disestablished an alien Church and he has reformed the land laws. But there remains a question—possibly even more important than both these two, and that is to give, in Mr. Gladstone's own words, the widest possible self-government to Ireland which is

consistent with the maintenance of the integrity of the empire. What we have to do is to conciliate the national sentiment of Ireland. We have to find a safe mean between separation on the one hand, which would be disastrous to Ireland and dangerous to England, and, on the other hand, that excessive centralisation which throws upon the English Parliament and upon English officials the duty and burden of supervising every petty detail of Irish local affairs, which stifles the national life, which destroys the sense of responsibility, which keeps the people in ignorance of the duties and functions of Government, and which produces a perpetual feeling of irritation while it obstructs all necessary legislation. (Birmingham, 3rd June, 1885.)

#### HOME RULE

What are the problems of the great future? We have to deal with obstruction in the House of Commons. We have to deal with the system under which the greatest legislative assemblage in the world has begun to lose its usefulness, and in consequence lose its influence. And that result can never be accomplished so long as the Imperial Parliament is burdened with an ever-increasing amount of petty detail with which it is incompetent to deal, and which ought to be referred to other bodies. We have also to recognise and to satisfy the national sentiment, which is in itself a praiseworthy and a patriotic and an inspiring feeling, and which both in Scotland and Ireland has led to a demand for the control of purely domestic affairs. And these objects can only be secured, I believe, by some great measure of devolution, by which the Imperial Parliament shall maintain its supremacy, but shall nevertheless relegate to subordinate authorities the control and administration of their local business. I believe that in this way only is there any chance of our being able to remove the deeply-rooted discontent which follows as a natural consequence from the attempt of one nation to control and interfere with the domestic and the social economy of another, whose genius it does not understand, whose pressing necessities it is not in a position to appreciate, whose business it has not time to attend to, and whose prejudices and whose preferences it is impossible, even with the very best intentions, to avoid sometimes ignoring or offending. I look forward with confidence to the opportunity which will be afforded in the new Parliament for the consideration of this most momentous question, and I believe that in the successful accomplishment of its solution lies the only hope of the pacification of Ireland, and of the maintenance of the strength and integrity of the empire which are in danger, which are gravely compromised so long as an integral portion of Her Majesty's dominions can only be governed by exceptional legislation, and so long as it, in consequence, continues to be discontented and estranged. (Cobden Club, 13th June, 1885.)

#### IRELAND, "A POLAND!"

When the conspirators have been crushed out, what are we to do for the Irish people? How are we to meet the discontent which it is

## “WHAT I HAVE SAID, I HAVE SAID” 437

admitted still prevails in that country? Does the right hon. and learned gentleman (Mr. Gibson) really think it is possible we can go on governing Ireland permanently by a system of absolute repression and nothing else? How long will such a policy bear the test of experience? How long is England's danger to be Ireland's opportunity? How long do you suppose the people of this country would tolerate a policy which involved the existence of a Poland within four hours of our shores? I say that a policy of that kind will break down in practice, as it deserves to break down, and thus you will be once more face to face with what has been truly called the greatest problem of our time. (House of Commons, 23rd February, 1883.)

### BUREAUCRATIC IRELAND

The pacification of Ireland at this moment, as I believe, depends on the concession to Ireland of the right to govern itself in the matter of its purely domestic business. What is the alternative? Are you content, after eighty years of failure, to renew once more dreary experiences of repressive legislation? Is it not discreditable to us, that even now it is only by unconstitutional means that we are able to secure peace and order in one portion of Her Majesty's dominions? I don't believe that the great majority of Englishmen can have the slightest conception of the system under which this free nation attempts to rule a sister country. It is a system founded on the bayonets of 30,000 soldiers, encamped permanently as in a hostile country. It is a system as completely centralised and bureaucratic as that by which Russia governs Poland, or that which was known in Venice under the Austrian rule. An Irishman at this moment cannot move a step, he cannot lift a finger, in any parochial, municipal, or educational work without being confronted, interfered with and controlled by an English official appointed by a foreign Government—and without a shade or shadow of representative authority. I say the time has come to reform altogether the absurd and irritating anachronism which is known as Dublin Castle, to sweep away altogether these alien boards and foreign officials, and to substitute for them a genuine Irish administration for purely Irish business. (Islington, 17th June, 1885.)

### BURDEN OF EMPIRE

It is not necessary that I should waste time in repudiating the idea of annexation, of a Protectorate, or even of an indefinite supervision of the Egyptian Government. Such a policy as this would be contrary to the truest interests of this country. The time has gone by when Lord Beaconsfield could truly declare that the policy of the English Government embraced the extension of the empire. We think our possessions are sufficiently ample, our duties and responsibilities too onerous and complicated. We think that to govern well and wisely the people who already own our sway, is a task for the most magnificent ambition and

most exalted patriotism. If we were tempted by the present opportunity, by visions of advantage to ourselves, or even by the hope of material benefit to the Egyptian people, to add this additional load to the heavy burden of empire we already bear, we, or our descendants, would surely rue the day when, without regard to the experience of the past, and in spite of the difficulties which we have faced in governing one race by another, we created a new Ireland for ourselves in the East. (Ashton-under-Lyne, 19th December, 1882.)

#### MR. GLADSTONE

The Tories have two alternative views which they take of Mr. Gladstone's character. Sometimes they say that he is a tyrannical dictator, trampling down all opposition and dragging at his heels a reluctant party through devious and dangerous paths; and then again they say that he is a man pressed on from behind—a mere puppet and tool in the hands of designing politicians of the Radical stamp who lead him he knows not whither. It is quite clear that both these accounts cannot be true at the same time; and it does not require much perspicuity to declare that both are false. So far from Mr. Gladstone being a tyrant, I say there is no man in the House of Commons—I don't believe there is any man in the country—who is so ready to receive suggestions, so anxious to appreciate the case of an opponent, so willing to give consideration to any new light which can be thrown upon a subject. He is only too generous and considerate to his opponents. It is, however, perhaps this open-mindedness which is in itself one of the secrets of his success; and when you add to that his unequalled ability, his marvellous and unparalleled eloquence, his extensive knowledge of men and things, and the vast experience which fifty years of honoured and honourable public life have given him, who can wonder that the affection and devotion of his fellow-countrymen centres on the Prime Minister who stands a head and shoulders above all his competitors—the noblest figure in English political history. (Ashton-under-Lyne, 19th December, 1882.)

When the history of the last five years comes to be written, you know whose will be the central and the prominent figure. You know that Mr. Gladstone will stand out before posterity as the greatest man of this time—remarkable not only for his extraordinary eloquence, for his great ability, for his steadfastness of purpose, for his constructive skill, but more, perhaps, than all these, for his personal character, and for the high tone that he has introduced into our political and public life. I sometimes think that great men are like great mountains, and that we don't appreciate their magnitude while we are still close to them.<sup>1</sup> You have to go to a distance to see which peak it is that towers

<sup>1</sup> At the Cobden Club dinner on 1st July, 1883, referring to Cobden, Mr. Chamberlain said, "I suppose that it is impossible to estimate a great man, as it is impossible to estimate the true character of a landscape till you are at a distance



above its fellows; and it may be that we shall have to put between us and Mr. Gladstone a space of time before we shall know how much greater he has been than any of his competitors for fame and power. I am certain that justice will be done to him in the future, and I am not less certain that there will be a signal condemnation of the men who, moved by motives of party spite, in their eagerness for office, have not hesitated to load with insult and indignity the greatest statesman of our time—who have not allowed even his age, which should have commanded their reverence, or his experience, which entitled him to their respect, or his high personal character or his long services to his Queen and to his country, to shield him from the vulgar affronts and the lying accusations of which he has nightly been made the subject in the House of Commons. He, with his great magnanimity, can afford to forget and to forgive these things. Those whom he has served so long it behoves to remember them, to resent them, and to punish them. (Birmingham, 3rd June, 1885.)

WHO TOIL NOT, NEITHER DO THEY SPIN

Lord Salisbury cares nothing for the bulk of the Irish nation. He calls for vengeance upon the criminals who have been guilty of outrage and violence; and so far I am with him. But then he stops there. He has no sympathy—at least he expresses none—for the great mass of the population, whether of loyal Ulster or the three other provinces of Ireland, who have been subjected to undeniable tyranny and oppression and whose wrongs cry aloud for redress. He can express to you in eloquent terms his sympathy for the Irish landlords who had to submit to a reduction of 25 per cent. in their rents, but I find nowhere any expression of sympathy for poor tenants who for years, under the threat of eviction and the pressure of starvation, have paid those unjust rents, levied on their own improvements and extorted from their desperate toil and hopeless poverty. I say that in this matter, as in so many others, Lord Salisbury constitutes himself the spokesman of a class—of the class to which he himself belongs, "who toil not, neither do they spin," whose fortunes, as in his case, have originated by grants made in times long gone by, for the services which courtiers render kings, and which have since grown and increased while they slept, by levying an unearned share on all that other men have done by toil and labour to add to the general wealth and prosperity of the country of which they form a part. (Birmingham, 30th March, 1883.)

CONDUCT OF CONSERVATIVES

(Replying to Mr. Gibson who said the Conservatives on taking office were entitled to fair play from their opponents.) . . . Is it fair play, in

from it. The real proportions of a mountain and its relations to its surroundings are not seen by a spectator at the base and it is not till you are somewhat removed from its neighbourhood that its true mass and its real structure are fully disclosed."

the midst of international complications of a dangerous and complicated character, to endeavour by every means to discredit and weaken the hands of the men who, in the name of the country, are carrying on momentous negotiations? Is it fair play to harass them with questions, and to examine and cross-examine them at a time when the public interests demand a prudent reserve, and when the issues of peace and war may be affected by even an involuntary indiscretion? Is it fair play to refuse the supplies which Ministers of the Crown on their responsibility ask of the patriotism of the House of Commons in a time of grave emergency? Is it fair play to denounce a Kilmainham Treaty, which never existed, as a compact with rebels and assassins, and then to bargain again and again with these self-same rebels for the support by which the Government may be overthrown? Is it fair play, at a time when the pressure and urgency of public business demands the whole attention of the House of Commons, to connive tacitly at obstructive proceedings, and even occasionally actively to participate in them? Lastly, is it fair play to meet with contumely and unmannerly interruptions the Prime Minister of the empire in the discharge of his high functions; to ignore the decencies of debate and to lower the dignity of the House of Commons in order to embarrass the statesman who, with a load of years upon his head and with the almost intolerable burdens of empire upon his shoulders, has been called upon again and again to bear the brunt of personal malignity and of studied disrespect? Yet these are the tactics which we have been taught during the last five years to associate with the conduct of what called itself a patriotic Opposition. (Holloway, 17th June, 1885.)

#### CONSERVATIVES AND PARNELLITES

In pursuance of a compact they had made with the Parnellite party—in pursuance of this bargain, for which they were called upon to pay a price—their leaders got up in the House of Commons the other day and separated themselves ostentatiously from Lord Spencer, and any approval of his administration. I say even by this one act the Tories have done more to lessen the authority of the law in Ireland than all the Radicals have said and done during the past five years, we might almost say than all the Nationalist members ever have said or done, because the effect of the Tory action has been to show that the maintenance of law and order is not a matter of principle, is not a matter of conviction, is not a matter even of State policy, but is a matter of the meanest party interest and party consideration.

The consistency of our public life, the honour of political controversy, the patriotism of statesmen which should be set above all party considerations—these are the things which in the last few weeks have been profaned and trampled in the mire by this crowd of hungry office-seekers, who are now doing Radical work in the uniform of Tory Ministers. After a speech of mine the other night a member of the House of Commons came up and said, "My dear fellow, pray be care-

## “WHAT I HAVE SAID, I HAVE SAID” 441

ful what you say, for if you were to speak disrespectfully of the Ten Commandments, I believe Balfour would bring in a bill to-morrow to repeal them”. (Hackney, 24th July, 1885.)

### CONSERVATIVES AND POLITICAL AGITATION

The Conservative party have for years past played with every political agitation that has been excited. It was the members of that party who denounced, for instance, the agitation for the extension of the franchise, and then came over and granted it. It was they who denounced the proceedings of the Trades Unions and the object of those bodies; and it was they who, when they came into power, conceded to Trades Unions almost everything which they had previously condemned. Lastly, they had played into the hands of the publicans, and contracted with them a degrading alliance. (House of Commons, 10th February, 1880.)

### DISESTABLISHMENT

I am an English Nonconformist—bred and born in Dissent—and I am opposed, from honest conviction, to anything in the nature of State interference with, or State aid to, religion.

It seems to me that the underlying principle of all Church Establishments is, that is the duty of the State to support some form of religion. I think it follows from that that it must also be the duty of the State to take the responsibility of deciding what is the true form of religion; because I cannot conceive of anything more flagrantly immoral than that the secular authority should deliberately foster error. Now, such assumptions as these have been held in past times to justify religious persecution, because if it be the duty of the State to encourage truth, it is a perfectly consistent argument to say that it is also its duty to discourage error. Opinions have been changed, sometimes, no doubt, by bribes and inducements to their adoption, but quite as frequently by pains and penalties against their rejection. Assumptions of this kind lighted the fires of Smithfield, and drove the Puritans from England and the Huguenots from France. Such views harried the Vaudois on their Alps and persecuted your Scottish Covenanters on the mountains, where they sought to worship God according to their consciences. Even now in these milder times it is the same pretence which justifies sectarian bigotry and disqualifications imposed on any form of religious belief. I say that to my mind it is impossible to reconcile these things with the cardinal principles of our common Liberalism. If a man has a right to think out for himself his religious faith, to hold it, and to teach it, he ought not to be either bribed or persecuted in order to relinquish it. The State oversteps its proper field of duty, and trespasses on religious equality and religious freedom, when it singles out any form of religious belief for its care, or any religious organisation for its special patronage, and I would say, in

addition to these considerations, that I think religion itself has always suffered by its connection with the State, and that no Church has ever existed in this position which has not lost something of its independence and its freedom when it became a department of the State. But there are other practical considerations which cannot be, I think, put out of view; for exclusive ecclesiastic position tends directly to exclusive political faith, and I think you will find that Established Churches in all history have, by virtue of their establishment, been alienated more or less from the national sentiment and the national sympathy. I know that in England, at all events, history shows that the vast mass of our clergy have always resisted every attempt to extend the limits of freedom—every social and every political reform. On the other hand, the ministers of the dissenting sects have been their warmest and their heartiest advocates. You cannot find the cause of this in the men. Human nature is the same whether it be in the Establishment or outside it. You must find it in the system, which has a narrowing effect, and which tends to alienate all its supporters from the national movement. You must look to the same cause for the existence of sectarian bigotry, which, unfortunately, is too common.

I say, then, that for political as well as for social reasons, and in the interest of religion itself, I am a Liberationist. I would free the Church from State control, whether in England, in Scotland, or in Wales; and my opinion on the subject is undoubtedly strengthened by my belief that the appropriation to the service of a single sect of funds which were originally designed for the benefit of the whole nation is an injustice. (Glasgow, 15th September, 1885.)

#### DISSENT

It is true that as Dissenters you are still somewhat handicapped in the race, and that there is one religious sect which enjoys the patronage of the State, and which is in possession of endowments and of privileges which are denied to other sects. But I am not certain that these privileges and endowments are unmixed advantages, and I have always held that the Church of England would gain if she abandoned them, if she rested upon voluntary support, and if she did without the assistance and the control of the State. . . .

Dissent has played a great part in the history of this country, and none of us have cause to be ashamed of the name of Dissenters. We owe our ideas of political freedom, of civil and religious liberty—we owe our hatred of everything in the nature of arbitrary power—we owe these, and not only we but the kindred nations, the number of nations which own this as their mother country, to the efforts and to the doctrines preached by those Puritan ancestors who loved freedom here, who fought for freedom and suffered for it, and who carried their love for it to the far countries across the water, where they laid the foundations of new empires and of a great republic. (New Methodist Connection School in Birmingham, 4th September, 1889.)

#### DENOMINATIONAL EDUCATION

I should be the last to deny or depreciate the enormous sacrifices which have been made by many of the clergy to establish and maintain schools. But I say that on their own confession their motive has been, not the education of the people as a thing which is good in itself, but the maintenance of the doctrines of the Church of England. I say that, even if they had been a great deal more successful than they have really been, it is the worst kind of Conservatism to say that because a thing is good of its kind it shall not be supplanted by something which is better and more complete.

If denominational education is to be extended in England, how can you in justice refuse denominational education in Ireland (*i.e.*, Roman Catholic education)? And then you will have this glorious anomaly in our splendid constitutional system: you will have the State spending money on mutually destructive objects, and the patient people will be called upon in one breath to swallow the poison and the antidote, and to pay the bill for both!" (National Educational League, 1868.)

The representatives of the ratepayer must have absolute control of all national funds applied to secular education; all grants for this purpose made to denominational bodies must be withdrawn; religious teaching should be relegated to religious bodies, each at its own time and in its own buildings; but if School Boards were used for such a purpose all denominations must be treated alike, and similar concessions must be made with regard to the Training Colleges. (24th January, 1872.)

#### RADICAL PROGRAMMES

The complete establishment of religious equality, the freedom of education in our national schools, the improvement of the dwellings of the poor, the improvement of the condition of the agricultural labourers, the popular control of the liquor traffic, and such a readjustment of taxation as will proportion its burdens to the means and ability of the taxpayer—these are questions upon which I believe the great majority of the people are agreed, but whose solution is of necessity delayed till all the people are taken into counsel. (Bristol, 26th November, 1883.)

Local government is the first item in the Liberal programme. Closely after it there comes such a question as the reform of the land laws, of greater importance, I believe, to the towns than it is to the country. There is also the question of revision of taxation. There is the question of the control of the liquor traffic. And then there are the questions of the State Church, of free schools, of the abolition of the game laws, of the greater security of life at sea, and many others which are now coming into the front rank of practical politics, and with which statesmen will shortly be called upon to deal. We cannot trust the solution of these questions to the forced consent of the Tory party, to

be refused as long as possible, to be conceded with reluctance, to be granted only when further resistance has become dangerous and impossible. (Hackney, 24th July, 1885.)

#### RANSOM

How to promote the greater happiness of the masses of the people—how to increase their enjoyment of life—that is the problem of the future. And just as there are politicians who would occupy all the world and leave nothing for the ambition of anybody else, so we have their counterpart at home in the men who, having already annexed everything that is worth having, expect everybody else to be content with the crumbs that fall from their table. Now, if you will go back to the origin of things, you will find that when our social arrangements first began to shape themselves every man was born into the world with natural rights—with a right to the share in the great inheritance of the community, with a right to a part of the land of his birth. Well, but all these rights have passed away. The common rights of ownership have disappeared. Some of them have been sold; some of them have been given away by people who had no right to dispose of them, some of them have been lost through apathy and ignorance, some have been stolen by fraud, and some have been acquired by violence. Private ownership has taken the place of these communal rights, and this system has become so interwoven with our habits and usages—it has been so sanctioned by law and protected by custom that it might be very difficult, and perhaps impossible, to reverse it. But then, I ask, what ransom will property pay for the security which it enjoys? What substitute will it find for the natural rights which have ceased to be recognised? Society is banded together in order to protect itself against the instincts of men who would make very short work of private ownership if they were left alone. That is all very well, but I maintain that society owes to these men something more than mere toleration in return for the restrictions which it places upon their liberty of action. I think in the future we shall hear a great deal about the obligations of property, and we shall not hear quite so much about its rights. What are the rights of property? (Birmingham, 5th January, 1885.)

#### RIGHTS OF PROPERTY

I ask you whether it is not time that we should submit to a careful examination and review a system which makes of the possession of land not a trust, but a means of extortion and exaction. Let us look this fetish in the face. Let us examine these sacred rights of property. Let us see upon what they are founded and let us see whether there ought not to be some limitation to the exorbitant pretensions with which they have been accompanied. . . . Squalid homes, unhealthy dwellings, overcrowding: these are the causes—the fruitful causes—of the crime and immorality of great cities. They are the direct result

## “WHAT I HAVE SAID, I HAVE SAID” 445

of a system which postpones the good of the community to the interest of individuals, which loses sight altogether of the obligations of property in a servile adulation of its rights. Sometimes it is the comfort and health of the people that suffers; sometimes it is their prosperity that is destroyed. (Inverness, 18th September, 1885.)

### PAYMENT OF MEMBERS

At the present time I will undertake to say that in the great majority of the new constituencies the working classes will themselves be in a majority and they will have the power to return one of their own order if they should find a fitting candidate. But the real difficulty lies in this—that you cannot find subsistence for men of the working classes if they are summoned to the House of Commons, and the only way of overcoming that difficulty is to adopt the old constitutional system of payment of members. You pay the Ministers of the Crown, and I cannot understand why members of Parliament should be the only people who ought to be expected to work for nothing. . . . It is said sometimes, “Oh, but you will introduce the professional politician into England”. Well, why not? The argument does not appear to me to be conclusive, doctors, lawyers, manufacturers, working men, all have to learn their trade, and I should like to know why politics is the only business which may be left to amateurs. I should like to know why the great interests of the State should be committed to men who undertake to deal with them as a distraction and as a distinction, and who do not make it the serious business of their lives. (Birmingham, 29th January, 1885.)

### FAIR TRADE AND RETALIATION

(Referring to the advocates of Fair Trade, Reciprocity and Retaliation.) It is gratifying, no doubt, to be assured, as we have been by all of them, that they are opposed to Protection and in favour of “real” Free Trade; but it is difficult for a plain man to reconcile these assurances with the other statements which they have made. We have had expounded to-night several shades in the new heterodoxy, which seems at last to have secured the patronage of the Conservative party. . . . Lord Sandon tells us he is in favour of Fair Trade. I challenge him to point out to the House any practical distinction between what he calls Fair Trade and what the rest of the world have hitherto consented to call Protection.

### EXCESS OF IMPORTS

The excess of imports over exports causes much anxiety to a certain class of persons in this country, and is regarded by them as a sign of weakness and a proof of our commercial decline. I consider it, on the contrary, as a fact which ought to give us the greatest satisfaction. . . .

What does this enormous balance represent? In the first instance, it represents the cost of freight—the carrying trade of the world, and especially of English goods, having passed almost entirely into English hands. But over and above this item it represents nothing more nor less than the profit derived by this country from its external trade and the interest from its investments abroad, during these forty years. (House of Commons, 12th August, 1881.)

I have seen it stated that in Birmingham there exists a profitable industry in the manufacture of idols for South African negroes, and another industry for the manufacture of guns warranted to burst the first time they are fired. Generally speaking, I observe that everything which is said about Birmingham is inaccurate, and I disclaim any belief in these stories; but suppose, for the sake of argument, that this charge against the morality of my fellow-townsmen could be substantiated, and that a Birmingham manufacturer sells a brass deity to the negroes, or a gun such as those which were disposed of by the late Government to the number of 200,000, at the rate of 2s. 6d. apiece; then, if for either of the commodities the Birmingham trader received an ounce of gold, as he well might, in return, the transaction would appear in the statistical tables as an export of 2s. 6d., and an import of about £3. The balance of trade would be £2 17s. 6d. against the Birmingham tradesman, and yet I do not think he would have any cause to be dissatisfied with the pecuniary results of the transaction. But why should what is profitable in the case of the individual become unprofitable when multiplied by the thousand or the million in the case of the nation? And yet this is the contention of gentlemen who fume and fret whenever the value of what we receive is greater than the value of what we give. (House of Commons, 12th August, 1881.)

#### COBDENISM

In judging Mr. Cobden we have to consider, not whether the world has been wise enough to adopt his views, but whether anything has occurred since his death which has weakened the force of the arguments which he used, or which has thrown the slightest doubt upon the conclusions at which he arrived. I think, tried by these tests, Free Trade will successfully stand the experiment. It is quite true that the organised interests by which Protection is supported have been in many instances too strong for its assailants. In the United States the condition of the country, the extraordinary development of its internal trade, the marvellous opportunities which have been offered by its vast expanse of unoccupied territory, has favoured the advocates of Protection. On the Continent of Europe, Governments committed to an excessive military expenditure have naturally enough lent their aid to tariffs which conceded while they increased the burdens of taxation. But the argument against this system by which the few are enabled to enrich themselves at the expense of the many, remains absolutely un-



## “WHAT I HAVE SAID, I HAVE SAID” 447

shaken, and I do not doubt that in the long run truth and reason will prevail. (Cobden Club, 30th June, 1883.)

### DUTIES UPON FOOD

Is any one bold enough to propose that we should put duties upon food? I can conceive it just possible, although it is very improbable, that under the sting of great suffering, and deceived by misrepresentations, the working classes might be willing to try strange remedies and might be foolish enough to submit for a time to a proposal to tax the food of the country, but one thing I am certain of: If this course is ever taken, and if the depression were to continue, or to recur, it would be the signal for a state of things more dangerous and more disastrous than anything which has been seen in this country since the repeal of the Corn Laws. With the growth of intelligence on the part of the working classes, and with the knowledge they now possess of their own power, the reaction against such a policy would be attended by consequences so serious that I do not like to contemplate them. A tax on food would mean a decline in wages. It would certainly involve a reduction in their productive value; the same amount of money would have a smaller purchasing power. It would mean more than this, for it would raise the price of every article produced in the United Kingdom, and it would indubitably bring about the loss of that gigantic export trade which the industry and energy of the country, working under conditions of absolute freedom, has been able to create. (House of Commons, 12th August, 1881.)

### INTENTION IN PROTECTION

The House has learnt from Mr. Ecroyd that the question whether a man is a Protectionist or not depends entirely upon his motive at the time. It is not a question of fact, but it is a question of intention; and if a man comes to this House and proposes to levy a 5s. duty on corn to protect the farmer he would be a Protectionist; but if another man comes down and proposes to lay the same duty on foreign corn, and said, in the words of the hon. member, that he did it “quietly and peacefully, in order to determine the flow of capital and labour by driving industry to the colonies,” and although the same results may follow, although the action is similar and the conditions are identical, in the one case it is to be called Protection, while in the other the name of Protection is to be indignantly repudiated. That seems to be a question beyond ordinary comprehension. It is a problem in casuistry rather than a question of practical politics. (House of Commons, 24th March, 1882.)

### EFFECT OF PROTECTION

The gist of the message which Lord Salisbury has to convey to the people of Wales and through them to the people of this country is that

if they will return him to power he will promise them a vigorous foreign policy, and a feeble imitation of Protection in the guise of what is called Fair Trade. That seems to me to be a rather small programme for a great party. . . . As to the prospect of any return to Protection in any shape or form, I think it is inconceivable that the agricultural interest would allow manufactures to be protected, while food imports went free, and I think it is equally improbable that the working classes of this country will ever again submit to the sufferings and to the miseries which were inflicted upon them by the Corn Laws in order to keep up the rents of the landlords. If that is the programme of the Tory party we have only, in answer to it, to recall the history of those times when Protection starved the poor, and when the country was brought by it to the brink of revolution. Remember the description which was given in the Corn Law Rhyme of the sufferings endured by the people, and of the burning indignation which these sufferings called forth. That is not a retrospect which I think would be favourable to any party or any statesman who should have the audacity to propose that we should go back to those evil times. (Eighty Club, 28th April, 1885.)

#### TENDENCY OF PROTECTION

It is a very curious thing that Protection has a tendency to enlarge its demand. It is like the quack medicine, whose failure is always attributed to the insufficiency of the dose. If you study history at all you will find the condition of the farmer was never so hopeless, the state of the labourer was never so abject, as when corn was kept to a high value by a prohibitive or protective duty. The goods of the people were taxed to raise the rents of the landlords, and none of the plunder found its way into the farmer's pockets. (Ipswich, 14th January, 1885.)

#### FREE TRADE

I will only put before you two reasons why I differ from those who desire to abandon Free Trade. My first reason is this—that in times past in this country when England was under Protection, and in foreign countries to-day which are also under Protection, notably in the United States and in France, trade is even worse than it is now and here. My second reason is a little more complicated. We are, after all, a very small country that plays a very large part in the history of the world, and owing to the fact that we are a small country we cannot be self-sufficing; we cannot maintain by ourselves, by our own efforts alone, the vast population that is crowded within the limits of our territory. We depend upon our foreign trade. But if by any means—by Protection or any other—you shut the door upon foreign goods, you may be quite certain that the result will be that there will be less English goods that will go abroad. All foreign trade is a matter of exchange.

I know there are some people who are led astray by the insufficient

## **"WHAT I HAVE SAID, I HAVE SAID" 449**

study of Board of Trade statistics. They say that the amount of our exports is less in money value than the amount of our imports, and they say the balance of trade is against us and the country is being drained of its gold. This is an entire mistake. If that were true, if the balance between the amount of our exports and the amount of our imports were paid in gold, there would not be a single sovereign in this country, and there would not have been for the last thirty years. But, on the contrary, the stock of gold has increased within the present generation, and the real fact is that every pennyworth of foreign goods that comes into this country is paid for by a similar amount of English goods that go out of the country—either, that is to say, English goods as directly represented by the figures of the Board of Trade, or English work in the shape, for instance, of freight and shipping transport; and in that way, therefore, whatever foreign countries may do in their endeavour to close their markets to our trade, as long as they send goods here they are obliged to take our goods in return. (Birmingham, 30th March, 1895.)<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It will be seen from the date of this speech that Mr. Chamberlain retained his Free Trade convictions long after his separation from the Liberal party.



## INDEX

- "ABSOLUTE, Sir Anthony," 367.  
 Acton, Lord, a letter from Gladstone to, 364.  
 Afghanistan, military expedition to, 57.  
 Africa, South (see also Transvaal), 233 *et seq.*; South African Republic, 235, 260, 264; reference to war in King's speech, 275, 277, 279; Chamberlain's visit to, 287 *et seq.*; conclusion of war with, noted in King's speech, 291 *n.*, 339.  
 Africa, West, 247, 248.  
 Albert Hall, Royal, 344; Unionist meeting at, 355.  
 Alexandria, bombardment of, 76.  
 Aliens Bill, 352, 353.  
 Alliances, advocacy of, 248; "touting for," 249, 250.  
 Allon, Dr., a letter from Gladstone to, 326.  
 Argyll, Duke of, 60, 68; scolds Chamberlain, 102; praises him, 168.  
 Aristocracy, 26, 27 *n.*; remarks on, 28, 348; *extracts*, 422.  
 Army Discipline Bill, 55.  
 "Artful Dodger, The," likened to, 73, 168.  
 Ashbourne, Lord (Edward Gibson), 73.  
 Asquith, H. H., 187, 191, 194, 196, 219, 249, 252, 256, 267, 269; at Chatsworth with Chamberlain, 274, 311; criticises Tariff Reform, 329; states Liberal policy, 332, 342, 351, 401.  
 Aston Riots, and debate on, 94-98.  
*Athenæum*, on phrase "Home Rule," 137; on *tête montée*, 289, 398.  
 Athenæum Club, Chamberlain a member of, 381.  
 Australian Federation, 269.  
 BALCARRES, Lord, 353.  
 Balfour, Arthur J., 13, 45, 49; rebukes Chamberlain, 52, 54 *n.*; denounces Kilmainham treaty, 72, 87, 88; criticises Chamberlain, 94, 97, 128, 130, 152; Chief Secretary, 164; leader of the House, 184, 192, 198, 205, 208; eulogises Chamberlain, 226, 279; becomes Prime Minister, 283 *et seq.*, 287, 305, 308; with Chamberlain at Constitutional Club, 318; his efforts to hold Government together, 320, 321 *et seq.*; "pretty Fanny's way," 323; discusses tariff reform, 325, 335, 337; evades fiscal issue, 341, 342, 343, 348; not a Protectionist, 349, 350; his half sheet of notepaper, 351; his urbanity and charm, 353; shows signs of age and worry, 354, 355 *et seq.*; his fiscal policy explained by Chamberlain, 356; resigns office, 359; loses his seat at Manchester, 360; tribute to Chamberlain's Colonial administration, 363; relations with Chamberlain, 368, 383, 388.  
 Balfour of Burleigh, Lord, resigns office, 321, 322 *n.*, 360.  
 Bankruptcy Act, 81, 105.  
 Baptist, letter in, 153-55.  
 Barttelot, Sir Walter, 47.  
 Beach, Sir M. Hicks- (Lord St. Aldwyn), 45, 49, 96, 108, 116, 128, 149, 171, 192, 231, 284, 301, 315, 335, 336, 339; his career and personality, 341, 342, 347; Transvaal War Contribution, 352; a peer, 360.  
 Benson, Archbishop, 216.  
 Berlin Congress, 52.  
 Biggar, J. G., 55, 165.  
 Birmingham, business life in, 8, 9, 11-13; mayor of, 15; memorial fountain in, 16; centre of Radical Nonconformity, 17; speech by Gladstone at, 50; Aston Park riots, 94-98; crisis at meeting of Liberal "Two Thousand," 138, 139; made "honorary freeman" of, 159; reception after marriage, 161, 162; Lord Randolph Churchill, and deputation of Conservatives of, 170; Lord Randolph Churchill at, 175; Chamberlain appears with Conservatives at, 181; coalition of parties at, 182; Chamberlain entertained by a Con-

- servative Club at, 206; West, 228; gives a banquet to Chamberlain, 290; deputation of Liberal Unionist Association presents Chamberlain with an address, 298; declares fiscal policy at, 300, 313; Chamberlain's affection for, 375; its devotion to Chamberlain, 376-78; always right, 391, 392.
- Birmingham and Edgbaston Debating Society, 9, 10.
- Birmingham Daily Gazette*, 44, 45.
- Birmingham Daily Mail*, 204 n.
- Birmingham Daily Post*, 29, 30, 36, 37 n., 44, 47, 105, 160, 161, 375 n.
- Birmingham Town Crier*, 30.
- Birrell, A., 195, 249.
- Bloemfontein, conference at, 260; Chamberlain at, 295.
- "Bluff, a game of," 261, 340.
- Board of Trade, President of, 61; administration of, 78-83, 392.
- Boers, war with, *extracts*, 426; *see also* Transvaal.
- Botha, General, 275, 290, 292.
- Bright, Jacob, 87; sneers at Chamberlain, 156.
- Bright, John, 10, 18, 25, 27, 30, 31, 45, 49, 50, 58, 60, 63; calls Chamberlain a Jingo, 75; his resignation, 76, 77; celebration at Bingley Hall, 85, 116; letter on Home Rule Bill, 142; votes against it, 144, 170; compared with Chamberlain, 375 n., 381.
- British Weekly*, 218, 376 n.
- Brooks's Club, 381.
- Bulgaria, 49.
- Bülou, Count von, Chamberlain quarrels with, 276-78.
- "CADE, Jack," Chamberlain compared with, 114, 115, 168, 171, 255, 333.
- Camberwell, 5, 115.
- Campbell-Bannerman, Sir Henry, 13, 132, 243, 260; as leader of Opposition, 261; deprecates armed intervention in Transvaal, 262, 271, 273, 275, 276, 284, 289, 290, 299, 319, 350, 355; his election campaign and Cabinet, 360; his relations with Chamberlain, 368, 376; "Ulsteria," 402, 403.
- Cape Colony, Chamberlain's reception in, 296.
- Capetown, 296, 297, 384.
- "Caretakers," 107, 168.
- Carlton Club, 86, 152, 225.
- Carnarvon, Lord, 124, 126.
- Carr's Lane Church, 14.
- Carter Lane Chapel, 3, 7.
- Caucus, 22; denounced by the *Times*, 53, 54, 57, 92, 96; turns against Chamberlain, 141.
- Cavendish, Lord Frederick, assassin of, 74.
- Cavendish, Richard, 348.
- Cecil, Lord Hugh, 45, 315, 334; Chamberlain with cowardice, 341, 351, 356, 362, 398.
- Chamberlain, Arthur, 4, 5, 319.
- Chamberlain, Austen, birth of, 11; a speech in House, 195; at Adm 227, 284; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 323, 337, 343; devotion to father, 375.
- Chamberlain, brothers of, black, 381.
- Chamberlain, Joseph, compared Lord Randolph Churchill and Parnell; ancestry, 2, 3; genealogical, 4; education, 5, 6; enters father's business, 6; moves to Birmingham, 8; father, 9, 10; first and second marriages, 11; business life, 11, 12; personal appearance, 13 (*see also* 47); man reformer, 13-15; mayor of Birmingham, 15; leader of Radical Nonconformity, 17; attitude towards Education, 17-21; incites to political rebellion; first political speech, 22; a gift to Gladstone, 23; first programme, 24; first party contest, 26; opinion on Second Chamber, the drink trade, etc., 27; political creed, 28; delusion at Sheffield, 30; "The Next Phase of the Liberal Programme" (disestablishment), 32; temperance, 33, 34; publicanism, 35-37; receives Edward and Princess of Wales at Birmingham, 37-40.
- First represents Birmingham in Parliament, 42; attack on Disraeli denounced by Press—apologises, 44; first speech to constituents, 44; introduction to Parliament, 44-46; introduction with Parnell, 46; maiden speech in House, 46, 47; speech on Prison Reform, 47; on Gothenburg licensing system, 48; political friendship with Gladstone, 50; Gladstone's visit to, 50; opens Eastern question, and supports Wilfrid Lawson against Jingoism; denounces Conservative Government, 52; defends "caucus," 54; denounces flogging in the Army—controversy upon Army Discipline Bill—objection, 55-57; attacks Government's friendship with Sir William Harcourt, 58, 59.
- Cabinet Minister, 60; speaks in favour of Transvaal, 64, 65; in favour of retrocession, 65, 66; hatred of coercion, 68; struggle with Mr. Feiler, 70, 71; charged with intrigue

attitude of Conservatives towards, 73; parts company with Bright, 76; views on Egyptian affairs, 76, 77; as administrator of the Board of Trade, 78; views as Free Trader, 78, 79; reforms carried out by, 80; work *re* Merchant Shipping Bill, 81-83; "that Birmingham Demagogue," 84; gibe at Lord Salisbury and his class, 85; "Daring Duckling," 86; presides at a Cobden Club dinner at Greenwich, 86; estimate of Lord Randolph Churchill, 88; satirised as "Daniel Creedy, M.P.," 89; attacks House of Lords, 90; taunts Conservatives, 91; platform campaign on Franchise Bill, 92, 93; speeches at Hanley and Denbigh, 94; his conduct in connection with Aston riots, 95; accused of complicity, 96; his friendship with Lord Randolph Churchill, 98.

His unauthorised programme, 99-106; panegyric on Gladstone, 99, 100; struggle with Moderate Liberals, 100; on Ransom, 101; his doctrines criticised, 104; defeat of Gladstone Government on budget, 105; ridicules Lord Salisbury's Government, 107; prefaces *The Radical Programme*, 108; political tour in Highlands, 109; figures in *Punch*, 111; relations with Gladstone, 111; on Gladstone's authorised programme, 112; speech at Victoria Hall, 112; aspires to Liberal leadership, 113; denounced by Conservatives and Whigs, 114; disruptive effect of his programme, 119.

Views on Home Rule, 120 *et seq.*; his devolution scheme—described at Glasgow, 122; proposed visit to Ireland—abandoned, 124, 125; urges British reforms, 125; refuses office of First Lord of the Admiralty and becomes President of Local Government Board, 130; letter to Gladstone setting out conditions of acceptance of office, 131; discusses Home Rule with Gladstone, 133; resigns post in Cabinet, 134; quarrel with former colleagues, 135-47; friendship with Lord Randolph Churchill and meeting with Lord Salisbury at Turf Club, 136; refers to separation from Gladstone, 136, 137; opinions on his resignation, 138; opposition to Home Rule Bill conditional, 140; appeal from Radicals through Labouchere to, 143; criticised by Gladstone, 143; votes against Bill in division—denounced as "Judas" and "traitor," 144; Dr. Dale protests, 144; always a Home Ruler, 145; attacks

Gladstone, 145; praised by *The Times*, 146; throws off parochial-mindedness, 147; termed "separatist Liberal" and "autocrat," 149; attitude on Lord Randolph Churchill's resignation, 150; "round table" conference, 151 *et seq.*; publishes views in *Baptist*, attacking Gladstone, 153.

Acts with Conservatives, 155; "a minister without a portfolio," 156; allies himself with Lord Hartington, 156; unrepentant, 157; to Washington on North American Fisheries Commission, 158; his success acknowledged, 159; his engagement to Miss Endicott, 160; his marriage at Washington, 160; return to Birmingham, 161; on front Opposition bench with Gladstonians, 163; relations with Lord Hartington, 164; Parnell Commission, 165; attacks Nationalist methods, 166; change of colleagues, 167, 168; explains political transformation, 169; quarrel with Mr. Morley, 171; opposes compulsion in Small Holdings Bill, 172; supports royal grants to Prince of Wales' children, 173; recant, 174; rebukes Lord Randolph Churchill, 175; his recantation illustrated in *Punch*, 175; aims to keep Gladstone out of office, 177; new doctrine as to voluntary schools, 177-80; becomes leader of Liberal Unionists, 183; defends Lord Salisbury, 184; "where is the Radical?" 184; his electioneering argument, 186; anti-Gladstone campaign, 187, 188; discusses drink traffic at a dinner at Highbury, 189.

Duel with Gladstone over second Home Rule Bill, 191; his strenuousness in debate, 192; claims appellation of "Liberal Unionists" for self and party, 193; denunciation of Home Rule Bill, 194; his son's maiden speech, 195, 196; quarrels with Gladstone, 196; encounter with Dillon, 197, 198; rebuked by Gladstone, 200; *mêlée* in House—"Judas," 201; the "argument of tyrants," 202; makes a personal appeal, 203; tribute to Gladstone, 204.

Unionist and Imperialist, 205; proclaims new creed at Birmingham, 206; new and old principles, 208; *résumé* of views on drink question, 211 *et seq.*; on disestablishment, 214-20; defends House of Lords, 221; constructs a new programme for Conservatives, 223; old age pensions—eight hours' day, etc., 224; is lauded by Conservatives, 226; becomes Secretary of State for Colonies, 227; sits next to Balfour on

Treasury bench, 229; successful election campaign, 229, 230; his influence in House, 231; growth of Imperialist sentiments, 232; Colonial policy—Transvaal Raid, 233; his prompt action, 234; comment on Kaiser's telegram to Kruger, 235; his reception at opening of Parliament, 236; his new diplomacy in Transvaal affairs, 236; confidence felt in him—receives D.C.L., 238; encounter with Sir William Harcourt on South African policy, 239; Raid inquiry, 240; denies complicity of Colonial Office, 240-42; declares Rhodes a man of honour, 243; success at Colonial Office and development of Imperialism, 245, 246; embarrasses Foreign Office, 247; proverb of the "long spoon"—his new diplomacy, 248; "touting for an ally," 249; speaks on our relations with France, 249, 250; again advocates alliances, 250; new view of voluntary schools, 252; "the hand of Joab"—social legislation, 253; home politics criticised by Conservatives, 254; he sets forth advantages of Coalition, 255; takes charge of Small Houses Bill, 256; attitude on old age pensions, 256; foreign impressions of, 256, 257.

South African policy, 258 *et seq.*; "new situation," 260; a game of bluff, 261; indictment against Boers at Birmingham, 261; inflammatory speech at Highbury, 263; British proposals formulated, 264; Boer ultimatum, 265; is criticised in a bitter debate—"never again," 267; exalted by Jingoism into a national hero—"mafficking," 268; Australian Federation Bill, 269; publishes private letters, 270; election on war issue, 271; explains changed views on South African policy—Sir Anthony Absolute, 272; wins Khaki Election, 273; his ascendancy and popularity, 276; quarrels with German Chancellor, 276, 277; "what I have said, I have said," 277; receives an address from Corporation at Guildhall—great reception, 278, 279; acrimonious debates in House, 280, 281; hero on surrender of Boers, 281.

His cab accident in Whitehall, 283; promises to support the new Prime Minister, 284; exchanges compliments with Mr. Balfour, 285, 286; education controversy, 286, 287; visit to South Africa announced, 287; "a little *tête monté*," 289; his Birmingham send-off, 290; Imperialism dominant—sails for South Africa, 291; his progress

described, 292 *et seq.*; war contribution, 293; his views on Chinese labour for Transvaal, 293, 294; irreconcilables at Bloemfontein, 295; conclusion of tour at Capetown, 296, 297; his visit referred to in King's speech, 297; received with honours at Southampton—demonstration in the House—granted an audience with the King—welcome at Guildhall and Mansion House, 298; Transvaal contribution discussed, 299.

New fiscal policy, 300 *et seq.*; "the illimitable veld," 302; his former doctrines cited, 303, 304; the motives imputed to him for fiscal *volte-face*, 305; old age pensions' schemes, 307 *et seq.*; tariff reform becomes a passion, pensions a hobby, 312; new propaganda, 313; advocates colonial preference and a tax on food, 314; strong opposition, Government temporises, 315; split in party—Tariff Reform and Unionist Free Food Leagues formed, 317; entertained by Constitutional Club, and explains his policy, 318; "a raging, tearing propaganda," 319; resignation of himself and Free Trade ministers, 322; corresponds with Mr. Balfour, 322, 323; Chamberlain and Duke of Devonshire, 325, 326; "a pilgrimage of passion," 327; a "missionary of Empire," 328; replies from his critics, 329 *et seq.*; increased notoriety, 330, 331; the Birmingham loaves—"whole hoggors" and "little piggors," 334; his fiscal relationship to Mr. Balfour, 335; his propaganda denounced by Unionist Free Food League—Duke of Devonshire "a drag on the wheel," 336; "King Joseph" and Tariff Commission, 337; speech at Guildhall, 338; surrounded by opponents, 339; encounter with Campbell-Bannerman, the game of bluff, 339, 340; a skit on his propaganda by Mr. Asquith, 342; attacked by Lord Hugh Cecil, 343; becomes President of Liberal Unionist Association, meeting at the Albert Hall, 344; views on Chinese labour—speech on Licensing Bill, 345.

Disruptive effects of propaganda, 347; agricultural aspect of tariff reform, 348; *Punch* and the fiscal freaks, 349; complains of "methods of vagrancy," 350; the Transvaal war contribution—the Aliens Bill, 352; provokes ungenerous passions in the House, 353; Colonial conference on fiscal question promised, 354, 355; interprets Mr. Balfour's fiscal views, 355; resums propaganda—demands a dissolution,



- 357; relations with Mr. Balfour—dissolution, 358, 359; returned at general election, 360; the Liberals are avenged, 361.
- Suggested epitaph, 362; colleagues, friends and enemies, 364 *et seq.*, relations with: Gladstone, 364-66; the Duke of Devonshire, 366; Lord Salisbury, 366, 367; Sir William Harcourt, 367; Mr. Balfour, 368; Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, 368; Sir George Trevelyan, 369; Lord Rosebery, 369, 370; Chamberlain's sentiments about his enemies, 369, 370; Mr. Morley's tribute to, 371; friendship with Sir Charles Dilke, 371, 372; with Mr. Jesse Collings, 372, 373; tender-heartedness—devotion to son, 374; fondness for home, 375; Birmingham's pride in, 376, 377; subjection to, 377; his "own people," 378; domestic life, 378; Mrs. Chamberlain—her influence and comradeship, 379; his family, 380; clubs, 381; neglects physical exercise, 382, 383; his magnetic personality—hobbies and weaknesses, 384; his love of flowers, 385; religious views, 385, 386.
- His varied political characters, 387; ambition, 387, 388; motives of his Home Rule policy and retirement in 1903, 388; devotion to politics, 389; inconsistency, 390; instances of change of opinion, 391; his administrative qualities, 392, 393; a fighter—political ethics, 394; style in debate—platform manner and personality, 395; power of expression—published speeches, 396; as political orator, 397; literary quotations, 397-401; phrases, 401, 402; personal appearance, 402; his character reviewed—its complexity, 403, 404.
- Chamberlain, Joseph (father), 2, 3, 4, 28.
- Chamberlain, Mrs., 160-62, 291, 298, 379.
- Chamberlain, Neville, 380, 381.
- Chamberlain, Richard, 3, 4, 195.
- Chaplin, H., 53, 57, 73, 97, 122, 128, 331, 339, 349, 358.
- Chartered Company (South Africa), 233, 234, 240-43.
- Chester, Bishop of, 204.
- Childers, H. C. E., 60, 63, 126.
- Chinese labour, 293, 294, 305 and *n.*, 345, 360.
- Church of England, attacked by Chamberlain, 24; and education problem, 177 *et seq.*; connection with State, 214 *et seq.*
- Churchill, Lord Randolph, 1, 67; described, 87, 88, 94-97; friendship with Chamberlain, 97, 108, 111, 117 and *n.*, 118, 136, 140, 147, 149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 157, 166, 170, 171; rebuked by Chamberlain, 174, 175; his latter days in the House, 192, 255; *Compléat Angler*, 399, 400.
- Churchill, Winston, 347, 348, 360; otherwise mentioned as author of biography of Lord Randolph Churchill.
- Coalition Government, 220, 227.
- Cobden Club, Chamberlain at dinner of, 86, 107, 123.
- Cobden, Richard, 79, 100 *n.*, 116; his school and doctrines, 300, 303, 314, 332, 333, 371, 384; *extracts*, 427, 446.
- Coercion, 68, 105, 123, 128, 155; *extracts*, 417.
- Collings, Jesse, 17, 114, 125, 128, 139; as Under-Secretary, 227, 337; his friendship with Chamberlain, 372, 373.
- Colonial conference, 304, 354-56.
- Conservative and Constitutional Associations, National Union of, 54, 226; Mr. Balfour declares official fiscal policy at, 325; approves of Chamberlain's policy, 357, 358.
- Conservatives, attack on, 43; bogey of, 53, 54; attack on, 57, 58; charges by, 72, 73; denunciation of, 107, 108, 117; negotiations with, 136; alliance with, 155; support of, 168, 169 *et seq.*; coalition, 181, 182; in Government with, 227; their distrust of Chamberlain, 251; revolt, 254; attitude on fiscal policy, 315, 325, 342, 348, 358, 361, 370; *extracts*, 412-14, 439-41.
- Constitutional Club, receives address from, 317, 318; member of, 382 and *n.*
- Cowper, Earl, 73, 74.
- Cowper-Temple clause, 20.
- "Creedy, Daniel, M.P.," 89.
- Crimes Bills (Ireland), 74, 75, 105 and *n.*, 123, 155, 164.
- Crooks, W., 298.
- Cross, Assheton (afterwards Sir Richard and Lord Cross), 45, 70, 81, 84, 400.
- Crosskey, Dr., 13, 14, 15, 19, 22 *n.*; describes a dinner at Highbury, 188, 189.
- DAILY NEWS, 11, 12, 62.
- Daily Telegraph, criticised in, 32, 43, 358.
- Dale, Dr., 13, 19, 29, 43, 110, 139, 140, 144, 145, 180, 185, 189, 374.
- "Daring Duckling," cartoon, 86.
- Delarey, General, 290, 294.
- Denbigh, attack on peers at, 94.
- Derby, 15th Earl of, 53, 127.
- Derby, 16th Earl of, *see* Stanley.
- "Devil's Advocate," 199, 200.

- Devonshire, Duke of, *see* Hartington.  
 Devonshire Club, Chamberlain at, 92, 159; member of, 382 and *n.*  
 De Wet, General Christian, 295.  
 Dilke, Sir Charles, 24, 57, 60-62, 74, 97, 105, 123, 124, 137, 168, 371, 372.  
 Dillon, John, 46, 197, 198, 236, 280, 281.  
 Diplomacy, new, 236, 248, 249.  
 Disestablishment, 24, 32, 33, 101, 108, 119, 214-220; *extracts*, 419, 441, 442.  
 Disraeli (Earl of Beaconsfield), 1, 20, 23; attack on, 43; his last speech in House of Commons, 44, 51, 58; *Sybil*, 255; "peace with honour," 401.  
 Dissenters, *see* Nonconformists.  
 Dixon, George, 16, 17, 22, 26, 42.  
 Doyle, Sir Conan, his tribute to Chamberlain, 362.  
 "Drag on the Wheel," 336.  
 Drink traffic, 27, 33, 48; discussed at Highbury, 189; Local Veto Bill, 208, 211-14, 345, 346; *extracts*, 421.  
 Durban, Chamberlain at, 291.  
 Durham, Earl of, 89.  
 EASTERN Question, 49-52, 57; *see also* Gladstone.  
 Ecroyd, W. F., 303.  
 Education Act (of 1870), 17-21, 25, 30, 31, 179.  
 Education Bills (of 1896, 1897, 1902), 252, 285, 286, 287, 288, 299, 305, 360.  
 Education, Denominational, 17-21, 26, 27, 31, 46, 47; recant, 177-80, 252, 285, 286, 287, 288, 360, 391; *extracts*, 420, 443.  
 Education, Free, 21, 27, 101, 103, 108, 109, 113, 172, 179, 180, 310, 362.  
 Education, National League, 17 *et seq.*; 30, 178.  
 Edward, King, 283, 298; *see* Prince of Wales.  
 Egerton, Alan de Tatton, 274.  
 Egypt, 75-77, 188, 249, 391.  
 Elcho, Lord, 49.  
 Electoral Reform Congress, presided at, 35.  
 Elliot, Arthur, 316, 322.  
 Employers' Liability Bills, 82, 105, 207, 253, 254, 255, 286.  
 Endicott, W. C., 160.  
 Equal Electoral Districts, *extracts*, 423.  
 Escott, T. H. S., 40.  
 FAIRFIELD, MR., 234, 241, 242.  
 Fashoda, 249.  
 Fawcett, H., 18, 21, 56.  
 Filon, A., Chamberlain described in *Profilis anglais*, 188, 376.  
 Fiscal Controversy, the—  
   Cobdenism, *extracts*, 427, 446, 447.  
   Dumping, 330.  
 Fiscal Controversy, the—  
   Fair Trade, 78, 104, 334, 338, 391; *extract*, 445.  
   Food tax, 79, 314, 318, 328, 334, 342, 348, 360; *extracts*, 430, 447.  
   Free Food League (Unionist) formed, 317; meeting of at Queen's Hall, 336.  
   Free Fooders, 317, 325, 335, 342, 354.  
   Free Trade, defence of, 78, 79; renunciation of, 300 *et seq.*; real Free Trade, 338; issue in General Election, 360; *extracts*, 432, 433, 448, 449.  
   Free Traders demand discussion, 319; resign office, 321, 325, 329 *et seq.*  
   "Gamble, A.," 316.  
   Half sheet of notepaper, 351.  
   Imports, excess of, 78, 333; *extracts*, 428, 429, 445, 446.  
   Insular Free Trade, economic notes on, 320, 321.  
   "Lying down," 337.  
   One-sided Free Trade, 79, 338; *extracts*, 428.  
   Preference (to Colonies), 301-304, 314 *et seq.*, 391; *extracts*, 430, 431.  
   Propaganda, Raging, Tearing, 319, 324, 327 *et seq.*  
   Protection, 78, 79, 80, 104, 303, 314, 315, 348; *extracts*, 432, 447, 448.  
   Protectionists, 302, 315, 317, 330, 331, 348; the name repudiated by Chamberlain and Mr. Balfour, 349.  
   Reciprocity, 78, 304, 328.  
   Retaliation, 317, 321, 328, 329, 331, 335, 351, 355, 358; *extract*, 445.  
   Shipping, *extracts*, 431.  
   Tariff Commission, 337, 342, 350.  
   Tariff Reform, 302, 307, 312, 313; Unionist attitude on, 315; causes breach in Cabinet, 321; Mr. Balfour's policy on, 325; propagation of by Chamberlain, 327 *et seq.*; opposition to by former colleagues, 336; agricultural aspect of, 348, 349; Parliamentary tactics and decision of country, 351 *et seq.*  
   Tariff Reformers, organisation of, 317; relations of Mr. Balfour with, 325, 335; attitude of, 343; insinuation against, 350, 354; the official policy, 356; push their programme, 358.  
   Tariff Reform League formed, 317.  
   "Whole hog," 334.  
 Fisher, W. Hayes, 202.  
 Flogging, 55-57, 378.  
 Forster, W. E., 17, 18, 19; attacked by Chamberlain, 21, 26, 30, 31, 45; Chamberlain praised by, 47, 48, 60; as Irish Secretary, 63; resignation, 70, 71-75; death of, 137, 165, 177.

- Fortnightly Review*, 18 n., 20, 23, 24, 31, 33, 39; Chamberlain defends caucus in, 54, 108, 122, 129, 132, 175 n., 252, 327, 399.
- Fourth Party, 67; described, 86-88, 96; Chamberlain dining with, 97, 98.
- Fowler, Sir Henry, 180, 207.
- Franchise Bill, 90-92, 95.
- Froude on Chamberlain's character, 64, 388.
- GERMAN EMPEROR, his telegram to Kruger, 234; interview with, 250.
- Germany, advocates alliance with, 250; quarrels with Chancellor, 276-78.
- Gibson, Edward, *see* Ashbourne.
- Gibson-Bowles, T., calls Chamberlain "the first gentleman in Birmingham," 280.
- Giffard, Sir Hardinge, *see* Halsbury.
- Gladstone, W. E., 1, 17, 18, 20, 21; "that great statesman," 22; gibe at, 23, 25, 27, 30; attack on, 31, 32, 45, 49; speech at Birmingham on Eastern question, 50, 54, 56, 57; forms second Administration (1880), 60, 61, 63, 64, 68, 69, 71, 74, 77, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 91, 97, 99, 104; his Administration defeated, 105, 111, 112, 113, 118, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125; his attitude towards Irish question, 126-28; forms third Cabinet, 129 *et seq.*; Home Rule, 133 *et seq.*; introduction of bill, 136; corresponds with Dr. Dale, 139; attacks Chamberlain, 143; defeat of Home Rule Bill, 144; attacked by Chamberlain, 145; overthrow at General Election, 148, 151, 153, 156, 158, 163, 164, 165; action with regard to the Parnell divorce case, 167; on the "ancient faith" of Chamberlain, 172; Chamberlain's strictures on, 184, 185; final appeal for power, 187; second Home Rule struggle, 190 *et seq.*; introduces second Home Rule Bill, 193; compares Chamberlain to the "Devil's Advocate," 200; attacked by Chamberlain, 201, 202; retires from Parliament, 203, 204; loss of in House, 231, 276, 278; his estimate of and relations with Chamberlain, 364-66; political ethics, 394; *extracts*, 424, 425, 438, 439.
- Gladstonians, 163, 168, 181, 187, 190; objection to name, 193; severed in House from Liberal Unionists, 228.
- Glasgow, Lord Rector of University, 246; opens fiscal propaganda at, 327.
- Globe*, 43.
- Gordon, Sir Arthur, *see* Stanmore.
- General, 77, 105.
- Gorst, Mr. afterwards Sir John, 54, 73, 87.
- Goschen, G. J. (Lord Goschen), 45, 48, 92, 100; lectures Chamberlain, 102, 104, 114; "the skeleton at the feast," 115, 118, 128, 131, 144, joins Conservative Government as Chancellor of Exchequer, 152, 165, 192, 208, 231; opposes Tariff Reform, 316, 317, 318; not a "whole hogger," 334, 337, 360, 399, 400.
- Gothenburg licensing system, speech on, 48, 204, 212.
- Gould, F. Carruthers, his cartoon: "Mum's the word," 321.
- Granville, Earl, 50, 60, 75, 85; complains of Chamberlain, 91, 101, 104, 127, 130, 149, 155.
- Grey, Sir Edward, 203.
- Guest, Ivor, 348.
- Gully, Speaker, 280.
- HALF sheet of notepaper, Mr. Balfour's, 351.
- Halsbury Lord (Hardinge Giffard), 81, 96.
- Hamilton, Lord George, 49, 73, 91, 320; resigns office, 321, 322 and n.; his defence of Free Trade, 332, 347, 348, 360.
- Hanley, vehement speech at, 94, 97.
- Harcourt, Sir William, 13, 55, 58, 59, 63, 64, 66, 74, 87, 127, 131, 132; criticises Chamberlain, 149, 151; his "round table" in Grafton Street, 152, 153, 154, 156, 168; on Chamberlain's new phase, 170, 171; on recantation, 174, 179, 180; his loyalty to Gladstone, 191, 195, 197, 199; attacks Chamberlain, 205, 206, 207; death duties, 208, 209, 213, 219, 226, 229, 230, 231; on Raid and Chamberlain's South African administration, 234, 238, 239, 242, 258, 260, 265, 266, 267, 272, 275, 290, 297; as Free Trader, 333, 362; his relations with Chamberlain, 367, 390, 394, 398.
- Hardy, Gathorne (Earl of Cranbrook), 18, 44.
- Hardy, Thomas, 402.
- Harris, Dr. Rutherford, 240, 241.
- Harrison, Frederic, 25, 37, 396.
- Hartington, Lord (Duke of Devonshire), 31, 38, 45, 49, 50, 52, 54; "lately the leader," 56, 57, 60, 63, 64, 69, 70, 73; Franchise Bill and unauthorised programme, 90, 91, 94, 100, 101, 104, 111; "Rip Van Winkle," 114, 117, 118, 120, 127, 128, 131, 136; alliance with Conservatives, 138, 140, 141, 144, 148, 149, 151, 154, 155, 156, 163, 164; succeeds father as Duke of Devonshire, 183, 226, 227, 284; on fiscal inquiry, 319, 320, 321; resigns, 324, 325, 326; "a drag on the wheel," 336, 337, 344, 360, 364; relations with Chamberlain, 366, 374.

- Hawarden, visit to, 113.  
Hawksley, Mr., 242.  
Healy, T., 46, 81, 129, 138, 205, 209, 269, 394, 395.  
Herschell, Lord, at "round table," 151.  
Hicks-Beach, Sir M., *see* Beach.  
Highbury (Birmingham), 11, 188, 233; uses metaphor of sand-glass at, 263; Mr. Austen Chamberlain a "tenant" at, 375; the home circle at, 378, 385.  
Highlands, speeches in the, 109.  
Hofmeyr, Jan, 296.  
Holloway, sensational speech at, 107, 124.  
Home Rule, Parnell's work for, 67; Chamberlain's record on, 120-27, 129; 131, 133, 134; his opposition to Gladstone's bill, 135 *et seq.*; bill defeated, 144; "round table conference" on, 151-54; resistance to, 164; Chamberlain's dread of, 166; second struggle on, 190 *et seq.*; attitude of Nonconformists towards, 218; relation to Welsh disestablishment, 219; defeat of Home Rule, Chamberlain's great achievement, 362; *extracts*, 415, 416, 436.  
Home Rule Bill, 133-43; division on, 144; denounced by Chamberlain, 145-46, 151, 167; second bill (1893), struggle over, 191 *et seq.*; thrown out by Lords, 203.  
Hopwood, C. H., 47, 55, 56.  
Hutton, Dr. Joseph, 7.  
— Richard Holt, 7.  
Hyndman, H. M., 175.  
IDDESLEIGH, Lord, *see* Northcote.  
Illingworth, A., 175.  
Imperial Federation, 247, 302, 303.  
Imperialism, 58, 61, 147, 188, 205, 206, 245-47, 291, 294, 295, 296, 317, 338; *extracts*, 410, 411.  
"Imperially, learn to think," 338.  
Inverness, speech at, 112.  
Ipswich, expounds unauthorized programme at, 103.  
Ireland, Parnell and Forster's administration, 67-70; Kilmainham treaty, 71-73; Chamberlain and Chief Secretaryship, 74; Phoenix Park murders, 74; record of Liberal Government, 75; Chamberlain's record on, 120 *et seq.*; national councils, 122; bureaucratic government, 124; proposed visit to, 124; Gladstone's policy, 126, 127, 128; government of, by Irish ideas, 129; conditions of Home Rule, 131; resistance to Gladstone's policy, 133 *et seq.*; Unionist coercion of, 155, 156; passionate debates on, 165, 167; Chamberlain's recantation with regard to, 176; final struggle with Gladstone concerning government of, 190 *et seq.*; *extracts*, 415, 435-37; *see also* Home Rule and Parnell.  
Ireland, Alexander, 14.  
Irish Church Bill, 22.  
JAMES, Sir Henry (Lord James of Hereford), 63, 131, 144, 163, 183, 227, 24; appeals to Duke of Devonshire against Tariff Reform, 320, 360.  
Jameson, Dr., 233 *et seq.*, 259.  
Jennings, L., 171.  
Jingo, applied to Chamberlain, 75.  
Jingoes and Jingoism, the; Jingo feeling on Eastern Question, 51, 52; Chamberlain's Jingoism, 75-77; new Jingoism, 234; rampant, 268; the City a Jingo centre, 278, 289; first use of term, 401; *extracts*, 411, 412.  
Johannesburg, 233, 234; Reform Committee of, 236, 240, 258, 259; Chamberlain at, 292-94.  
Jowett, Rev. J. H., 376 n.  
KENDAL, Mr. and Mrs., Chamberlain presides at banquet to, 383.  
Kenrick family, 11, 380.  
Khaki, 268, 270-73.  
Kilmainham, Mr. Parnell imprisoned at, 69.  
Kilmainham "treaty," 71-3, 165.  
Kimberley, Chamberlain at, 295.  
Kimberley, Lord, 60, 248.  
Kitchener, Lord, 249; in South Africa, 266, 275, 280, 291.  
Kruger, President, 234, 235, 236, 237, 239, 244, 251; struggle with, 258 *et seq.*, 279, 286.  
LABOUCHERE, H., 135, 143, 149, 158, 174, 270, 305; his impression of Chamberlain's character, 403.  
Labour, first representative of, in Cabinet, 360.  
Labour representation, *extracts*, 423, 424.  
Lagos, Hinterland of, 247.  
Land Bills (Irish), 68, 69, 106, 134, 137, 140, 145, 157, 180, 186, 256.  
Land League (Ireland), 69, 73, 74.  
Lansdowne, Marquis of, 227, 317, 319, 344.  
Lawson, Sir Wilfrid, 51, 77, 149, 175, 213, 270; introduces term "Jingo," 401.  
"Learn to think imperially," 338.  
Lecky, W. E. H., quoted, 244.  
Liberal Association, Birmingham, 22, 36, 42, 54, 138-9.

- Liberal Federation, 50, 54, 141; *see also* Caucus.
- Liberal leaders, 21, 23, 24, 31-33, 44, 49, 56, 57, 107, 113, 150, 154, 290.
- Liberal Union Club, 283, 308, 374.
- Liberal Unionists, organisation of, 141, 156, 163, 165; compact with Conservatives, 169; Association of, 169, 181, 182, 183; name conceded, 193; attacks on, 225; coalition in Government with Conservatives, 228; threatened revolt of, in Birmingham 286; capture of, for Tariff Reform, 344.
- Liberation Society, 33, 215.
- Licensing Bill, 345, 346.
- Limehouse, political leaders at, 350.
- "Little Englanders," 58, 234, 246, 273, 286, 335, 336, 402.
- Liverpool, notable speeches at, 121, 247, 332.
- Lloyd-George, D., 45.
- Local Government Bill, 172; compensation clauses of, 176.
- Local Veto Bill, 208, 211 *et seq.*, 230, 345.
- Logan, J. W., 201, 202.
- Londonderry, Lord, 254.
- Lords, House of (*see also* Second Chamber), 22, 23, 27, 85; attacked by Chamberlain, 90-95, 203, 211; defended by Chamberlain, 220-22; fiscal debates in, 316, 317, 319, 320; *extracts*, 417, 418, 434, 435.
- Loreburn, Lord, *see* Reid.
- Lowe, Robert, 33, 193.
- Lowther, James, 73.
- Lyttelton, A., succeeds Chamberlain as Colonial Secretary, 324, 345, 352, 355, 384.
- MACIVER, David, 82.
- Mafeking, 268; mayor of, 271; Chamberlain at, 295.
- Majuba, 65, 267, 272, 391.
- Marriott, W. T., pamphlet on Chamberlain, 89; satirises Chamberlain as "plebeian," 102, 103.
- Mathews, C. E., 40, 162.
- Maxse, Admiral, 23, 32.
- Maxwell, Sir Herbert, attacks Chamberlain, 73; presides at dinner to Chamberlain, 379.
- McCarthy, Justin, 55, 72, 74, 167.
- "Meanest public document," 31.
- Mêlée* in House of Commons, 201, 202.
- Mellor, J. W., 6.
- "Mend their manners," 250.
- Merchant Shipping Bill, 81-83.
- Meredith, George, 23, 32, 289, 402, 404.
- Miall, E., his quarrel with Gladstone, 20.
- Milner, Sir Alfred (Lord Milner), 258-60, 276, 292, 297; offered Colonial Secretaryship, 324.
- Mitchelstown, "massacre of," 198.
- Moderate Liberals, 32, 45; Chamberlain's quarrel with, 100, 114; overtures to, by Lord Randolph Churchill, 117, 119; Chamberlain's association with, 142.
- Moody and Sankey, their visit to Birmingham, 385.
- Morley, John, 13, 18, 19; his censure on Gladstone, 20, 21 *n.*, 23, 25, 31, 32; editing *Pall Mall Gazette*, 70, 72, 97, 112, 115, 117; as Chief Secretary, 129, 132, 136, 144, 150, 151, 154, 163, 168; on "lost leader," 170, 171; taunted by Chamberlain, 173, 175; censures Chamberlain, 181, 184; fights for second Home Rule Bill, 191, 195, 205, 219; regrets loss of Chamberlain, 229, 230, 252, 259, 289, 327; on tariff reform, 330, 336, 341, 351; his *Life of Gladstone*, 364; Chamberlain's friendship, 371, 374, 389.
- Mundella, A. J., 26, 30, 132, 180.
- Muntz, Sir Philip, attacks Chamberlain in his maiden speech, 96.
- NATIONAL Councils scheme, 122, 154 *n.*; changed views on, 176.
- National Education League, *see* Education.
- National Liberal Club, Chamberlain a promoter of, 381.
- Nationalists, 55, 67, 69, 72, 74, 75, 105, 121, 123, 124, 125, 128, 138, 144, 156, 158, 166, 167, 184; hate of Chamberlain, 190, 192, 194, 202, 209, 229, 370; "a kept party," 394.
- Nettlefold, family of, 3, 4, 8.
- Newdegate, Mr., 40.
- Newman, Cardinal, 50.
- Newport, Viscount, 93 *n.*
- New York Herald*, 160, 161.
- New York Journal*, 256.
- Nolan, Col., 47.
- Nonconformist*, 20.
- Nonconformists (and Dissenters), 5, 17-21, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 177, 180, 186, 214-20, 252, 288; *extracts*, 435, 442.
- Nonconformist Unionist Association, 217.
- North American Review*, 383.
- Northbrook, Lord, 127.
- Northcote, Sir Stafford (Lord Iddesleigh), 44, 88, 95, 112, 114, 149; Chamberlain's allusion to, 399.
- O'BRIEN, Wm., 209.
- O'Connor, T. P., 46, 125; attacks Chamberlain, 159, 165, 166, 190, 201, 398.
- O'Donnell, F. H., 55.

- Old age pensions, dangled before voters, 186, 223, 230 and *n.*, 256, 273; the story of, 307-12, 313, 314, 318, 359, 363, 391; *extracts*, 426, 427.
- "One man one vote," 177, 208; *extracts*, 422, 423.
- Onslow, Lord, 321 *n.*
- Opera House, Her Majesty's, Unionist alliance at, 137, 138, 336.
- O'Shea, Captain, 71, 72 and *n.*; divorce suit, 167.
- Oxford, University of, 238.
- PALL MALL GAZETTE*, 70, 74, 132; suggests term "Little Englander," 402.
- Parish Councils Bill, 206, 207, 221.
- Parnell, Charles Stewart, 1, 46, 55; his leadership of Nationalist party, 67, 68; arrest of, 69; release, 70; "Kilmainham treaty," 71-73, 74, 75, 87; dealings with Conservatives, 124, 125; supports Gladstone, 128, 129; power dreaded by Chamberlain, 153-55; *Times* charges against, 165, 166; divorce case, 167, 184, 194, 389, 394.
- Parnell Commission, 165, 166, 195; *see also* Parnell.
- "Parochially minded," 61; *extract*, 410.
- Patents Bill, 80, 105.
- Payment of members, *extract*, 445.
- Peel, third Sir Robert, 53, 91.
- Peel, Speaker, 202.
- Percival, Dr. (Bishop of Hereford), 374.
- Phoenix Park murders, 74, 165, 166.
- Pigott, Richard, 166.
- Plimsoll, S., 81.
- Poland, rule in Ireland compared with, 124; *extracts*, 436, 437.
- Portland, Duke of, 348.
- Pretoria, 236, 263, 264, 269, 281, 282; Chamberlain at, 292.
- Primrose League, Chamberlain's gibe at, 54; meetings of, 225, 248.
- Prisons Bill, 47.
- "Pro-Boers," 268, 270, 273.
- Protection, *see* Fiscal Controversy.
- Publicans, "The Right Method with," (article in *Fortnightly*), 33, 175, 176, 212.
- Public Houses, 33, 34, 48, 212, 213, 214.
- Punch*, on "A Brummagem lion," 39, 80; the "Cherub," 81; "Daring Duckling," 86; appearances in, 111; "Irish Stew," 138; "Fishery-Commissionery Young Man," 159; "Joey Chamberlain and Bung," 175; "Brummagem Republican," 182; duel with G. O. M., 200; "Meddlesome Fidgetty Joe," 305; the "Fiscal Freaks," 349; Chamberlain and portrait of Pitt, 402.
- RADICAL programme, the*, 108, 216, 229.
- Raid, Transvaal, 233-36; hints and suggestions, 238; cost of, 239; inquiry into, 240-43; Mr. Rhodes's conduct in connection with, 243-44, 258, 267; a discredited tale concerning, 274, 275.
- Ransom, doctrine of, 100-102, 110, 168; abandonment of, 176, 391; *extract*, 444.
- Redmond, John, 184.
- Reform Club and Chamberlain's brothers, 381.
- Reid, Sir Robert (Lord Loreburn), complains of term "pro-Boer," 273.
- Reid, Sir Wemyss, 29, 71.
- Republicanism, 35-37 *et seq.*; member of a Republican Club, 103; recantation of, 173; *extracts*, 422.
- Rhodes, Cecil, 233, 234, 241, 242, 243, 244, 267, 274, 384.
- "Rip Van Winkle," 114, 118; Chamberlain's political association with, 166, 336.
- Ritchie, C. T., takes off tax on corn, 301, 305; firm for Free Trade, 315, 316, 319; resigns office, 321, 322 and *n.*, 325, 335, 337, 347; dies on eve of General Election, 360.
- Roberts, Lord, 266, 268, 271, 275.
- Roebuck, J. A., 28, 30, 206.
- Rogers, Dr. Guinness, 130.
- Rosebery, Lord, 85 *n.*, 127, 132, 193, 205, 207; Administration, 214, 220, 225, 227, 229, 258, 261, 276, 278, 279; a gibe at Chamberlain, 281; comments on resignation of Unionist Ministers, 322, 324; combats Tariff Reform, 329, 336, 338, 359; suggests epitaph for Chamberlain, 362; relationship with Chamberlain, 369-70, 393, 402.
- Rosmead, Lord, 258.
- Round Table conference, 150-54; failure of, 155, 181.
- Rural World*, 307, 308.
- Russell, Charles (Lord Russell of Killowen), 57.
- Russell, Lord John, on Chamberlain, 25; a famous phrase of, adapted, 174 and *n.*
- Rutland, Duke of (Lord John Manners), 45.
- Rylands, Peter, 19, 381 *n.*
- St. ALDWYN, Lord, *see* Beach.
- St. James's Gazette, 254.
- St. James's Hall, republican delegate at, 35, 36.
- Salisbury, Marquis of, 52, 64, 82; Chamberlain's gibe at, 85, 87, 88; speeches on Franchise Bill, 92-94, 100; denounces Chamberlain, 102; his Administration (1885), 107, 108, 113, 115, 116, 118,

- meets Chamberlain at Turf, 138; forms second Ministry, 138; entertained at Birmingham Union party, 182, 205, 212; Chamberlain, 226; forms Cabinet, 227, 228, 229, 248, 254, 274, 278, 279; retirement, 279; his relations with Chamberlain, 279; *extracts*, 425. Linley, 88, 138. Lord, 43, 46. Review, 23, 44. Colonel, 202. Francis, 22 and n.; forsakes Chamberlain, 141. *et seq.*; religious teaching *et seq.*; voluntary, 252, 286; recantation, 391; *extracts*, also Education Bills and Denational Education. Chamber, 27, 221. n., 348. Earl of, Lord Chancellor, 60; Chamberlain, 64; describes Chamberlain, 160; gives a glimpse of Chamberlain's home life, 378. Second Earl of, in Raid inquiry, in fiscal controversy, 319. Richard, descent from, 3, 4. Thomas, 130; on Chamberlain's "149. s Flora (Lady Lugard), her s to Rhodes, 242. Chamberlain candidate for, 264, 121, 178, 253; Mr. Balfour's son at, 324; Lord Rosebery at, at the feast," 115, 118, 168, B. C. (his *Life of Joseph* *lain*), 120. Kings Bill, 172. ses Bill, 256, 286. uel, 81, 82, 211. 152, 184 and n. State, 104, 110. 102, 225, 315, 331, 343. arl, 74, 75, 127, 193. 185. 43. cartoon of Fourth Party, on Chamberlain's appointment abinet, 62, 75. Edward, 82. Colonel (sixteenth Earl of 15. Lord (Arthur Gordon), 378. *overnment*, 107. 108, 175. **TARIFF Reform, see Fiscal Controversy.** Temperance, *see* Publicans, Public Houses and Drink Traffic. Tenniel, Sir John, 86, 132. "Three-acres-and-a-cow," 125, 128, 129, 363; an amusing allusion to, 373. *The Times*, 20; comments on Chamberlain, 26, 29, 33, 37, 39; denounces "caucus," 53; ashamed of Chamberlain, 58; on Chamberlain's appointment as Cabinet Minister, 62; opposes unauthorised programme, 102, 109; praises Chamberlain, 146; charges against Parnellites, 165; complaint of, by Chamberlain, 176; on Chamberlain's reputation, 245; "a pair of accomplished whist-players," 325. Toil, "Who toil not neither do they spin," 85, 168; *extract*, 439. Toryism, *extracts*, 414. "Touting for an ally," 249. Trade, Free, *see* Fiscal Controversy. Trades Union Congress, 333. Transvaal, the, Chamberlain's early policy on, 64-66; raid and inquiry, 233-44; negotiations concerning, 258-64; war with, 265-69, 270, 275, 279, 280; close of war, 281; Chamberlain's visit to, 292-95; its contribution, 292, 293, 299, 352; Chinese labour in, 293, 294, 305, 345, 360. Trevelyan, Sir George, 74, 144, 151, 153, 156, 209; Chamberlain's mordant remarks concerning, 369; quoted, 382. Tuckwell, Rev. W. (his *Reminiscences of a Radical Parson*), 120, 127. Turf Club, 136. Turkey—Turks, 49, 51, 52. **UGANDA**, 205, 291. Uitlanders, 235, 236, 239, 258, 259, 260, 262. Unauthorised programme, the, 99 *et seq.*; its reception, 102; embarrasses Chamberlain's colleagues, 104; comparison of, with Mr. Gladstone's programme, 112, 113; its author denounced, 114; replies to its critics, 114-16; effect of, 118, 119, 125, 129, 171, 172, 223, 325, 326, 335, 397. Unitarian, 3, 7, 9, 385. United Kingdom Alliance, 211, 212. United States, 248, 250, 256. University College School, 6. **VANITY FAIR**, 87. Venice, under the Austrian rule, comparison of Ireland with, 124; *extracts*, 437. Vested interests, *extracts*, 421. Viallate, Achille, describes Chamberlain, 257, 397.

- Victoria, Queen, reference to, in connection with Republicanism, 36, 37, 44, 60, 77, 95; dining with, 103, 148; sends portrait to Chamberlain, 159, 227, 250, 251; receives Chamberlain at Osborne, 274; death of, 275.
- Vilovel, General, 280.
- WALES, disestablishment in, 214 *et seq.*
- Wales, Prince of (King Edward), at Birmingham, 37-40; grant to children of, 173; in House, 192, 193; at a banquet presided over by Chamberlain, 274; succeeds to throne, 275.
- Washington, Chamberlain's official visit to, 158, 159; marriage at, 160, 161.
- "Weary Titan," 52, 246.
- Welsh Disestablishment Bill, 214, 219, 220.
- Welsh Suspensory Bill, 218.
- Western Mail*, 220.
- Westminster Gazette*, parody in, 222.
- Williams, Powell, 227, 340.
- Wolff, Sir Henry Drummond, 73, 87 accuses Chamberlain of inciting the Aston riots, 95, 96, 372.
- Workmen (Compensation for Accidents Bill, *see* Employers' Liability.









1

2

3

4

5

6

7



3 2044 014 182 745

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS  
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON  
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED  
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE  
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE  
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.



